





# RETURNING FROM THE IMMORTAL WORLD

BOOK 05

*Jing Ye Ji Si*

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

# Returning from the Immortal World

(仙界歸來)

by

Jing Ye Ji Si

(靜夜寄思)

# Synopsis

---

A supreme expert in the Immortal World had died, and a strand of his soul returned to its original body on Earth.

Tang Xiu discovered with amazement that ten thousand years passed in the Immortal World, yet only a single year passed on Earth.

# Copyright

---

All rights reserved.

English Translation by FlowerBridgeToo, MirageKiddo @ [ALittleMirage Translations](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

## Chapter 401: Yan'er's Prestige

---

While Tang Xiu walked alongside Gu Yan'er toward the main building, a pale smile was revealed on his handsome face, saying, "The lesson is that there's strength in numbers, and more logs can make a bigger fire. I was only absorbed in my own strength. I neglected my own subordinates, leading to the differences in their wills, as well as having my force scattered. Eventually, when I was facing the tribulation to ascend to Godhood, I faced the betrayal from my beloved and my best friends."

"Do you mean it's very important to foster loyal and devoted subordinates, Master? But the main reason why I trained so many men was because I wanted to find you." Gu Yan'er said.

Looking at her tenderly, Tang Xiu said, "That's right, I must cultivate subordinates. If at that time I had many loyal and powerful men to protect me, perhaps they would have been able to help me constrain them even if they wanted to assault me when I was at the most critical time of crossing the tribulation."

"As long as I succeeded in crossing the tribulation, I would have achieved the Godking stage in the Immortal World, gaining the qualification to enter the gate to eternity. Just as the Divinity power fell from the God Realm, my strength would have soared and I could have easily defeated those traitors."

Gu Yan'er looked pensive and then said, "Master, I understand your point. A lot of my subordinates died in these thousands of years. Many a times did they help me restrain my enemies so that I could survive."

"There is betrayal and loyalty in this world." Tang Xiu nodded and said, "What we must do is just stay alert and keep our vigilance while observing those around us. In the end, only time will tell a true friend from a false one. Only then will we naturally be aware of those who we can fully cultivate, and those who we must

abandon before it's too late.”

“I understand, Master.” Gu Yan'er smiled and suddenly said, “Let's stop talking about these serious topics. You see, I came out and am finally able to see the outside world again. We should be enjoying this.”

He faintly smiled at her, yet a distressed look flashed from Tang Xiu's eyes. His eyes were as though torches, how could he be unable to see that his disciple was currently enduring pain from Twilight Nightmare effect? At this moment, she was enduring a knife-twisting pain.

Smiling on the surface, a crazy murderous intent toward Shade Demon—Zhu Wushou grew inside Tang Xiu's heart. He changed his mind at this moment. He must not let him die so easily after dealing with Zhu Wushou in the future. He would extract his soul, refine it for a million years, and make him bear the cruelest tortures for millions years more.

“You're right, Yan'er. We indeed should be enjoying this!”

“Hehe...”

The Everlasting Feast Hall had a lot of strong powerhouses. At this time, there were more than 100 there. However, when the patrol members passed by and their eyes fell on the two figures, their pupils suddenly shrank. Their expression drastically changed as ecstasy filled their hearts.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

Four figures dashed like the wind and appeared before Tang Xiu and Gu Yan'er and, simultaneously, kowtowed toward them.

“Paying respect to the Bosses.”

Their voices shivered, a few crystalline tears appearing in their eyes. Evidently, it was not because of Tang Xiu, but because of Gu Yan'er.

“Bai ‘E, Bai Peng, Song Wu, Hua Yang, the four of you still like to be together, don’t you?! It’s been more than 10 years since we last met, right? Anyhow, you’re all not bad. Xiaoxue told me about all of you.” Gu Yan’er smiled, but her hands gently pulled Tang Xiu’s arm.

Warmness filled the four men’s hearts. Little did they expect that the Boss would actually recognize them in a glance and remember their names even after so many years had passed. Furthermore, even after so many years, Boss was still so young and beautiful. That fluttering white dress was unforgettable.

However, after the four of them were lifted by a stream of qi, they looked puzzled upon seeing Gu Yan’er’s posture as she held Tang Xiu’s arm.

Gu Yan’er no longer looked at the four men. Her stunning face blushed as she said with a smile, “Master, let’s eat! I always wake up hungry, but Old Ji only lets me eat some fruits or some medicinal soup. Yan’er can be said to have not eaten a real meal for nearly ten years.”

“All right, let’s go!” Tang Xiu smiled and nodded.

The two figures continued walking forward. Whenever they passed, beautiful blooming flowers and birds flew over, Gu Yan’er dancing lightly like a joyful fairy; dancing around Tang Xiu; squatting, and passing back and forth around the flowers and birds. Her cheerful and joyous laughter obviously showed the most vivid expression of her happy mood.

Bai ‘E, Bai Peng, and the others exchanged glances. Although they knew that the Little Boss—Gu Xiaoxue called Tang Xiu Grand Master, yet, when they heard Gu Yan’er call Tang Xiu Master, only shock remained in their hearts.

“Inform the others!”

“Yeah, notify them quickly!”

The four men took their mobile phones out and dialed the other members' cell numbers.

Whoosh...

Ji Chimei silently appeared before the four men and indifferently said, "You can inform the others, but do remember that you all are not to disturb Master and Venerable Lord. If Master wants to see everyone, that will have to wait until they have their feast."

"Understood!" the quartet hastily replied reverentially.

Along the way, Gu Yan'er was like an incarnation of a carefree and happy fairy. Following alongside Tang Xiu and talking about all sorts of relaxing topics. Her graceful, charming figure danced lightly from time to time, making all the Everlasting Feast Hall's core members dumbfounded.

Almost all hundred core members of the Everlasting Feast Hall were experts Gu Yan'er herself had personally trained. Yet, they had never seen her showing such attitude. She resembled a little girl with her cheerful smiling face.

In front of the main building, dozens of Everlasting Feast Hall's core members looked ecstatic as they stood on both sides of the path, quietly waiting for Gu Yan'er's arrival. However, when the two figures appeared at the end the trail, the look of ecstasy on their faces froze and was gradually replaced by disbelief.

That was...

...Was that, Boss?

How did she become a child...

Of everyone, only Tang Xiu didn't feel that there were any problems with Gu Yan'er's words and behavior. In his eyes, she was always a child. He raised her up and watched her grow day by day.

"Paying respect to Boss."

Dozens of Everlasting Feast Hall's core members saluted to them as they arrived.

"Very good. Although I haven't seen you all for many years, Xiaoxue has told me about your deeds." Gu Yan'er smiled and said, "Very good. I'm very happy with all of your performances over the years. However, I won't be showing up frequently. Anyhow, this man is my Master and my closest relative. His orders are more important than my own. He's also the first person to whom you must pledge your allegiance and loyalty."

"Understood!"

Dozens of big strong men cupped their fists at the same time.

Meanwhile, from various directions in the distance, many shadows were rapidly approaching. There were both genders among these people, and all of them emitted a valiant and powerful aura.

"Paying respect to Boss!"

Standing beside her, Tang Xiu glanced at her happy expression as she praised everyone, speaking some words with them. He suddenly came to a realization. The little girl he brought up had really grown up.

"Yan'er, let's go inside!" Tang Xiu said softly.

Showing a faint smile in response, Gu Yan'er affectionately clung to Tang Xiu's arm as she turned around and entered the restaurant's main building. She took the lead as the duo went to the VIP room.

"Wow, what a sumptuous meal."

After entering the room, Gu Yan'er's smile turned into a crescent moon shape when she saw the long table filled with fragrant dishes full of aromas and flavors. She then quickly pulled Tang Xiu to the table.

Time passed by. Tang Xiu and Gu Yan'er slowly ate the feast, yet the atmosphere was exceptionally warm.

At the moment, hundreds of people had gathered outside the Everlasting Feast Hall's main building. All of them were waiting with respectful and reverential looks on their faces, including Gu Xiaoxue, who just came out of the main building.

At this time, many patrons who had come to dine at the Everlasting Feast Hall noted this strange sight. Many of them were wondering and asked about the cause. They all looked to have a particular temperament.

"Huh? What's going on?"

While holding the car keys, as Ouyang Lulu came around the Everlasting Feast Hall's main building, her expression slightly changed. She had visited the Everlasting Feast Hall many times, so she knew that most of them were the members of the Everlasting Feast Hall. Yet, she was clueless as to why they would all gather together; most of them were even arranged in an orderly group as though soldiers calmly waiting in silence.

"Lulu!"

With a happy smile on her face, Gu Xiaoxue approached Ouyang Lulu.

"What's going on?" Ouyang Lulu asked in surprise, "Is Tang Xiu here? But even if he was here, it wouldn't have caused such a big scene! By the way, have a look at those guests, they are all looking at here!"

"Boss is here." Gu Xiaoxue smirked, "He and my Master are currently dining inside."

"Your Master?"

Ouyang Lulu stared wide-eyed. She already knew that Gu Xiaoxue had a mysterious Master, but she had never seen her. Afterward, because the relationship between Tang Xiu and the

Everlasting Feast Hall, she went back to ask her mother. She then learned the matter about Gu Yan'er from her mother.

“Sister Xue, your Master is back?”

“Yes, she came back.” Gu Xiaoxue chuckled as she nodded.

“Then, I’ll go to visit her!” Ouyang Lulu quickly said, “I also want to ask Tang Xiu when he’ll return my private jet.”

Shaking her head, Gu Xiaoxue stopped her and said, “Lulu, leave that for later. Let my Master dine with Grand Master alone.”

“Why?” Ouyang Lulu was puzzled.

Giving an apologetic look, Gu Xiaoxue shook her head and said, “Lulu, I can’t tell you right now. But I want you to listen to me. Master and Grand Master have finally reunited. They need some private space.”

With an odd expression, Ouyang Lulu looked at Gu Xiaoxue. But still, she nodded and said, “Forget it then. Since it’s like this, I’ll be waiting here with you. To be honest, I’m really curious about your Master!”

“Thanks!” Gu Xiaoxue said with a faint smile.

## Chapter 402: Feast at Hong Gate?

---

The night sky was encrusted with stars, as soft starlight fluttered down on Earth. Like before, the situation in front of Jingmen Island's Everlasting Feast Hall was still lively. However, some large local forces as well as big families residing in Jingmen Island had also learned of what was happening there through various channels.

"What's happening here?"

With two subordinates, Tang Dong came to the front of the Everlasting Feast Hall's main building. He suddenly furrowed his brows, looking scared. Behind him, his two men looked at the hundreds of core members of the Everlasting Feast Hall as if they were facing formidable enemies.

"Boss, could this be one of Gao Yanfeng's schemes?" A big man whispered.

"I don't think so." Tang Dong shook his head and said, "I know some of them. They are the Everlasting Feast Hall's people. Even if Gao Yanfeng wants to make things difficult for us, it's impossible for him to do that in the Everlasting Feast Hall. Hence, such a thing like the Feast at Hong Gate won't happen tonight, but investigating should not be a problem."

Immediately, Tang Dong bypassed them and quickly entered the building toward the box reserved by the other party. He didn't notice Gu Xiaoxue and Ouyang Lulu, who were standing in the diagonally opposite corner. However, Ouyang Lulu actually saw him and looked a bit surprised.

"Xiaoxue, I think I just saw Tang Xiu's uncle."

"Grand Master's uncle? Who was it?"

"He's Tang Dong from our Jingmen Island!" Ouyang Lulu whispered, "We met him at the Tang Family's residence in Beijing

when Tang Xiu had an accident previously.”

Gu Xiaoxue suddenly realized. She frowned and thought for a moment, and then said, “As I recall, he’s also a member of the Tangs, and also the owner of the Seaside Strait Manor. I forgot about this since I was taking care of other things before. It seems like the Everlasting Feast Hall ought to be closer to the Seaside Strait Manor in the future.”

“You’re way too biased, Sister Xue.” Ouyang Lulu rolled her eyes and said, “The both of us have a very close relationship, and I’m very close with Tang Xiu as well. But why do you want to get closer to the Seaside Strait Manor and don’t want to be closer to my Ouyang Family? You know my Grandpa has always wanted to see your Master before, yet you always refused.”

“You don’t understand!” Gu Xiaoxue said.

“What I don’t understand?” Ouyang Lulu snorted, “I really don’t get it. Why you address Tang Xiu as Grand Master? Looking at his age, he’s far from one...”

“Lulu, will you please shut up?!” Gu Xiaoxue’s complexion darkened and chided, “If you speak any nonsensical things again, see if I don’t break all relations with you.”

“You don’t want me to say. Okay, I’m not saying anything.” Ouyang Lulu resentfully turned her head, yet she cursed inwardly.

Inside the main building.

In a private room, just as Tang Dong stepped inside, two middle-aged men were already waiting there. One of them was a fat man with a shaved head, wearing a jade pendant around his neck, and also wearing six or seven gold rings on his fingers. The other one was a slightly thin middle-aged man, wearing glasses and looking refined. However, his triangular eyes looked cold and grim.

“Oh, I thought the respected owner of the Seaside Strait Manor—Master Tang wouldn’t dare to come tonight!” The thin middle-

aged man—Gao Yanfeng sarcastically said with a smirk.

Coldly snorting in response, Tang Dong then went to the opposite side of the round table and took a seat. He then said indifferently, “Gao Yanfeng, let alone in Jingmen Island, even in the entire China, there’s no place this Tang Dong does not dare to go. Ask yourself, aren’t you the one who is always a coward? How come you’re acting so insolent now? Don’t tell me you have someone to support you?”

“Tang Dong, who are you calling a coward?” Gao Yanfeng got up abruptly and bellowed angrily, “You shouldn’t forget that it’s your Seaside Strait Manor who has a problem and needs to ask something from me; not the other way around. Anger me and you will find yourself having your navigation line to Evil Dragon Sea Area directly cut off.”

“Why don’t you try it if you really got the ability?” Tang Dong shouted back coldly.

Sitting between the two, the fat middle-aged man slammed the table with his shining fingers, shouting, “Didn’t you say you wanted to solve the problem? Why are you still quarreling? You two wanted me to become the middleman this time, and I’ll do as requested. But if you continue acting like this, I’m out.”

Gao Yanfeng stared at Tang Dong. He then relaxed and lit a cigarette.

Tang Dong’s brows furrowed slightly and went silent.

The fat middle-aged man was surnamed Ji, Ji Xiaolong. People called him Fatty Ji, and he could be said to be a character with quite the influence in Jingmen Island. His force was by no means inferior compared to Gao Yanfeng’s Wine Garden and Tang Dong’s Seaside Strait Manor. Hence, all the forces in Jingmen Island would also give him some face.

Fatty Ji lit a cigarette and watched the two silent men.

Afterward, he grinned and nodded in satisfaction, “Tang Dong, this time I’m just a middleman. I invited the two of you here in the hopes that you can come to an agreement. Afterward, your Seaside Strait Manor’s fleet can finally hurry for the Evil Dragon Sea Area.”

“I want to hear what Boss Gao wants to say first.” Tang Dong said in a deep voice.

“That’s easy. The island I bought is just on the side of Evil Dragon Sea Area’s navigation line.” Gao Yanfeng sneered, “If you want to pass by my island, you’ll have to give us some profits. Else, you can open another route and pass from there.”

“You want to profit from my Seaside Strait Manor?” Tang Dong scornfully replied, “I’m afraid you’ll have to pay your life for that.”

“Tang Dong, you want to scare me with your trivial Seaside Strait Manor?” Gao Yanfeng mocked and said, “My Wine Garden is on par with your Seaside Strait Manor. If you really want to lose all decorum with me, then I’ll accompany you just fine. Besides, doesn’t your Tang Family is in quite a difficult time? I know you’re a member of Beijing’s Tang Family, but your Tang Family has lost quite a lot in Guangyang. Your family may have scared me before, but since I know you have the Yaos as your archenemy, would I still fear you? If worst comes to worst, this father can just go to the Yaos.”

“You...”

This was the move Tang Dong most feared. His Seaside Strait Manor may be a little stronger than Gao Yanfeng’s Wine Garden. However, if they were to fight, even if he exterminated him, the Seaside Strait Manor would suffer heavy losses as well.

On the other hand, if he were to use the Tang Family’s forces, it was highly likely that Gao Yanfeng would be forced to act out of desperation and thus pledge allegiance to the Yao Family. The Yaos would certainly accept such a powerful dog as well. Going further,

if Gao Yanfeng brought the Yaos to Jingmen Island, it would be harder for his Seaside Strait Manor to survive.

Looking at the two, Fatty Ji chuckled and smiled, “Tang Dong! Gao Yanfeng bought that island, and he wants to establish a large-scale aquaculture around the island. But if your Seaside Strait Manor go through there, won’t he incur some losses? Hence, I suggest that both of you take a step back. Gao Yanfeng must permit you to use the navigational route, and you must give him some compensation. Thus, the issue is solved.”

“What compensation?” Tang Dong asked.

“Gao Yanfeng had already said his bottom line before you came.” Fatty Ji said, “The breeding aquafarm he’s about to build is very big, and the total investment would be in the billions. If your Seaside Strait Manor can compensate him 200 million yuan annually, and give him one dead fierce beast every time you hunt, he will permit you to use the navigational route. How about it?”

“Cut the crap with his unrealistic demand!” Tang Dong was furious and bellowed, “My brothers at the Seaside Strait Manor take great risks going to the Evil Dragon Sea Area and hunting those fierce beasts. Every time they go hunting they will spend many days and are barely able to hunt one. If we have to give one to Gao Yanfeng, doesn’t it mean that we will have nothing to eat? And that 200 million annual compensation, you’re crazy if you think I’ll give you money!”

Banging the table with his palm, Gao Yanfeng stood up and shouted, “You don’t agree? Then your Seaside Strait Manor should just find another navigational route. This father will go back to my island to start building the aquaculture farms.”

“Hey, you two, sit down!” Fatty Ji squinted his eyes and said loudly.

Inside the VIP lounge in the main building.

Tang Xiu accompanied Gu Yan'er tasting various delicious dishes. Gu Yan'er was like a small greedy cat, yelling while sipping two mouthfuls of wine. Tang Xiu had brought two boxes of wine from his villa in South Gate Town, thus, he took out a bottle and poured half a cup for her.

"You can only drink this much."

"You're too stingy, Master." Gu Yan'er's eyes sparkled and said with a smile, "I drank two jars of Gods Nectar in one breath back then in the Immortal World. You also know about that wine, don't you? Those two jars were drunk by me alone, and I didn't even get drunk!"

"This time is different." Tang Xiu shook his head and said, "You are now currently injured, thus you cannot drink too much. I can only give you half a cup. It's already extravagant. All right, just drink it and let's continue eating. I'll take you out to enjoy the night view."

Feeling sweet inside, Gu Yan'er gobbled up the half cup of Gods Nectar and then said in astonishment, "Master, the taste of this wine is kinda familiar. Ah, no. It seems to be missing something, though."

"I made the recipe myself." Tang Xiu said with a smile, "So it's natural that you're familiar with its taste. However, I did substitute some of the materials, though. It's a lot worse, so it does taste like something is missing."

Gu Yan'er suddenly understood. She then looked at the packaging box, and then shifted her eyes to the bottle. After that, she curiously asked, "Master, you opened a winery, didn't you?"

"Smart." Tang Xiu laughed and said, "I have indeed opened a winery, and it's very profitable now."

"True that. A winery opened by Master, how wouldn't it be profitable?" Gu Yan'er said and let out a sweet smile, "If no one

buys it, it means they are stupid!”

“Alright, come. Let’s eat!” Tang Xiu used his chopstick to clamp a dish and put it into Gu Yan’er’s bowl.

Quickly, the duo felt full of food and wine. With Gu Yan’er clutching his arm, the duo then came outside the main building. As they saw the scene outside, Gu Yan’er then smiled and said, “Haven’t you dispersed yet? Well... so many of you returned?”

“Paying respect to Boss!”

Those who came back from the outside saluted reverentially.

Gu Yan’er waved her hand and said, “Off with the ceremony! From now henceforth, you all must behave and listen to my Master’s commands! He is the highest ruler of the Everlasting Feast Hall, and his will shall be your will.”

“Affirmative!” All of them answered again.

Gu Yan’er then said, “All right! All of you are dismissed! Don’t affect the restaurant’s normal operations.”

## Chapter 403: Contest of Beauties

---

As they dispersed, Tang Xiu's eyes then fell on Ouyang Lulu who stood next to Gu Xiaoxue and hadn't left yet.

At this time, however, Ouyang Lulu actually wasn't looking at Tang Xiu, instead, she was staring at Gu Yan'er. Her mouth was slightly open, with disbelief in her eyes.

Beautiful! She was beautiful, breathtakingly beautiful!

Be it her makings, looks, or figure, Ouyang Lulu was very confident in her assets. She was even confident of not being inferior to Gu Xiaoxue. However, the woman before her was too stunningly beautiful, seeming to be more beautiful than any women in this world and under the nine heavens. A captivating and enchanting beauty.

"Lulu!"

Gu Xiaoxue gently touched Ouyang Lulu. It made her sober up from her reverie and made her heartbeat thump rapidly.

"Sister Xue, is she your Master?"

With some disbelief, Ouyang Lulu asked. She felt that this breathtakingly beautiful woman in front of her was way too young. Thus, she could hardly believe it. From her mother, this woman called Gu Yan'er was the one who established the Everlasting Feast Hall dozens of years ago.

"Yea!" Gu Xiaoxue nodded.

"How is this possible? The Everlasting Feast Hall's Boss from dozens of years ago is still so young?" Ouyang Lulu murmured, "This is way too unscientific! Could there be an elixir of life in this world that can make one keep their youth?"

With a smile on her beautiful face, Gu Xiaoxue cupped her fist and said, "Master, she's my friend and also Grand Master's friend,

Ouyang Lulu. She came for you, Master.”

A friend?

“This child is very beautiful.” With a smile on her face, Gu Yan’er smiled and praised, “You should be from the Ouyang Family, yes? I happened to be busy at the time you were born. When I got the good news of your birth, I gifted your family a Full Moon wine bottle.”

Ouyang Lulu’s heart shook. With a respectful expression on her face, she replied, “Are you really Sister Xue’s Master? But how come you’re Tang Xiu’s disciple? How old are you?”

With tenderness in her eyes, Gu Yan’er turned to Tang Xiu. She then chuckled and said, “Of course I’m his disciple. It’s because the one who brought me up is him.”

“What?”

Ouyang Lulu’s eyes turned saucer, looking terrified and consternated. She looked at Tang Xiu and then shifted her eyes to observe Gu Yan’er again. After the shock dissipated, she suddenly felt that this matter was truly absurd.

Tang Xiu brought up Gu Yan’er? What kind of joke is this?

How old is Tang Xiu now? He should be in his early 20s, right?

What about Gu Yan’er?

Dozens of years ago her appearance was in her 20s or something. Although she is still in her 20s now, she should be around her 40s or 50s. Yet, a young man in his 20s brought up a person in her 40s or 50s? Isn’t this nonsense?

Looking at Ouyang Lulu’s ever-changing expression, Tang Xiu could only sigh inwardly. He then turned to Gu Yan’er, shaking his head. After she also shook her head, Tang Xiu’s eyes then landed on Ouyang Lulu as he said, “Lulu, don’t listen to Yan’er’s nonsensical talk, she was just teasing you. Anyhow, tell me, do you

have anything to tell me?”

Nonsense?

Ouyang Lulu readily believed Tang Xiu’s explanation. Getting depressed and with complicated feelings inside, she replied, “Actually, I don’t have any important matter to talk about. I knew you came to Jingmen Island with my private jet, so I came looking for you to ask when you’ll return it.”

“Oh, I no longer need it.” Tang Xiu said with a smile, “I was in a hurry to arrive at the Everlasting Feast Hall, so I forgot to tell the captain. Anyways, we still have some things to do, so it’s rather inconvenient to chat with you. After I got some free time, I’ll invite you to diner.”

Gu Yan’er pulled Tang Xiu’s arm and nodded to Ouyang Lulu with a smile. The duo then walked toward the winding path that led to the beach.

Ouyang Lulu looked at the duo’s back and watched their closeness and gaped. Only after they had disappeared did she stop gaping, her face turning somewhat unsightly.

She suddenly felt that Tang Xiu and Gu Yan’er didn’t look like Master and disciple, instead, they were akin to a couple. Such a discovery made her feel very vexed.

“Lulu!”

Gu Xiaoxue came to her side and stood by her. She then sighed and said, “I know what you have in mind. Although I don’t know much about love, and neither do I know about the feelings between men and women, but I can tell when I see it. You have a crush on Grand Master, don’t you? However, I don’t think you have much hope, though.”

Ouyang Lulu suddenly turned around with anger in her eyes. She growled quietly, “How come I have no hope? I, Ouyang Lulu, will give everything to the one I fall in love with. No way in hell there’s

a man in this world that can escape from my palm. That's what I believe."

"Lulu, you and Grand Master are people from different worlds. You're not suitable for him." Gu Xiaoxue sighed.

"Gu Xiaoxue, I know Tang Xiu is your Grand Master. I know that your Master and he have an unusual relationship." Ouyang Lulu scowled, "But if you talk about this again, don't blame me for not acknowledging you as a sister anymore."

Startled, a forced smile appeared on Gu Xiaoxue's beautiful face. She indeed hadn't experienced love before. However, it didn't mean that she had never seen it from others despite having yet to experience it. There were so many living examples in reality, to begin with. The reality made her aware of a truth: a woman who falls in love tends to be unreasonable.

"Let's go! I'll accompany you for a bit." Gu Xiaoxue said.

Vexed and in a very bad mood, Ouyang Lulu was devoid of any appetite. She refused Gu Xiaoxue's idea and left the Everlasting Feast Hall as fast as she could. In the past she had no sense of crisis, but it was different now. Today, Gu Yan'er's appearance struck her heart deeply.

She recalled all those women Tang Xiu was acquainted with. There should be several of them, and all of their circumstances as well as appearances were not inferior to hers. The one who made her guard against the most was the Magnificent Tang Corp's General Manager, Kang Xia. Like people said, those on the waterfront are the first to see the rising moon. Thus, she would gain special advantages since she had a favorable position. With Kang Xia managing Tang Xiu's company, their relations were certain to be very close. It was only a matter of course that some feelings would arise after a long time...

The more Ouyang Lulu thought about it, the more she accidentally hit the roadside stones. If it weren't for the lights

from a truck, she would have already suffered a car accident.

No. I can't go on like this. Like people say, the first one to strike will prevail, and the one who attacks late will suffer. Regardless of the price, I must make Tang Xiu my man. Relying on this Ouyang Lulu's charm, I believe he will fall in love with me.

She slapped the steering wheel and her confidence back to her face. After restarting the car, she quickly headed toward the end of the road.

On the winding path leading to the beach from the Everlasting Feast Hall, a concerned look appeared on Tang Xiu's face as he whispered, "Yan'er, are you feeling unwell?"

"No, I'm fine!"

Gu Yan'er revealed a smile, yet her gestures and movements unknowingly sold her out.

Quickly after, the duo then arrived at the coast. However, at this time, Gu Xiaoxue reverentially said, "Grand Master, there are some conflicts between some people in our Everlasting Feast Hall. Although the table is already served, they haven't begun despite already having confronted each other. One of them is someone from your Tang Family."

A member of the Tangs?

Tang Xiu's brows slanted, surprised, "Who is it?"

"Tang Dong." Gu Xiaoxue said.

Tang Xiu looked blank, as a puzzled expression appeared on his face. It was because Tang Dong managed the Seaside Strait Manor, whose nature business was similar to that of the Everlasting Feast Hall. Yet, why did he not dine at his Seaside Strait Manor, and instead came to the Everlasting Feast Hall? After pondering for a moment, Tang Xiu asked, "Who's the person he has a conflict with?"

“He is Jingmen Island’s Wine Garden’s Boss, Gao Yanfeng.” Gu Xiaoxue said, “However, there’s also Ji Xiaolong there as well. He runs a mineral mine here.”

“I see. Order some people to stop them. I’ll deal with them later.” Tang Xiu nodded and said.

“Understood!” Gu Xiaoxue nodded.

“Master, I’ll go with you!” Gu Yan’er hastily said.

Tang Xiu lifted his hand to caress her gorgeous hair. He then shook his head and said, “Be obedient, Yan’er. Your condition doesn’t allow you to stay outside for long periods of time. We already spent quite a lot of time dining. If you want to, Master will accompany you for some more time. But first you have to stay inside the exquisite pagoda, then I’ll come back later after I deal with this issue.”

After thinking for a moment and feeling that Tang Xiu was right, she suddenly looked a bit shy and embarrassed. She then said, “Then, you must come back soon, Master!”

“Don’t worry!” Tang Xiu said with a smile, “Let’s go, I’ll walk you to the exquisite pagoda first.”

On the first floor of the exquisite pagoda.

Ji Chimei, Light, and Dark were waiting there. After seeing Tang Xiu and Gu Yan’er coming back, Ji Chimei then respectfully asked, “Do you want to stay here for a few days, Lord?”

“Yeah, I must accompany Yan’er since she’s awake.” Tang Xiu nodded and said, “Anyways, go busy yourself! If there something arise, I’ll look for you.”

“Affirmative!”

The trio replied and quickly exited the exquisite pagoda.

As they arrive on the seventh floor, Tang Xiu looked at Gu Xiaoxue as she floated. He then sat cross-legged on the ice bed,

smiled and said, “Yan’er, stay here for a while. I’ll quickly come back.”

“All right!” Gu Yan’er smiled sweetly.

In the Everlasting Feast Hall, inside a box, tables and chairs were lying everywhere. The room was chaotic. Both sides confronting each other were furious, yet Fatty Ji frowned deeply, as his expression when he stared at Tang Dong was quite awful.

At this time, Tang Dong wished that he could kill Gao Yanfeng personally because of his outrageously high asking price. It was evident that he had neither the intention nor the sincerity to negotiate. Fatty Ji himself was not good either. Though he did come to act as peacemaker, he was obviously biased toward Gao Yanfeng. Nobody knew what benefits he received from Gao Yanfeng.

“Tang Dong, even if you throw the tables, it’s useless.” Gao Yanfeng sneered and scowled, “Who told you to act late and lose the island? I already bought 50 years of property rights over it. If your Seaside Strait Manor wants that navigation route, then accept the price I give you. Else, you only have two options to choose from. The first is waiting 50 years, then you can buy the property rights of the island. However, that will be a minute possibility since I have the preferential right to repurchase it. The second one is for you to find another navigation route.”

# Chapter 404: Cut the Throat for a Word of Disagreement

---

Tang Dong clenched his fists and said in a heavy tone, “Will you really give me no room for negotiations?”

“No!” Gao Yanfeng complacently said.

Heaving a deep breath, Tang Dong then turned around to leave.

At this time, however, Gu Xiaoxue appeared at the door. As she saw the situation inside, she said lightly, “My Everlasting Feast Hall provides the box for the guests to dine. Here is not a place where you can behave atrociously. I have sent people to prepare the room next door, so I have to ask you to go there.”

“Boss Gu, what exactly are we going to do in the next door?” Tang Dong’s brows furrowed.

Gu Xiaoxue didn’t show any hostility toward Tang Dong. On the contrary, she showed a bit of respect due to the relationship between him and Tang Xiu. “Mr. Tang, I’m not the Everlasting Feast Hall’s owner. The master has changed. As a matter of fact, this is an instruction from our Boss. Please go to the box next door and wait for a while. He will catch up with us soon.”

“Please lead the way.” Feeling that Gu Xiaoxue didn’t hold any hostility toward him, Tang Dong’s brows raised as he nodded and replied.

Glancing at Gao Yanfeng and Ji Xiaolong, Gu Xiaoxue then turned around to leave.

Looking a bit confused, Gao Yanfeng then looked at Ji Xiaolong and asked, “Can you tell me what are the Everlasting Feast Hall’s intentions? Why does the Everlasting Feast Hall want to meddle in the issues between me and the Seaside Strait Manor? Fatty Ji, the Everlasting Feast Hall’s strength is something everyone is unable to unravel! Perhaps even both of us are not necessarily their

opponents.”

Fatty Ji frowned deeply as a cold expression showed on his plump face. He pulled Gao Yanfeng to the outside and whispered, “Don’t talk nonsense. The Everlasting Feast Hall’s dreadfulness is not something our joined forces can match. I’ll tell you something. Just a dozen of their people are enough to exterminate us.”

“Are you for real?” Gao Yanfeng was horrified. “How do you know?”

“Forget how I know.” Fatty Ji said in undertone voice, “In any case, you must remember to never provoke the Everlasting Feast Hall. Moreover, you must build friendship with the Everlasting Feast Hall if there’s a chance. Even if... you have to pay a price.”

Gao Yanfeng knew Fatty Ji’s character. He knew that the man never said anything just to scare people out. However, although the Everlasting Feast Hall did indeed hide some of their strength, could it be that they were really as terrifying as Ji Xiaolong said?

Thee then went to the box next room with Gu Xiaoxue. The box was twice larger than the previous one and was enough to accommodate dozens of people. At this time, the furniture inside had been removed, and the Everlasting Feast Hall’s staff had unknowingly placed several sofas and placed them against the wall.

“Gentlemen, please have a seat.” Gu Xiaoxue went straight to the back and directly took the middle seat.

Although Tang Dong was clueless as to why the Everlasting Feast Hall was intervening in this matter, he actually didn’t feel any hostility from Gu Xiaoxue. Therefore, he felt calm and secure as he sat down on the right side sofa, in front of Gu Xiaoxue. As for Gao Yanfeng and Fatty Ji, they took a seat on the left sofa.

Fatty Ji’s eyes then fell on Gu Xiaoxue. Despite her breathtaking beauty, he actually didn’t dare to show any dirty actions toward

her. He cupped his fists and said, “Elderly Gu...”

“My name is Gu Xiaoxue!” Gu Xiaoxue said lightly.

Fatty Ji quickly changed the address and said, “Miss Gu, may I ask who is the current master of the Everlasting Feast Hall?”

“You’ll naturally know it when our Boss arrives.” Gu Xiaoxue said lightly.

Forcing out a smile, Fatty Ji knew that it was a pile of rubbish. However, he wanted to clear out his perplexed feeling, as he then asked again, “Miss Gu, we have indeed had a small scuffle in your Everlasting Feast Hall, but it’s just a trivial matter; we had yet to act against each other. We will naturally pay for all the damage done; double. Anyhow, we don’t understand why would your Boss want to see us.”

Maintaining her indifference expression, Gu Xiaoxue replied with the same words as before, “You’ll naturally know it when our Boss has arrived.”

Fatty Ji fell into silence.

For a while, the atmosphere in the box became a bit suffocating.

“Boss!”

The Everlasting Feast Hall’s security staff’s voice was heard from outside the box.

“En!”

Tang Xiu nodded in response. As he stepped into the box, he could clearly see the situation inside. When his eyes met with Tang Dong’s, he could see the disbelief in them.

“Boss!”

Gu Xiaoxue stood and called out as she lightly walked toward Tang Xiu.

Nodding to her in response, Tang Xiu then walked a few steps

toward Tang Dong, who was already standing. He then chuckled and said, “Uncle Dong, I heard you were in the Everlasting Feast Hall, and you even had a conflict with some people. How is it? Have you solved the conflict yet?”

Tang Dong finally awakened from his shock. He sized up Tang Xiu before he asked in wonderment, “Tang Xiu, you... are you the new owner of the Everlasting Feast Hall?”

“Can I still be called new?” Tang Xiu chuckled and said, “It’s been several months already.”

Tang Dong fell into silence for a while before his expression changed. His expression replaced by excitement, he then laughed and said, “Great, great, great. I never thought that the Everlasting Feast Hall’s people turned out to be our own people. At first, I thought that I was at disadvantage, but I really had never thought that it’s like the winding paths along the mountain ridges.”

At this moment, Gao Yanfeng and Fatty Ji’s expression turned somewhat unsightly. Never in their wildest dreams did they thought that the Everlasting Feast Hall’s master would turn out to be a member of the Tangs.

Trouble! Big trouble!

The duo exchanged glances, looking bitter and astringent.

Tang Xiu nodded as he walked to the seat where Gu Xiaoxue had just vacated. He waved his hand, hinting for everyone to sit down. Following that, he then looked at Gao Yanfeng and Fatty Ji and indifferently said, “I’ll introduce myself. I’m Tang Xiu, the owner of the Everlasting Feast Hall and a member of the Tang Family. How should I address the both of you?”

Fatty Ji quickly replied, “My name is Ji, Ji Xiaolong. You can call me Fatty Ji.”

“Gao Yanfeng!” Gao Yanfeng replied in a stiff tone.

“Now, tell me! What’s the situation?” Tang Xiu said.

“Tang Xiu, you know that our Seaside Strait Manor has been hunting fierce beasts in that oceanic trench nearby. But due to the recent small earthquake there two months ago, the fierce beasts suddenly disappeared. Out of desperation, our Seaside Strait Manor had no choice but to go to the Evil Dragon Sea Area to hunt some low-rank fierce beasts there. Gao Yanfeng found out about the situation and then, by using some underhanded means, he bought the island in the middle of the navigation route, threatening to build an aquaculture farm there.

“Thus, he cut off the sea route for our Seaside Strait Manor. Furthermore, he put forth some conditions. However, the price he’s asking is too outrageous; it’s simply extortion. This Fatty Ji, who ostensibly raised the flag as the peacemaker on the surface, turns out to be partial to Gao Yanfeng.”

Looking at the angry Tang Dong, Tang Xiu let out a smile and said, “It turns out to be such a trivial matter! It’s alright, leave it to me.”

“How do you plan to solve this?” Tang Dong doubtfully said.

Giving him a reassuring look, Tang Xiu then looked at Gao Yanfeng and said, “You’re Gao Yanfeng, right? Since you know that I’m a member of the Tang Family, naturally, I’ll also become your enemy. Well, I can also act benevolently toward my enemies, so I’ll give you a chance. You can choose between two options.”

“The first option: Transfer the island to the Seaside Strait Manor at the price of one yuan.”

“Impossible!” Gao Yanfeng immediately jumped up and yelled.

“Then you can only choose the second option.” Tang Xiu said with a pale smile.

“What’s the second option.” Gao Yanfeng forcefully suppressed his fury and growled.

Tang Xiu’s figure instantly appeared in front of him as a light

blade flashed. Then, Tang Xiu was back to the sofa, saying with a smile, “The second option is your life ending, killed by me on the spot. All of your Wine Garden’s people will be cleaned up and all of your properties will be transferred to me.”

"YOU..."

Gao Yanfeng lifted his right hand, pointing his finger at Tang Xiu. However, his left hand firmly covered his neck. As he just said “YOU”, a large amount of blood spurted out from the wound.

“There was a path to heaven, yet you didn’t want to take it. Instead, you adamantly rushed to the gate of hell.” Tang Xiu said with a smile, “Since this is the case, I can only give you the ride myself. That’s right. After you have arrived in hell and the King of Hell asks how you died, do remember to tell him that... I’m called Tang Xiu. He should know who I am, because I already sent him many just like you.”

The moment Tang Xiu finished speaking, Gao Yanfeng’s hands covered his neck as his body slid off the sofa and fell to the floor.

Tang Xiu then shifted his eyes to Gu Xiaoxue.

As intelligent as she was, Gu Xiaoxue immediately understood Tang Xiu’s meaning, and respectfully said, “I’ll take care of it, Grand Master. All of Gao Yanfeng’s forces will be slain and all of his properties will be taken at the shortest time possible.”

“Take all of his assets, but I don’t want a bloodbath. Let those who are not Gao Yanfeng’s close friends or confidants go!” Tang Xiu said, “Furthermore, it’s quite unfair for the Everlasting Feast Hall to act and deal with the Wine Garden. Let the Everlasting Feast Hall’s people join with the Seaside Strait Manor’s people to deal with it. Thus, the benefits will then be evenly divided. What do you say, Uncle Dong?”

Shocked by Tang Xiu’s methods, although Tang Dong knew what Tang Xiu had to do to rout the Yaos and the Suns in Guangyang,

however, he didn't witness it personally. But now, Tang Xiu's cold side when he killed Gao Yanfeng, who he abhorred so much, without batting an eyelid, secretly made him apprehensive.

“No opinion!”

How could Tang Dong have other ideas at this time? He so happy that he had no time for it.

Looking at Fatty Ji, Tang Xiu then said with a smile, “I heard that you strayed from your intended role and supported him? Did such a matter really happen?”

Hastily getting up, Fatty Ji bowed and said to Tang Dong, “Tang Dong, I was in the wrong before. Gao Yanfeng gave me some benefits for me to take his side. Anyhow, I'm formally apologizing to you, and I'll give you ten times what I got from Gao Yanfeng as a token of apology. How about it?”

# Chapter 405: Like A Tiger Who Has Grown Wings

---

Like people said: anyone can make mistakes, but forgive them when possible.

As Tang Dong glanced at Tang Xiu, he found Tang Xiu nodding at him. Therefore, he said, “No problem. But, I want you keep quiet about tonight.”

Fatty Ji nodded repeatedly, albeit with a bit rudeness, and said with a smile, “Don’t worry. I will let it rot in my stomach. Even if someone asks, I’ll deny all knowledge of this matter.”

Waving his hand, Tang Xiu then said with a smile, “All right, take a seat and let’s have a chat! Anyhow, I heard you’re running a mineral business? Can you tell me what kind of minerals you have?”

“Most of the mineral and ore businesses I run are mine exploitation and selling some of the mined stones.” Fatty Ji said, “I also have a stone carving workshop. Hmm, that’s it.”

“Surely it doesn’t mean that you don’t find any precious ores, right?” Tang Xiu asked, “For example, the market’s high price ores.”

“This...” Fatty Ji looked a bit hesitant.

Seeing that Tang Xiu and Fatty Ji were talking about ores and minerals, Gu Xiaoxue and Tang Dong left the box in succession to arrange the plan to deal with the Wine Garden.

It was like Tang Xiu was able to read Fatty Ji’s mind, as he calmly said, “Don’t hesitate if you have something to say. I won’t hide it from you. I need a great amount of precious ores. You can quote your price. As long as I take a liking to them, I’ll buy. Besides, I prefer to have a steady flow of business, and I was never one to bully people.”

Looking much relieved, Fatty Ji then replied, “There’s one business I run that’s indeed related to rare minerals. Some of them were acquired in the mountain’s mines, while some others were bought through various channels. If anything, there are several precious ores in my house, which I bought through a certain channel some days ago. If Boss Tang wants, I’ll give them all to you.”

“How about sending them over to me? After all, I have yet to see the ores. If I like them, you can rest assured that I won’t take them for free.” Tang Xiu said.

Fatty Ji’s face moved and he immediately took out his mobile. After dialing a cell number and speaking to the other side, he then ended the call.

“I’ve given instructions. It will be sent over within the hour.”

“If you can find a plethora of precious ores, you don’t have to sell them to anyone else but me in the future.” Tang Xiu said with a smile, “Sell them all to me! I won’t let you suffer a loss either. But I’ll strictly control the quality, though. Thus, we’ll be partners in the future.”

Partners?

Fatty Ji’s eyes lit up, as he said with a beaming smile, “Good, good. We’ll be partners in the future. If I get precious ores, I’ll certainly let you choose first.”

Gao Yanfeng’s body had been disposed of, and the blood on the floor had also been cleaned up. If it wasn’t for a faint smell of blood in the air, no one could think that Gao Yanfeng, a very strong figure in Jingmen Island, had died here. As for his men outside the box, they already had been dealt with by the Everlasting Feast Hall’s people.

“Grand Master, it’s done.”

After Gu Xiaoxue and Tang Xiu returned to the box, she then

reported.

“I’m not worried about that since you dealt with it.” Tang Xiu smiled and said, “Anyways, Uncle Dong, please have a seat.”

Tang Dong looked bright, wearing a beaming smile on his face. The issues that had pressed his heart recently were solved satisfactorily at last, and it made him delighted. He was also very satisfied with his nephew. Previously, he didn’t understand how Tang Xiu, who was definitely very young, could be more resourceful than Tang Yunpeng, that he even struck heavy blows to the Yaos and the Suns in Guangyang. But now, he finally understood that he had the backing of the mysterious and formidable Everlasting Feast Hall. With this powerful backing, even if it was the Yaos of Beijing, they wouldn’t necessarily lose!

He would to tell his old man about this matter when he went back today. And then he’d ask the other three elders in their family whether or not they would begin attacking the Yaos. After all, to the Tang Family, they were definitely more powerful now with the Everlasting Feast Hall joining their ranks. Thus, it shouldn’t be difficult to destroy the Yao Family.

“Uncle Dong, I want you to keep quiet about tonight’s matter.” Tang Xiu said, “Keep my identity as the master of the Everlasting Feast Hall to yourself.”

“Why?” Tang Dong was confused.

“If anything, I still have important things to handle.” Tang Xiu calmly said, “If you disclose anything about me being the Everlasting Feast Hall’s owner, our enemies will probably find out about it. By then, they will definitely set their eyes on the Everlasting Feast Hall. Thus, it will create unceasing troubles for us. What I need is time. Time to solve some things. If I have a few more years of time, let alone the Yaos, even if there are ten other Yao families, I’m confident of getting rid of them.”

Tang Dong was startled inside.

He now understood as to why Tang Xiu had never stated his identity as the master of the Everlasting Feast Hall. It was originally due to this concern. Moreover, Tang Dong could tell that he must have a big plan given his seriousness in telling him to keep quiet.

“Tang Xiu, I indeed had the intention to tell this matter to your Second Grandpa after going back.” Tang Dong said seriously, “But since you’re urging me not to, then I won’t tell anything. I guarantee that nothing will be disclosed to the outside as long as Fatty Ji doesn’t say anything as well.”

Showing a faint smile in response, Tang Xiu then looked at Gu Xiaoxue and said, “Xiaoxue, when the Seaside Strait Manor goes hunting fierce beasts in the Evil Dragon Sea Area later, send a few experts from our Everlasting Feast Hall! We can train our members and get a commission fee from the Seaside Strait Manor at the same time! I believe that with Uncle Dong’s generous disposition, he will give 300 thousand yuan for each member.”

“I’ll arrange it, Grand Master.” Gu Xiaoxue nodded.

“Tang Xiu, these experts from the Everlasting Feast , are they more powerful than the Seaside Strait Manor’s hunting members?” Tang Dong’s eyes lit up and asked with concern.

“I’ve come across your Seaside Strait Manor’s hunting members when I happened to see them hunting low-level fierce beasts before.” Gu Xiaoxue replied Tang Dong’s question, “Let alone those low-level fierce beasts, the experts who will be sent by our Everlasting Feast Hall can even kill higher level fierce beasts as long as they join forces.”

“They are that powerful?” Tang Dong was pleasantly surprised and said, “Great, good then. If so, it’s decided. I’ll give 200 thousand yuan to each Everlasting Feast Hall’s member who goes with our hunting members to Evil Dragon Sea Area. I will also give bonus rewards if they show good performance.”

“Anyways, Uncle Dong, I still have things to do, so I won’t be able to accompany you. When the ores have arrived, tell Xiaoxue to call me.” Tang Xiu chuckled.

“Okay, go busy yourself!” Tang Dong stood and said with a smile.

Today, he felt more delighted than he ever before. The more powerful Tang Xiu’s ability and cards he had in his hands, the happier he was. Because at present, although the Tangs were still illustrious in China, yet, they were secretly in the middle of mighty undercurrent torrential tides from all directions. It was unknown how many enemies were secretly staring at them.

One must know that in these precarious days, due to the Tang Family having few members, they were extremely united. There was even the thought inside each member’s heart that “one’s glory is everyone’s glory, one dying means everyone dying”. Therefore, if Tang Xiu’s final performance could bring the Tangs back to its glory, even he himself was willing to go all out to push Tang Xiu to become the family head.

A few minutes later, Tang Xiu returned to the exquisite pagoda. As he saw Gu Yan’er sitting cross-legged in cultivation, he also sat down cross-legged on the floor and began cultivating.

"Master!"

A few seconds after, Gu Yan’er floated from the ice bed and landed in front of Tang Xiu. She also imitated Tang Xiu’s posture and sat cross-legged.

“Why did you stop cultivating?” Tang Xiu smilingly said.

“Yan’er doesn’t want to waste time.” Gu Yan’er shook her head and said with a smile, “Being able to open my eyes and have another second together with Master... I shall use every second to be with you. Anyways, what happened outside? Was it solved?”

“That trivial matter has already been solved.” Tang Xiu said with a smile.

Tang Xiu then explained his identity as a member of the Tang Family, as well as what happened between Tang Dong and Gao Yanfeng. After telling her everything, he finally said with a smile, "You've been here for decades, so you should also know the country's national conditions. There are laws and orders indeed, yet the laws can only bind ordinary people. Besides, as long as it is done cleanly and without leaving any pieces of evidence, no one will be able to do anything even if they want to find trouble."

"Master, if you want to become this country's... no, if you want to become the man with the most power on Earth, I can help you achieve it. The Chinese have the saying that those who follow shall prosper and those who resist shall perish, right?"

"I know you're powerful; you're able to blow the whole Earth. What else can't you do, anyway?" Tang Xiu laughed, "However, Master wants to rely on my own ability to do what I want to do. Even if I were to become the most powerful man in the world, what about it? It's better to have many loyal and powerful subordinates following me. Don't forget, our goal is to return to the Immortal World and take revenge."

"Yes, yes!" Gu Yan'er smiled and said, "Anything Master says, Yan'er will listen and follow."

"You little girl..." Tang Xiu couldn't help laughing.

Gu Yan'er quickly pulled his hand, looking displeased, "Master, I'm not a silly little girl anymore, I've grown up already! Even though I'm still very young in your eyes, I'm also an old monster who has lived for thousands of years in the eyes of others. Hence, don't call me little girl anymore."

"All right, all right." Tang Xiu laughed and said, "Our family's Yan'er is a big girl now, no longer a little girl."

"That's more like it!"

Gu Yan'er then lifted her small face, her smile looking especially

happy.

“Let’s stop talking about this. Let me ask you one thing.” Tang Xiu said with a smile.

“What do you want to ask, Master?” Gu Yan’er raised her chin and said, “As long as Yan’er knows, Yan’er will answer you.”

“I want to know why you only accepted Xiaoxue as a disciple, but didn’t take in Light and Dark?” Tang Xiu asked, “I’ve observed them quietly, and I found that their aptitudes are indeed extraordinary. Even their cultivation level is probably on par with Xiaoxue, is it not?”

## Chapter 406: Fatty Ji Who was Clueless About the Good Stuff

---

The smile on Gu Yan'er's face stilled and was replaced by a dignified expression as she said, "Master, I was once a disciple of the Heavenly Emperor Tian Ji, you know about this matter as well. But, back then, I managed to conceal my identity thanks to the Concealer Divine Pearl you gave me. Therefore, even Heavenly Emperor Tian Ji was unable to peep on my real identity from the heaven.

"Similarly, I also used a method to peep on the heavenly secrets and observe those two. At the end of the day, I actually discovered that I couldn't completely figure out the past of those two, neither was I able to divine their future path. Their heavenly secrets were obscured in darkness. There are only two empty shades, like it's being shrouded by a faint black mist."

Tang Xiu slightly knitted his brows. Peeping on the heavenly secrets was not his forte. Although he could occasionally sense and realize something from the heavenly secrets, it was only illusionary fragments.

"What does that mean, Yan'er?"

"Based on what I learned from Heavenly Emperor Tian Ji, there's two possibilities." Gu Yan'er said with all seriousness, "The first one is: someone shielded their identities using some special means, like what I did when I entered Heavenly Emperor Tian Ji's gate. The second one is: those two lack an immortal soul or a mortal soul. Each person has three immortal souls and seven mortal forms, so even if one lacks one immortal soul or a one mortal soul, the divination for this type of person will dissipate in the heavenly secrets itself."

"They are missing a type of soul, yet they can still live well, and are even able to cultivate an immortal technique?" Tang Xiu was

surprised.

“That’s right.” Gu Yan’er said dignifiedly, “Each of three immortal souls and seven mortal souls forms have different effects. However, I don’t know which type is missing from them, though. I quietly observed them for a long time before I finally discovered that it was not due to missing a type of soul. That’s right, they only have one abnormality.”

“What kind of abnormality?” Tang Xiu asked.

“It’s their blood.” Gu Yan’er said, “Their desire for blood is very strong. It seems they are from a clan who has an innate seed for massacre, possessing an extreme inborn talent for combat senses, and extraordinary savagery in the means of killing. In this regard, they resemble a bit the Asura Clan.”

“How about their present cultivation level?” Tang Xiu asked.

“They are indeed stronger than Xiaoxue, and will soon enter the Immortal Nascent Stage.” Gu Yan’er said.

Tang Xiu was taciturn for a long while. Then, he slowly said, “They seem to have duties outside, no?”

“Yes, Xiaoxue told me about that.” Gu Yan’er said, “They both have been learning through experience abroad. Light has status and is treated as a state guest by more than ten countries. The Queen of England herself has also conferred him with a title of nobility, and he has a very illustrious identity overseas. Apart from us, no one knows that he hails from our Everlasting Feast Hall. As for Dark, she is always hiding in the darkness and is the best assassin in the world’s biggest assassin organization. Xiaoxue summoned them back due to my awakening.”

“Once these two have broken through the Immortal Nascent Stage, their strength will be very terrifying. Apart from Ji Chimei, perhaps no one would be able to contend with them. So, this is the reason why you let them take the time to deal with things abroad,

rather than having them stay to cultivate in the exquisite pagoda. Anyways, give me a few more years. I have the confidence to surpass them and make them work for me when the time comes.”

“No problem.” Gu Yan’er nodded and said with a smile, “I’ll take care of it.”

“How did you find them?” Tang Xiu asked.

“I found them in Mt. Everest.” Gu Yan’er said, “Some people were climbing the steepest snow wall of Everest with two children back then. Those six people were martial artists with notable strength. Every one of them had surpassed the level of martial arts grandmaster and were able to sense the ‘Dao’ boundary. These two children are exactly the offspring from the two of them.”

“And then?” Tang Xiu asked.

“I displayed some strength to deter them.” Gu Yan’er said with a smile, “Following which, I imparted them a very low-level cultivation technique and told the couple that I wanted to take the two children as my disciples. I also promised them that after they had fully grown to adulthood, they would then be allowed to return home and meet their relatives.”

“Did they agree?” Tang Xiu asked with astonishment.

“Yes, they agreed.” Gu Yan’er nodded and said, “Moreover, I also told them some major principle and high-sounding talk that their children have a predestined karma to come across an immortal since their childhood, a great fortune. They said a ton of grateful words, but I can tell that what they most cared about was that set of cultivation technique.”

“A cultivation technique to tread on the path to immortality is probably the dream of countless people, to begin with,” Tang Xiu nodded. Forcing a smile, he said, “I dare say that the vast majority of people will abandon their businesses, sacrifice their families, and leave their wives and children should they face such a choice.

Hence, they are not to be overly blamed. Then, have you told the two about their parents after they grew up?”

“I told them.” Gu Yan’er nodded and said, “But they said they had no feelings or attachments at all toward their parents, thus, they didn’t want to go back.”

Tang Xiu secretly sighed, “Wait! Wait for my strength to rise in the future, then I’ll persuade them. When all is said and done, the will of people is subject to constant changes. Granted, although those two are thirsty for blood and killing, they might still have a bit of an illusion toward their parents. Let’s wait. Later on, I’ll help them resolve their mental demon.”

“Master, you really value talent more now than in the past.” Gu Yan’er said with a smile.

“It’s good to cherish talents,” Tang Xiu replied with a smile. “The number of experts and subordinates I will have in the future will be like the clouds in the sky. Even if I return to the Immortal World, I will once again be able to fight a bloody road, embarking on the path to the throne of the Supremes. Not only must I slay my mortal enemies with my own hands, I must also break the shackles of the Immortal World to tread on the path to the God Realm.”

“Master, you’re saying I can receive them as my disciples?” Gu Yan’er said, “Originally, I myself didn’t believe that those one-year-old children back then were the enemy’s chess piece set up in secret.”

“I’m also trying to tell you that! Take them!” Tang Xiu said, “Since they already have such a cultivation level and possess a very high aptitude, take them as your disciples. That will make them closer to you.”

“Let’s go, then!” Gu Yan’er said with a smile. “I’m going to accept them as disciples now.”

Tang Xiu grabbed her hand and shook his head, “No hurry. I

must go outside later since that Fatty Ji will send several precious ores. If they are of any use to me, I'll buy them. After I leave the exquisite pagoda, you can receive them as your disciples!"

"All right!" Gu Yan'er said with a smile.

About an hour later, Gu Xiaoxue came to the exquisite pagoda to inform Tang Xiu that the ores had arrived. Before leaving, Tang Xiu told Gu Xiaoxue to bring Light and dark to the exquisite pagoda.

Inside one of the restaurant's boxes.

While rubbing the suitcase in his hands, Fatty Ji had a smile on his face. Never did he imagine that he would finally chance upon an opportunity to meet Tang Xiu due to helping Gao Yanfeng to pit Tang Dong, thus making his relationship with the Everlasting Feast Hall go a step further. It was simply something he could never think of in the past.

Others would never know how terrifying the Everlasting Feast Hall was, but he was perfectly clear! He once saw from very far away place that woman from the Everlasting Feast Hall, Gu Yan'er, in her white dress, treading on the void as though lightly dancing on the surface of the sea. At that time, he almost thought that he met a fairy.

Unfortunately, he hadn't had time to find a boat to rush there, as the fairy-looking Gu Yan'er disappeared before him. Afterward, he then paid close attention to the movements of many members of the Everlasting Feast Hall, and finally found some things that secretly frightened him. Thus, he dared not send anyone to investigate them again.

Those seemingly ordinary security guards of the Everlasting Feast Hall actually often visited foreign countries overseas. They could be said as being simply terrifying. They had many identities and had carried out many battles and massacres. Seven or eight years ago, two members of the Everlasting Feast Hall, who usually

acted as security guards, actually knocked on his door and had a sharp dagger on his neck, warning him not to conduct any investigations whatsoever on the Everlasting Feast Hall again.

From that time onwards, he no longer dared to investigate anything about the Everlasting Feast Hall. He even repeatedly invited his colleagues and friends to dine at the Everlasting Feast when he had the chance, showing his goodwill.

Sitting in the private room and stroking the leather suitcase, Fatty Ji's eyes flashed with astuteness as they shined brightly. He thought inwardly, To be in the King's company is tantamount to living with a tiger. Not only is Tang Xiu a member of the Tangs, he's also the Master of the Everlasting Feast Hall, as well as a ruthless and merciless character. Hence, I mustn't ask for an outrageous price. I'm contented with earning a small amount of money as long as it can satisfy him. So that he will take care of me in the future.

"Fatty Ji, have the ores been sent?" Tang Xiu's figure appeared at the box's door.

"They are here, Mr. Tang." Fatty Ji said with a smile, "Have a look. If you are satisfied with them, I'll sell to you with a 50% discount. After all, it's our first cooperation. I'll not give you any discounts later on, though!"

"Thank you." Tang Xiu replied with a smile.

As the black suitcase was opened, there were six pieces of ores of different colors and sizes inside. There was even a faint fluctuation of spiritual qi coming out of one of the ores.

Spirit Crystal?

Tang Xiu's expression turned a bit strange. Holding the ore, he observed it a few times and confirmed. A Spirit Crystal was useful for Dao and Immortal cultivators, but it was of a little value for him. Furthermore, despite this Spirit Crystal not being small in

size, and even being ten times bigger than the Spirit Crystals in the Immortal World, but the quality was of the lowest-grade.

“Mr. Tang, do you like this piece of ore?” Fatty Ji asked with a strange expression. This ore was found by his workers when they opened up the mine. There were still many of them and he had instructed some people to collect them. However, because he only obtained it recently, he had yet to find an expert to assess the classification of the ore.

“This ore is indeed good, and feels very comfortable.” Tang Xiu nodded and said, “And the weight is several times lighter than the other types. Say your price.”

“This...” Fatty Ji looked somewhat awkward. He didn’t know what kind of ore it was. How could he quote a price?

“You can quote your initial price freely. I said I won’t let you suffer any losses, didn’t I?” Tang Xiu said with a smile.

Fatty Ji steeled his heart, gritted his teeth and said, “Mr. Tang, since you like it, I’ll give this ore to you for free. As for the later transactions, I’ll receive 100 thousand from you for ores as big as this one. What do you think?”

100 thousand?

Fatty Ji would actually sell this piece of Spirit Crystal for only 100 thousand? He really doesn’t know the good stuff!

## Chapter 407: Sank into Slumber, Yet Again

---

Tang Xiu shook his head and was at a loss whether to be amused or cry, when he suddenly saw Fatty Ji's expression change. He realized that Fatty Ji had misunderstood his meaning. He then chuckled and said, "Don't misunderstand me. I just thought that you're a good a person as you quoted a fair price. From here onwards, regardless of how many you have, I'm willing to buy them all. The price for each piece will be as you say, 100 thousand per piece."

"Really?" Fatty Ji looked happy upon hearing it and quickly said.

"Really." Tang Xiu said, "Though I don't know what this ore is, I'm actually very interested in collecting all kinds of strange ores. Besides, I'm not short on money. Let alone 100 thousand or a billion, this amount is nothing more than pocket money. Hence, I'll take however many you have in the future."

Fatty Ji was shocked by Tang Xiu's statement. A billion yuan was just pocket money? It was a statement only few people in the world dared to say. Yet, he also saw a golden road underneath. One must know that he just discovered this ore in a mining area he had recently mined, and hundreds of pieces of this ore had been found quickly as well. If all were sold to Tang Xiu...

Rich. I'm rich!

Fatty Ji excitedly said, "Mr. Tang, take a look at the other five ores. Do you like them too?"

Tang Xiu swept over them and found that the four could be used to craft tools and could substitute medicinal herbs and the fierce beasts' bones in the refinement of medicines. Therefore, he picked up the four minerals and said, "I'll take these four, too. You can directly quote the total price for them!"

Overjoyed, Fatty Ji quickly calculated in his mind and then said,

“I bought these four ores through a special channel for a total price of 1.35 million yuan. If Boss Tang wants them, I’ll sell them to you for 1.5 million.”

Only taking 150 thousand in profit? It’s not much!

“Deal!” Tang Xiu nodded and said, “Give me your bank account number, I’ll transfer the money to you now.”

Fatty Ji became more delighted. He never thought that Tang Xiu would be so forthright. After giving his account number to Tang Xiu, he then quickly received 1.6 million.

“Mr. Tang, why did you give me 100 thousand more?”

“I told you that I won’t take advantage of you, didn’t I?” Tang Xiu chuckled and said, “The extra 100 thousand is for this ore.”

Fatty Ji felt impressed and subdued by Tang Xiu’s actions. He gritted his teeth and quickly said, “Mr. Tang, I still have several hundred of such ores over there. When would you want them?”

“You still have that many?” Tang Xiu was surprised.

“Yes! They were just recently mined. I believe it will be able to produce more a few more days later.” After calculating the pros and cons, Fatty Ji finally decided to tell him. He wanted to see whether Tang Xiu really wanted it, and if what he said was true, if he was really sincere in cooperating with him.

“I’ll take them!” Tang Xiu said with a smile, “After you bring them all over, you can directly hand them over to Gu Xiaoxue. She will check it personally and pay you for them. However, before buying ores from you again, we need to sign a contract. Else, I’ll no longer buy ores from you.”

“What contract?” Fatty Ji hastily asked.

“This ore you just sold me, you can only sell it to me from now on.” Tang Xiu said with a smile, “I don’t want to have this strange ore I own spread out all over the world. You also understand that

the rarer the goods, the more precious and valuable they are, right?”

“I see!”

Tang Xiu’s condition for Fatty Ji was simply what he sincerely wished for!

After Fatty Ji had left, Gu Xiaoxue, who was standing by and keeping watch, spoke.

Tang Xiu casually handed it over to her, as he smiled and said, “You have good fortune. This is called Spirit Crystal, and it contains spiritual power inside. After cultivators have absorbed the spiritual power inside it, their cultivation speed will increase. Send someone to Fatty Ji’s mining area to closely watch the activity there. If he sells the harvested crystals to us, let him continue working for us and pay him. But if he dares to use his crooked mind to sell even a Spirit Crystal, kill him directly and take over his mining area.”

“Affirmative!”

Gu Xiaoxue looked pleasantly surprised. She naturally knew what a Spirit Crystal was. She had heard about it from her Master, Gu Yan’er, and from Elderly Ji Chimei.

In the Immortal World, rumor had it that there were Spirit Crystals and Immortal Crystals. Each of which was divided into many grades.

While fiddling and assessing the Spirit Crystal in her hand, she curiously asked, “What grade is this Spirit Crystal, Grand Master?”

“Its quality is of the worst grade.” Tang Xiu answered with a smile.

Upon hearing it, Gu Xiaoxue looked a bit disappointed.

“Don’t look so disappointed.” Tang Xiu chuckled and said, “Even the worst quality Spirit Crystal is already good enough for those

who have yet to reach the Immortal Nascent Stage. Besides, having these Spirit Crystals is better than nothing, isn't it? Besides, I estimate that you only need to absorb a hundred Spirit Crystals at the most before you can reach the tipping point of the Golden Core Stage. You even have a chance of stepping into the Immortal Nascent Stage!"

"Really?" Gu Xiaoxue was pleasantly surprised and immediately asked.

"Do I look like I'm teasing you?" Tang Xiu chuckled and said, "All right, go busy yourself! Do remember to send someone to monitor Fatty Ji and his mining area."

"No problem!"

Gu Xiaoxue quickly gave the Spirit Crystal back to Tang Xiu and then left, looking joyful.

A few minutes afterward, Tang Xiu had returned to the exquisite pagoda. Just as he entered the first floor, he saw Light and Dark standing there. They couldn't conceal their happiness as they knelt down in front of Tang Xiu and called out, "Paying respects to Grand Master."

"Get up!" Tang Xiu smiled lightly and said, "Since Yan'er has decided to take you as her disciples, you must prove yourselves and make her satisfied with you. However, don't be too proud and arrogant, you must cultivate well in the future so as not to let us down."

"Yes!" Light and Dark replied in unison.

Tang Xiu waved his hand, motioning the two of them to leave. His eyes then landed on Ji Chimei as he said, "I have checked all the core members of the Everlasting Feast Hall. They are all good! You can teach them cultivation techniques. Impart them a cultivation technique that only reaches the Golden Core Stage. As for the following method after the Golden Core Stage, consider to

impart it to them after they have completely reached that stage.”

“Lord, Master has also considered this issue before, yet she eventually gave up.” Ji Chimei hesitantly replied, “As a matter of fact, imparting a cultivation technique is not a difficult issue, it’s mainly due to the lack of cultivation resources. It’s fine if the number is small, since I can get them through various channels, even providing some precious medicinal herbs and concocting some pills. But if there’s too many, even I will become overwhelmingly busy!”

“I can teach you a method, actually.” Tang Xiu said with a smile.

“What is this method, Lord?” Ji Chimei asked.

“Use the incentive system.” Tang Xiu said, “You can devise a detailed reward form, such as whoever obtains precious medicinal herbs from the outside, depending on the quantity, you can then reward them some pills based on the standard. You can make this standard to be higher, however. I believe that not only will they have motivation and goals, but they will also acquire the cultivation resources as well! As for concocting pills, I’ll take some time off later to refine a batch of pills, but you have to give me the needed raw medicinal herbs.”

Ji Chimei looked excited, “This one will respectfully obey the Lord. This one will do according to your instructions.”

“I’ll tell you another good news. I just learned that there exist Spirit Crystals on Earth. I’ve handed the matter over to Xiaoxue, she’ll tell you about the specific details.”

“Spirit Crystal?” Ji Chimei then said, “Boss, if there are Spirit Crystals, not only will my injury recover quickly, but you will also be able to arrange the Nine Heavens Frost Array. Thus, once you have laid this array, we’ll be able to suppress the Twilight Nightmare effect on Master’s body so that it can support her and give her more time.”

Tang Xiu's eyes lit up, as he nodded and said, "You're right. Wait until a batch of Spirit Crystals is sent. You are to collect them and save them until you can lay the Nine Heavens Frost Array. After that, you can give them as resources to cultivate talents."

"Affirmative!" Ji Chimei cupped her fists and said.

As Tang Xiu arrived at the seventh floor, he saw Gu Yan'er smiling at him. Shaking his head, Tang Xiu then smiled and said, "What are you thinking of? To think you unexpectedly have such a happy smile?"

"Master, you're really good to me, the best." Gu Yan'er said, "I just heard your chat with Old Ji. I never thought that Earth would have Spirit Crystals."

Tang Xiu walked over and held her shoulders. He let her lean on his chest and whispered, "There are many things on Earth that shocked me many times already up until now. Inside my interspatial ring there is also a Holy Dragon Fruit. You should know the value of this fruit. Apart from it, I have just found a good clue about the Demonic Revival Grass, so I planned to rush to Shanghai to track its whereabouts. However, I heard news about you awakening from slumber, so I immediately changed direction."

"Holy Dragon Fruit? And the Demonic Revival Grass?"

A shocked expression appeared on Gu Yan'er's breathtakingly beautiful face. One must know that these items, even in the Immortal World, were topmost treasures that countless Immortals always dreamed of. Yet, little did one expect that these items would appear on Earth.

For the following two days Tang Xiu stayed in the exquisite pagoda. He chatted with Gu Yan'er, telling her various stories. Shortly put, in these two days, his ears were always full of Gu Yan'er's happy laughter.

“Master, Yan’er can’t bear it any longer.”

On the seventh floor of the exquisite pagoda, Gu Yan’er’s lower lip trembled, her face ghastly pale. Her voice turned fainter and fainter.

Gently hugging her, Tang Xiu was full of concern, saying, “Yan’er will be fine. Don’t firmly hold it back despite the pain. Master will come here to accompany you often, and I’ll immediately rush here when you wake up. Furthermore, I’ll do everything I can to cure your injury. Have faith in Master. What your Master has said will surely be done!”

“OK!”

Gu Yan’er’s blurred eyes suddenly turned bright. Her spirit was as if it had suddenly turned better. Her soft body suddenly pressed in Tang Xiu’s arms, as her pale lips directly sealed on Tang Xiu’s lips.

One second!

Two seconds!

As the third second passed, Tang Xiu finally sobered from his panic-stricken state. As he was about to push Gu Yan’er, he noticed that her eyes were already closed, as two crystal tears slipped from the corner of her eyes, softly falling on Tang Xiu’s arms.

## Chapter 408: Everyone Acts and Pretends

---

After returning to Earth, Tang Xiu's personally had undergone subtle changes. He was no longer a pure ascetic who had few desires. Instead, he was much closer to a human who was true to life, with seven emotions and six sensory pleasures constantly affecting his every action.

At this moment, Tang Xiu gently looked at his cherished disciple who fell into slumber. Despite having been prepared for it, sorrow and grief emerged inside his heart, the hatred toward Shade Demon Zhu Wushou turning more intense.

While gently holding Gu Yan'er, Tang Xiu placed her on the bed, watching her slumbering form, seemingly suffering a painful torment. Tang Xiu couldn't help but softly whisper, "Yan'er, Master will definitely cure you. And I will certainly make Shade Demon Zhu Wushou live a miserable life for thousands of years, for ten thousands of years, even millions of years."

Amid the cold, sitting cross-legged beside Gu Yan'er on the seventh floor of the exquisite pagoda, Tang Xiu quietly watched her beautiful face for a very long time.

Finally, the dusk came and the dawn arrived. As the new day approached, he floated and decided to leave the seventh floor. When he came to the first floor of the exquisite pagoda, he saw Ji Chime sitting cross-legged on the rush cushion in the middle of the room, cultivating silently. There was a very powerful fluctuation of Immortal Origin Qi coming out of her.

"Lord."

Noticing Tang Xiu, a sorrowful look flashed in Ji Chimei's eyes, as she said respectfully.

Tang Xiu's expression was icy. He lightly nodded and said, "Chimei, take care of Yan'er. Protecting her safety is of the utmost

importance. The next time she wakes up, I'll teach you a top-notch cultivation technique from the Immortal World, as well as a type of divine combat art."

"Understood!" Ji Chimei reverentially said.

Tang Xiu left the exquisite pagoda. He didn't have the intention to stay in the Everlasting Feast Hall. Asking someone to drive him to the airport, he then took a flight to Shanghai.

It was already noon when he arrived at Shanghai. Because he kept thinking about the "Buried Diamond", Tang Xiu got a cab and directly went to Glory Auction House.

The auction house was in a magnificent building with about 40 floors. On the way back to Shanghai, Tang Xiu had browsed information about Glory Auction House through his mobile phone. He found that, apart from someone named Hou Qingmin who was the Glory Auction House's General Manager, he couldn't find who the secret Big Boss was.

"Hello, Sir. You need to show your staff tag and swipe your work card to enter. If you're not an auction house's staff, please enter from the adjoining line. There's a registration desk over there." It was like the MetroCard machine in subway stations, with six entrances sealed. On the other side, the one who spoke was a woman wearing a blue suit and wearing a staff tag.

Tang Xiu looked at her and then entered the next doorway according to her instructions.

"Hello, Sir. May I ask for your intention in coming to our Glory Auction House?" One of the two female staffs sitting inside the registration desk asked with a professional smile.

"I want to see Hou Qingmin." Tang Xiu said.

"What?"

The two female staffs were stunned, strange expressions emerging on their faces.

“I want to see Hou Qingmin. I’d have to trouble to you to help me inform him about my request.” Tang Xiu repeated.

One of the staffs forced a smile and said, “Sir, you need to make an appointment in advance if you want to see our General Manager. Additionally, you also need to register here and find the Lobby Manager for that. As to whether she can help you, we don’t know.”

“Alright. I’ll register then!”

Tang Xiu took the registration book and wrote his name and contact information on it. He then strode into the first floor lobby. There was a row of tables and chairs inside the lobby, whereby two middle-aged man and a woman were sitting.

“Excuse me, who among you is the Lobby Manager?”

Tang Xiu looked at one of them and asked.

The middle-aged woman stood and nodded with a smile, “I am. May I ask who am I speaking with?”

“I’m surnamed Tang, Tang Xiu.” Tang Xiu said, “My purpose in coming to Glory Auction House is to see your General Manager, Hou Qingmin. If it’s convenient, I’d like you to inform him about my request.”

The Lobby Manager forced a smile and said, “Mr. Tang, our General Manager is unable to see guests for the time being. Can you leave your contact information and your ID, please? I’ll submit your information after our General Manager has finished with his job.”

“So much trouble?” Tang Xiu knitted his brows.

“It’s the rule of our Glory Auction House, Mr. Tang.” The Lobby Manager said.

Rule?

Tang Xiu was silent for a while. He then dialed Chi Nan’s cell

number and said, “Help me find Glory Auction House’s General Manager—Hou Qingmin’s contact. The sooner the better.”

“I have it, Boss!” Chi Nan’s voice came out of the phone.

“You are acquaintance with Hou Qingmin?” Tang Xiu asked, a bit surprised.

“We have a bit of a friendship.” Chi Nan said with a smile, “He once tried to break through our Thousand Revolution Array in Jingmen Island’s Everlasting Feast Hall’s HQ. Pity that he failed, though. Later on, he came to dine at Everlasting Feast Hall’s Shanghai branch many times, hence we knew each other and exchanged contact information.”

“That’s just right.” Tang Xiu said, “Come to Glory Auction House, I’ll be waiting for you here.”

"Affirmative!" Chi Nan responded and hurriedly hung up the call.

In the long table, the Lobby Manager observed Tang Xiu with an odd expression. She didn’t know the person Tang Xiu had called. But listening to the conversation’s content, it should be related to the General Manager, Hou Qingmin.

“Mr. Tang, might I ask what is your job?” The Lobby Manager thought for a moment before she inquired in a soft tone.

“I’m a student.” Tang Xiu said.

A student?!

The Lobby Manager forced a wry smile inwardly.

Pointing to the chair nearby, Tang Xiu asked lightly, “Can I sit here while waiting for my friend?”

“Please, have a seat.” The Lobby Manager nodded and said with a smile.

After taking a seat, Tang Xiu then calmly waited. He then pulled out an economics book from his travel bag to kill the time, and then read it in silence.

More than 20 minutes later.

“The Principles of Economics? What a good young man. So young, yet you actually read this kind of book. To think that you’re also reading the english version. Can you understand it?” A voice sounded near Tang Xiu, awakening him from his immersion of the book.

Tang Xiu looked up and saw a tall, middle-aged man with a cool appearance. He immediately lowered his head to continue reading and lightly replied, “It’s just fine!”

Looking at Tang Xiu’s actions, the middle-aged man immediately grinned, “The Principles of Economics; published by Mechanical Industry Press in 2003; N. Gregory Mankiw. The book should be a relatively basic economic textbook for teaching materials. At the present stage, the more commonly used are written by Mankiw, Soros, Van Ryan, and they also have corresponding English and Mandarin versions. As a matter of fact, many businessmen in China also seem to have seen the “Western Economics”, which are suitable for our country’s national conditions. Thus, the contents are roughly similar as well.”

Tang Xiu once again put down his book. He looked up at the middle-aged man and said, “Are you showing off your education level or something? If so, I would like to ask you a question.”

The middle-aged man couldn’t help laughing, “A young man shouldn’t be so easy to offend. Anyhow, what do you want to ask? I should be able to answer one or two things in regards to the economic field. Though I know more about things in regards to the business aspect.”

“Then, please answer my question.” Tang Xiu said lightly, “Which dark horse domestic company group you think will come to prominence in the business world in the next few years?”

“This...” The middle-aged man was speechless.

Despite having been in the business world for several decades and having huge assets and owning many types of enterprises, he really couldn't tell which group company would come to prominence in the business world within the next few years.

After waiting for more than ten seconds, and seeing that the man couldn't answer it, Tang Xiu then said lightly, "Since you're unable to answer my question, then don't disturb my reading time, would you? Judging from your neat and well-dressed suit, you seem unlikely to be an ordinary person. Don't you know that it's very impolite for you to disturb others but not introduce yourself?"

The middle-aged man couldn't help laughing, "I'm sorry for my rudeness. Anyways, I'm Yang Zhenpan, a businessman. I'm one of the stakeholders of this Glory Auction House. May I ask how I should call this little brother?"

"Tang Xiu!"

With a change in expression, Tang Xiu then stood up and asked, "You have shares in this Glory Auction House? May I ask a favor from you?"

Yang Zhenpan's brows slightly furrowed, though it quickly went back to normal. He carefully observed Tang Xiu, and then said, "I don't have a problem with lending you a hand. I naturally can help you as long as it is something within my capability. However, you have to answer a question before I help you, though."

"Please, do tell!" Tang Xiu nodded.

"You just asked a question that I was unable to answer." Yang Zhenpan said with a smile, "Because I really can't find any powerful company groups in the recent years who can become a dark horse, let alone in the coming few years, hence I want to hear it from you. Which one do you think it will be?"

"The Magnificent Tang Corp." Tang Xiu calmly said.

Staring blankly in response, Yang Zhenpan hesitantly said, "This group's name sounds familiar, I think I've heard it from somewhere, yet I can't remember it. Can you tell me about the Magnificent Tang Corp?"

"I don't think you need to ask me." Tang Xiu chuckled and said, "You just need to send someone to investigate it and it will be clear to you."

Furrowing his brows yet again, Yang Zhenpan thought for awhile. He then took out his mobile phone and dialed a cell number. After his phone was connected, he said, "Help me investigate the Magnificent Tang Corp's situation. I want to know the result within three minutes."

"Yes!"

After ending the call, Yang Zhenpan directly sat on a chair nearby, and then said with a smile, "Little Brother, let's wait for three minutes. It shouldn't be a problem, right?"

Tang Xiu nodded and then also sat.

The Lobby Manager and the middle-aged man nearby were at a loss whether they had to laugh or cry, a strange expression on their faces when they looked at Tang Xiu.

They were speechless. It was because Tang Xiu was looking for Hou Qingmin, the Glory Auction House's General Manager, whereby the person sitting beside him was actually the Glory Auction House's Big Boss, the immediate superior of Hou Qingmin. However, they could only sit at the long table, since their Big Boss himself already hinted for them not to say anything. Hence, feeling vexed inside, they busied themselves with their own affairs.

## Chapter 409: Refuses a Toast Only to Drink a Forfeit

---

Two minutes later, Yang Zhenpan received the result of the investigation. There was little information, yet, a glint flashed in his eyes, and his expression slightly changed.

“I see!”

After hanging up the phone, he looked at Tang Xiu with a strange expression, “Brother Tang, your analysis is very reasonable. The Magnificent Tang Corp does indeed have great potential. The company definitely has the ability to become a dark horse in the business world in the next few years. I’ve been fortunate to taste their Gods Nectar once, because my friend hyped it up, and I was deeply impressed. The other two products of the Magnificent Tang Corp, the Skin Care Lotion and the Scar Removal Cream, are also standing out. Though it hasn’t caused much sensation, they are being highly praised.”

Tang Xiu then rose and said, “Since I’ve answered your question, shouldn’t you take me to see Hou Qingmin?”

“What do you need Hou Qingmin for?” Yang Zhenpan also got up and asked curiously.

“I want to ask him about something.” Tang Xiu said.

Seeing that Tang Xiu was unwilling to say more, Yang Zhenpan immediately nodded and said, “Then, come with me! I talked to him about half an hour ago. He should be in the General Manager’s office.”

“All right!”

Soon, Tang Xiu walked alongside Yang Zhenpan to the Glory Auction House’s General Manager Office. Yang Zhenpan then knocked on the door, and then pushed it open.

“You came, Boss!”

In the office, Hou Qingmin smiled as he stood from his office chair to greet him. However, when he saw Tang Xiu behind Yang Zhenpan, he looked slightly startled, “Boss, this one is?”

Tang Xiu’s brows raised and then looked at Yang Zhenpan, who smiled and kept silent. It was only then that he realized that Yang Zhenpan was the Glory Auction House’s Big Boss. However, he wasn’t interested in who the Glory Auction House’s Big Boss was, since he came here only to inquire about the Buried Diamond.

“You’re Hou Qingmin, Chief Hou? I’m Tang Xiu, the owner of the Magnificent Tang Corp.” Tang Xiu stretched out his hand and calmly said.

“Hello, Mr. Tang!”

Hou Qingmin looked surprised. He knew a bit about the Magnificent Tang Corp. He was a wine lover, and he loved Magnificent Tang Corp’s Gods Nectar. Unfortunately, he could only obtain two bottles of Gods Nectar despite having spent a lot of effort.

At the side, Yang Zhenpan also looked surprised. He observed Tang Xiu again and his shock increased. He thought it was funny and interesting for Tang Xiu to be unable to guess that he was the Big Boss of the Glory Auction House, hence the acting. Yet, he was unable to find out that Tang Xiu was the Magnificent Tang Corp’s Big Boss as well.

“Chief Hou, I don’t like to talk in a roundabout way since I’m always straightforward.” Tang Xiu said, “I’ll talk straight to the point. The reason I come looking for you is that I want to find out about the Buried Diamond. Can you tell me whether the buried diamond belongs to your auction house or belongs to the consignor?”

“This...” Hou Qingmin hesitated as he looked at Yang Zhenpan.

Yang Zhenpan was silent for a moment, as he then said with a smile, “Brother Tang, since you came to our Glory Auction House, you’re our guest. Let us not hurry and have tea first. How about we speak about it slowly?”

“Alright!” Tang Xiu nodded.

After sitting on the sofa, Hou Qingmin personally made tea, pouring it for Yang Zhenpan and Tang Xiu. Then, he sat on the empty sofa nearby.

Yang Zhenpan took a short teacup and gently took a sip. He then slowly said, “Mr. Tang, according to the rules of our Glory Auction House, we can’t disclose the source of the items auctioned at our auction house. However, since Boss Tang has come in person, I would answer the question myself. The Buried Diamond doesn’t belong to our Glory Auction House. A distinguished client entrusted it us to auction it on his behalf.”

“Who is he? I need his contact information.” Tang Xiu asked.

“I apologize. We can’t disclose the client’s information.” Yang Zhenpan shook his head.

“I must know!” Tang Xiu said with all seriousness.

“Mr. Tang, I gave you a bit of information out of respect for you as the owner of the Magnificent Tang Corp.” Yang Zhenpan squinted his eyes as he looked at Tang Xiu and said, “But I hope you don’t make things difficult for us, since our auction house has its own rules and customs.”

“The Buried Diamond is too important for me. I must know who the owner is.” Tang Xiu coolly said, “In order to trace it, I’ll use whatever means necessary. I give you half an hour. If within this time you can give me the answer I need, then I owe you a favor. But if you don’t give me a satisfactory answer, I can’t guarantee what I will do to your Glory Auction House.”

“How arrogant!”

Hou Qingmin abruptly stood and looked angry, whereas Yang Zhenpan looked dignified, squinting his eyes as he continue sizing up Tang Xiu.

Tang Xiu slanted his eyelids, sensing the looming momentum sent off by Hou Qingmin. He then said in a cold and detached tone, “Manager Hou, I advise to put away your ignorance. Relying on your ability that wasn’t enough to break through the first layer of Thousand Revolutions Array, not only standing out will result in you getting oppressed, you will also make a fool of yourself.”

Hou Qingmin’s complexion changed, and said in a heavy voice, “You know the Everlasting Feast Hall’s Thousand Revolutions Array? You...”

Ring, ring, ring...

Tang Xiu’s mobile phone rang. The ringtone also interrupted Hou Qingmin’s words.

Shooting him a glance, Tang Xiu then took out his mobile and pressed the answer button. After hearing Chi Nan’s voice, he then said lightly, “I’m at the General Manager’s Office, 28th floor.”

Having said that, he hung up directly!

For a while, the atmosphere inside the General Manager’s Office turned heavy.

Knock, knock...

The door was knocked, and then Chi Nan entered with a faint smile on her face. Under the surprised gazes of Yang Zhenpan and Hou Qingmin, she came before Tang Xiu and respectfully called out, “Boss.”

Pointing at Hou Qingmin, Tang Xiu then indifferently said, “You said you have a bit friendship with him. Ask him about the Buried Diamond.”

Buried Diamond?

A surprised look appeared on Chi Nan's face. In fact, she also saw the Buried Diamond's trailer from TV commercials. She also knew that the Glory Auction House would auction this precious diamond on October 1st.

Looking at Tang Xiu and Chi Nan in disbelief, Hou Qingmin hastily asked, "Chief Chi, what did you just call him? Boss?"

Chi Nan could sense that something was amiss from the atmosphere inside the office. She then nodded, "Yes, he's the Everlasting Feast Hall's Boss, Chief Hou. Although I don't know why my Boss wants to know about the Buried Diamond, I hope you can truthfully tell him about it."

"I..."

Hou Qingmin's lips twitched a few times, as he gulped his words back. At this moment, he finally looked a bit scared. He knew perfectly well how terrible Tang Xiu's threat was. He was a martial artist and had even personally visited the Everlasting Feast Hall's HQ in Jingmen Island, trying to break through the Thousand Revolutions Array. Naturally, he knew that the Everlasting Feast Hall boasted a lot of highly skilled experts.

Suddenly, Yang Zhenpan let out a faint smile and said, "I never thought that Boss Tang was such a promising young man! Not only are you the Magnificent Tang Corp's Big Boss, you're also the Everlasting Feast Hall's owner. However, you want to threaten me relying on your identity? I don't think that's enough, no?"

The moment he finished speaking, Hou Qingmin's heart jolted, and his heartbeat accelerated. He hastily winked at Yang Zhenpan. However, the man ignored him, as his eyes straightly stared at Tang Xiu.

"Are you really sure you don't want to tell me?" Tang Xiu calmly asked.

"Yes, I don't want to." Yang Zhenpan sneered.

Tang Xiu got up, looked at Chi Nan and said, “Call Xiaoxue and tell her to send some people over. I want the Glory Auction House to cease existing before tomorrow morning. Also, take note that he’s called Yang Zhenpan. Investigate him, including any forces that are related to him. I want he and his family, as well as those with good relations with his friends and family, captured. Remember, do it at all costs.

“Investigate the Buried Diamond issue secretly. Furthermore, since the Glory Auction House has shown us such a due respect, we must pay it back in face. Secretly investigate all the distinguished guests who have received the Glory Auction House’s invitation, as well as what they want to buy. Our Everlasting Feast Hall will give them better compensation, and I don’t want to see anyone to take part in this auction of the Glory Auction House.”

"Affirmative!" A glint of murderous intention shot out from Chi Nan’s eyes.

“Wait!” Hou Qingmin was greatly anxious, and hurriedly yelled, “Mr. Tang, please do not be anxious. The reason as to why my Boss doesn’t want to tell you is because the consignor of the Buried Diamond has a strong background; we can’t afford to offend him. How about you wait for me to make a phone call first. If the seller is willing to see you, we’ll help you.”

"Hou Qingmin!" Yang Zhenpan abruptly rose, anger on his face.

As though didn’t see his fury, Hou Qingmin kept talking to Tang Xiu, “Mr. Tang, your purpose is very clear, you just want to get the information about the Buried Diamond’s owner. Our Glory Auction House isn’t willing to offend our friends, so please wait a bit. How about it?”

Coldly looking at Yang Zhenpan, Tang Xiu then slowly sat down on the sofa, and nodded, “I’ll be waiting for your news.”

Quickly nodding in response, Hou Qingmin deftly grabbed Yang Zhenpan’s arm and pulled him out of the office. Outside, Yang

Zhenpan forcefully broke himself free from Hou Qingmin's hold and shouted, "Qingmin, what do you mean by this? I won't let this go if you don't give me a clear explanation here and now!"

Taking a deep breath, Hou Qingmin then said with a solemn expression, "Boss, I do respect you as a Boss, that's why I stopped you just now. If you were to clash with Tang Xiu, then I can only resign. Because... I fear him, more than I fear you."

"A newly developed Magnificent Tang Corp, and just a restaurant's Boss, yet you're more afraid of him than you're of me? What a joke! I, Yang Zhenpan, have a lot of wealth and personal connections. My Yang Family is an illustrious family in Beijing. Even if we are not among the top three, we are big enough to be in the first ten. I really don't believe he has that much ability, to begin with."

"Boss, the Everlasting Feast Hall is a very special existence." Hou Qingmin slowly said, "As far as I know, they have tons of highly skilled experts. Of course, I wouldn't fear them if it was just this alone. I have a hunch that there are special people in the Everlasting Feast Hall."

Special people?

Yang Zhenpan frowned and asked in a deep voice, "What special people?"

Looking at both sides and finding that there was no one nearby, only then did Hou Qingmin reply in an undertone voice, "Dao cultivators."

# Chapter 410: Visit

---

Though having his own pride, Yang Zhenpan always stayed low-profile. He mostly had humble disposition, however, a loftness existed in his bones. Today, he came across Tang Xiu by chance, and his few statements got him interested. Because of this, it increased his interest toward Tang Xiu.

However, never did he expect that such a young man who seemed to have such a good temperament would unexpectedly be the Big Boss of two companies, the Magnificent Tang Corp and the Everlasting Feast Hall. What was the most unbelievable thing for him was that the young man even dared to threaten him?

He was angry! He wanted to teach this young man a lesson, so that the youth would know what modesty meant.

Yet, after he heard this statement from Hou Qingmin, his heat tightened and a chill quickly formed in his heart.

Hailing from a big family in Beijing, he had been in contact with some things that ordinary people wouldn't believe. Thus, he naturally heard about cultivators' existence through various channels.

The number of cultivators was very small. It was a simply rare of existence in his view. Yet, any of these people had mysterious abilities and were shrouded in mystery.

Regardless of whether it's true or not, I'd rather believe it than not.

Prudent and cautious as he was, Yang Zhenpan made a snap decision.

Looking at Yang Zhenpan's changed expression, Hou Qingmin's heart tightened. For fear that Yang Zhenpan had turned a deaf ear, he then said in undertone voice after hesitating for a while, "Boss, your decision is..."

“If the Everlasting Feast Hall really has that kind of people, can we even provoke them?” Yang Zhenpan smiled and said, “Not to mention that Tang Xiu himself displayed such unusual stance, too unusual. With unusual matters, there certainly exists a demon as well. Hence, we’ll contact the Buried Diamond’s seller first! If he agrees, then throw this hot potato to him. If he doesn’t... then, if worst comes to worst, we can only give up and help him with the Buried Diamond’s auction.”

“Then, shall I contact the other party?” Hou Qingmin murmured.

“I’ll contact him myself!” Yang Zhenpan slowly said after staying silent for a while.

“All right!” Hou Qingmin gently nodded, feeling relieved inwardly.

On the outskirts of Shanghai, there was an ordinary house located in a fruit orchard with a clear rivulet in front of its courtyard. The stream gurgled rapidly as fishes occasionally jumped out of the water surface, splashing water and creating ripples.

An old man wearing a sun hat and white jersey held a fishing rod as he quietly fished. By his foot was a big yellow dog, lazily lying there and yawning from time to time.

“Grandpa, there’s a call for you.”

A delicate, cute little girl ran energetically from the courtyard behind him. She was only six or seven years old, carrying a black-colored mobile phone that was flashing some lights.

“Who’s calling?” The old man didn’t turn his head as he asked.

“I only know the Yang word on it, Grandpa.” The little girl laughed and said, “I don’t know the last two words. Do you want me to check up on the dictionary?”

The old man finally turned his back. After receiving the phone,

he glanced at the name displayed on the screen, and then said with a smile, “Then go and look them up in the dictionary! Grandpa will answer the call first.”

“Okay!” The little girl replied, turning around and running back to the courtyard.

The old man then pressed the answer button and coolly said, “Why are you calling me?”

“Elderly Wei, our Glory Auction House has just come across a big trouble because of your Buried Diamond.” Yang Zhenpan respectfully said.

“Tell me!” Wei Jiangping squinted his eyes and said.

“Someone wants to find the Buried Diamond’s seller through our Glory Auction House.” Yang Zhenpan said, “According to our auction house’s rules, we keep our client’s information confidential, especially you, who is the owner of the Buried Diamond. However, the other party has a very big background and is someone our Glory Auction House is unable to provoke. He said that he must find the specific information about the Buried Diamond’s seller even if he must destroy the Glory Auction House and my Yang Family.”

“Who is the other party? He really said it with such a big tone?” Wei Jiangping’s brows raised and asked curiously.

“I know that he has two identities. One of which is the Magnificent Tang Group’s Big Boss, and the other is the Everlasting Feast Hall’s owner.” Yang Zhenpan forced a smile and said, “However, I also suspect that he has other identities as well. He’s way too young, after all, and looks like he’s in his 20s.”

Wei Jiangping shook his head, because he had never heard of these two names. He had been abroad for nearly five years, and most of his time had been spent in this place after coming back. For him not to know of these two enterprises was normal.

“Let him come if he wants to see me!”

“All right!”

Hanging up the phone, Wei Jiangping then intended to put the mobile phone away, but he seemed to recall something. After thinking for a while, he then dialed a cell number and laughed, “Old buddy, how about coming here and have some tea with me?”

“What happened?” An old voice came from the mobile phone.

“Well, I came across an interesting matter.” Wei Jiangping said with a smile, “I want you to come and see the fun. Besides, the four others geezers are in seclusion, to begin with. I have no one who can chat with me but you. I’m kind of lonely here!”

“Okay. I’ll be there by lunch. Just prepare some fresh fish for me.”

“No prob.”

Shanghai, Glory Auction House.

After hanging up the phone, only then Yang Zhenpan heaved a sigh of relief inwardly. He put his mobile phone away and looked at Hou Qingmin, who looked at him with anticipation, and then slowly said, “Investigate this Tang Xiu, place the focus on the Everlasting Feast Hall.”

With a slightly changed expression, Hou Qingmin forced a bitter smile and said, “We can’t, Boss.”

“Why?” Yang Zhenpan frowned.

“Actually, I sent some people to investigate the Everlasting Feast Hall many years ago; they never came back. Neither had there any news about them. It was like a pebble dropped into a bottomless ocean.” Hou Qingping murmured, “All in all, I sent three groups. I even asked someone from a private investigator agency later on, yet the result was exactly the same. Afterward, someone came to me and put a knife on my neck, telling me to never investigate the

Everlasting Feast hall again.”

“Who was it?” Yang Zhenpan’s complexion changed and asked in a heavy tone.

“Outside the Everlasting Feast Hall’s people, who else could it be?” Hou Qingmin forced a bitter smile.

Yang Zhenpan’s face changed yet again. He then nodded and said, “I see. You don’t need to handle this issue anymore. Let’s go see that Tang Xiu again and send him off.”

“Did the old man gave his consent, Boss?” Hou Qingmin hastily asked.

“Yes, he agreed!” Yang Zhenpan gave a short reply.

After returning to General Manager’s Office, he saw Tang Xiu smoking on the sofa. He then sat on the sofa at the opposite side and said, “Mr. Tang, I just contacted the Buried Diamond’s owner myself. He agreed to see you.”

“Give me his contact information.” Tang Xiu said.

“Can you give me your cell number?” Yang Zhenpan said, “I’ll send you the old man’s address through a text message.”

“All right!”

Tang Xiu told him his cell number. After calmly waiting for about a minute, he then received a specific address.

Then, he got up, looked at Yang Zhenpan, and lightly said, “Originally, I should have owed you a favor, but your attitude made me dissatisfied, hence it’s voided. Thus, we don’t owe each other.”

Having said that, he quickly left the office along with Chi Nan. After they left the Glory Auction House’s entrance, he said, “Come with me! I just came back from Jingmen Island, so I don’t have a car.”

“Understood!” Chi Nan smiled and replied respectfully.

An hour later.

In Shanghai's suburbs, a fruity fragrance fluttered in the orchard.

Riding a mountain bike, Han Jintong appeared outside the house's courtyard. Beside him was a beautiful girl dressed in a fashionable dress, pink sunglasses, and also rode a mountain bike. The duo looked at Wei Jiangping, who was quietly fishing by the small stream outside the courtyard. The girl then called out, "Grandpa Wei, I came with grandpa."

Slowly putting down his fishing rod, Wei Jiangping then got up, turned his head and said with a smile, "Qingwu, you also came! It's been five years since I came back to the country. This should probably be the second time I'm seeing you."

"Grandpa Wei, an elderly such as you has a pure mind. You live like a hermit in this kind of place every day to enjoy your late years. I don't dare to rashly disturb you."

Wei Jiangping grinned. He then turned to Han Jintong and said with a smile, "Old buddy, the glib tongue of your granddaughter is better than yours. Anyhow, let's go! The dishes and wine should've been prepared, let's have a chat while eating."

"Didn't you call me to see a show or something?" Han Jintong said.

"The protagonist has yet to arrive, but they should be here soon, though!" Wei Jiangping said with a smile, "All right. Let's have a meal first, then we'll talk about that after dining."

The delicious dishes included fish and meat.

Living in this place together with Wei Jiangping was his daughter-in-law and granddaughter. The person who cooked was the housemaid hired by his daughter-in-law.

In the dining room.

As they sat down, a car's horn was heard outside the courtyard. Wei Jiangping shot a look at his daughter-in-law and lightly said, "Go outside and bring them in. Since they came at dinner time, prepare more tableware as well."

"Alright!"

Two minutes later, Tang Xiu and Chi Nan were brought to the dining room. His expression blanked slightly after seeing the people inside, because he never dreamt that he would unexpectedly meet an acquaintance in the dining table. More so because the person was someone he didn't want to see the most.

"Tang Xiu? Why are you here?"

Han Qingwu was surprised as she got up and asked in disbelief.

"How have you been, Teacher Han?" Tang Xiu said lightly.

Looking at Chi Nan behind him, Han Qingwu then asked once again, "Tang Xiu, you haven't answered my question! Why are you here at... Grandpa Wei's place?"

"Surely I have things to do, no?!" Tang Xiu said.

Nodding to his daughter-in-law, Wei Jiangping then said, "Take two pairs of tableware and chopsticks!"

"Only a pair, please!" Chi Nan stepped back and indifferently said.

Wei Jiangping furrowed his brows slightly, whereas Han Jintong had an odd expression on his face.

"Since you came with Tang Xiu, eat together with us!" Han Qingwu said with a smile, "The meals in Grandpa Wei's home are very delicious."

"No need!" Chi Nan stepped back again, refusing and shaking her head.

Han Qingwu shot Chi Nan a look, and then shifted to Tang Xiu. All of a sudden, she was clueless about their relationship. Just as

she was about to say something, her heart suddenly jolted, and shouted, “I remember you. You’re the Everlasting Feast Hall’s Manager. No wonder I thought you looked a bit familiar...”

# Chapter 411: The Bigger the Hope, the Greater the Disappointment

---

Serious, Chi Nan kept a solemn expression. Her eyes only swept over Han Qingwu and moved aside right away. Tang Xiu himself didn't want to speak with Han Qingwu, so he looked at Wei Jiangping, cupped his fists and said, "Are you the current owner of Buried Diamond, Wei Jiangping?"

"Hmm?" Wei Jiangping's brows furrowed deeper. He put down the chopsticks in his hands and lightly said, "Young man, could it be that you don't know something called etiquette?"

"If you are Wei Jiangping, I don't think it's necessary for me to respect you." Tang Xiu said lightly, "After all, I'm not one who thinks highly of someone who can abandon his children just because of having an aspiration or something."

Children?

Staring blankly, Wei Jiangping abruptly got up from his chair, shock in his eyes, as he asked, "Who are you?"

At this moment, even Han Jintong quickly stood, eyes fixated on Tang Xiu.

"You're old, hence, you can only achieve an insufficient level in your Qigong practice." Slightly shaking his head, Tang Xiu said, "No wonder your cultivation was only raised to such a level after practicing for so many years. Anyhow, you'll learn about my identity later. But now, I want to know about the Buried Diamond. Did you buy it, or crafted it yourself?"

"This old man crafted and carved it myself." Wei Jiangping said in a deep voice.

Happy with the answer, Tang Xiu asked once again, "You should have crafted it based on something, and it shouldn't be based on your imagination, right? You have seen a medicinal herb that had

a shape like Buried Diamond, yes?”

“Yes, I have seen it.” Wei Jiangping deeply said.

“Where did you see it?” Tang Xiu asked.

Wei Jiangping didn’t answer the question, instead, he asked, “I’ve answered some of your questions, shouldn’t you also answer some of mine?”

“You should be one of six at the beginning, and now there are only two of you. There should be four others, yes?” Tang Xiu said lightly.

An earthquake shook Wei Jiangping and Han Jintong’s hearts as they exchanged looks. No one apart from them knew about that matter. How did this young man know about this?

Wei Jiangping stayed silent for a while, as he finally said, “Yes, there are indeed four others, including this old man’s wife. What relationship do you have with Senior Gu?”

“She’s my disciple.” Tang Xiu said.

"What?"

Wei Jiangping and Han Jintong exclaimed in unison.

Han Qingwu, who stood at the side, looked confused and asked, “Tang Xiu, what are you talking about with these two Grandpas? What’s with there being other four people? What disciple?”

Tang Xiu ignored her and looked at Wei Jiangping, saying, “Now you should tell me. Where did you see that medicinal herb?”

While suppressing his shock, Wei Jiangping replied, “Shennong Ridge, Ghost King Valley.”

“Can you tell me the specific address?” After being silent for a while, Tang Xiu asked, “I urgently need that precious medicinal herb. I can help you break through your current bottleneck and further your cultivation if you can help me obtain it.”

His heart shook, yet, a forced wry smile appeared on Wei Jiangping's old face. He shook his head and said, "There's nothing I can do. I picked that special medicinal herb in the past, trying to replant it in another place. In the end, the bud withered. Since I didn't know its efficacy and uses, I didn't dare to prescribe any medicines out of it. Hence, I threw it away. There should be no other such medicinal herb over there."

"Damn!" Tang Xiu was furious.

The Demonic Revival Grass was a rare treasure, countless Supreme Immortals and Archdemons would fight for it if any were to appear in the Immortal World or the Demon Realm. Yet, such a precious medicinal herb had actually been thrown and spoilt after falling into Wei Jiangping's hands.

Tang Xiu's expression was unsightly. After falling into silence for a very long while, he then slowly said, "Tell me the exact address, you don't need to be involved further."

"I'll find a map and mark it down for you."

Following that, Wei Jiangping left the dining room. He quickly came back with a map and marked the place with a red pen. He then asked after handing it over to Tang Xiu, "I want you to tell me something. My... those two children of mine, are they still..."

"They are fine." Tang Xiu collected the map carefully and lightly said, "No one restricted their freedom. Only, they don't want to see the two of you. But if you, husband and wife, are still alive after a few years, I can help you see them."

Wei Jiangping's lips twitched. He then cupped his hands and said, "Mr. Tang, we, husband and wife, owe them far too much. Please treat them kindly."

"I will treat them kindly. They are my people, to begin with. By the way, I still have matters to take care of, so I'll take my leave." Tang Xiu said lightly.

Having said that, he turned around to leave.

The series of events caught Han Qingwu by surprise. Seeing Tang Xiu leaving, she sobered up and then strode and stopped in his path. She stretched out her arms and said, "What happened here, Tang Xiu? And you, what's going on with you?"

Tang Xiu was silent for a moment, looking at the familiar, yet unfamiliar face. It brought pain to his heart. Although he was full of hatred for Xue Qingcheng, he learned that she had died as well. Nonetheless, Tang Xiu felt somewhat vexed. The feelings accumulated for millenniums, after all, was not something he could completely forget.

He didn't want to have more contact with Han Qingwu, since he didn't know how to face her. He loved this woman, yet he hated her as well. But now, she seemed as though detached from the past, causing him to be at a loss for what to do.

Hence, the less contact he had with her, the better.

"You're my teacher. You can say everything about academic matters to me. But outside the campus, I hope you won't involve yourself in my matters. We are not people of the same world, hence, maintaining distance is the best choice for us."

After saying that, Tang Xiu avoided her arms and strode away.

Han Qingwu was dumbfounded, she couldn't believe her ears. Tang Xiu's words were as though a thunderbolt that fiercely struck her heart. She didn't even know what happened to herself, yet at the same time, a sense of loss and disappointment was bred inside her heart, faintly paining her.

"Qingwu!" Han Jintong called out to her in a low voice.

Han Qingwu suddenly shuddered. At the same time, she felt pain and was suddenly flustered. She then realized that a layer of mist had already covered her eyes.

"I... what happened to me?"

She quickly lifted her hands and wiped away the tears that were coming out of her eyes.

Wei Jiangping and Han Jintong exchanged glances, as Wei Jiangping then immediately said, “Qingwu, let’s sit down and eat! He’s already left, and your Grandpa and I have some matters to ask you.”

With a flustered look, Han Qingwu sat down. She concealed what she felt by taking a deep breath. Then, she said, “Grandpa Wei, you want to ask me about Tang Xiu, right?”

“Yes.” Wei Jiangping nodded and said, “Tang Xiu’s identity is not ordinary. If what he says is true, his identity can be said as terrifying. So, what we want to know is how much you know about him.”

How much do I know about him?

It’s so much. I know him way too much!

Han Qingwu recalled the scene when Tang Xiu was hit by a car. Recalling as she sneaked to the hospital to visit the hospitalized Tang Xiu; recalling the time when he recovered from his injuries and went back to school as if he had a change in personality. Recalling as how he suddenly woke up from a muddleheaded state without knowing what he had done and behaved...

The scenes of past events were played one by one.

Han Qingwu could feel that at this time, Tang Xiu position in her heart was probably placed in first.

What’s the matter with me? Could it be that I’m in love with him? Impossible! Absolutely impossible! I’m his teacher, and he’s my student. We’re different in age...

The thoughts appeared inside Han Qingwu’s mind one by one, though she vehemently rejected all of them. She ultimately recalled the apathetic, cold, and detached response from Tang Xiu, as well as his words. She was utterly upset and disconcerted,

feeling very depressed.

“Qingwu!” Seeing Han Qingwu dazed, Wei Jiangping quickly shouted.

Looking up, Han Qingwu then looked at Wei Jiangping. She suddenly got up and said, “Grandpa Wei, I suddenly remembered that I still have some things to do.”

After saying that, she turned around and walked out of the dining room. After that, she rode her bicycle and quickly left the courtyard.

Wei Jiangping looked at Han Jintong and forced a smile, “It seems like it’s not going to be easy for us to learn about Tang Xiu!”

“Indeed. But he is someone who has a deep relationship with Senior Gu.” Han Jintong said, “We must find Senior Gu through him. We have been imparted a cultivated method in the past, and though afterward our strength indeed soared, it has been particularly difficult for us to make progress again. Hence, we must find a way for the sake of our path to immortality.”

“I’ll call Yang Zhenpan.” Wei Jiangping said.

A few minutes later, Wei Jiangping hung up the phone and looked pleasantly surprised, “I’ve asked him. It’s the Everlasting Feast Hall.”

Shanghai, the Everlasting Feast Hall.

After leaving the orchard, Tang Xiu and Chi Nan went to the Everlasting Feast Hall. Since they hadn’t eaten until now, Tang Xiu stayed in the Manager’s office and ate the dishes Chi Nan personally brought him.

“Boss, are you planning to go to Shennong Ridge?”

After Tang Xiu finished eating, Chi Nan, who accompanied him at the side, asked curiously while cleaning up the dishes.

“I must go there.” Tang Xiu said, “The object I must find is very

important. I must try to find it even if the probability is very slim.”

“Then, I’ll go with you!” Chi Nan quickly said.

“No need.” Tang Xiu shook his head and said, “You better return to Jingmen Island in the near future!”

“Return to Jingmen Island? What for?” Chi Nan was confused.

“Your chance has come.” Tang Xiu gave a glance at her and lightly said, “Go to Jingmen Island and learn from Ji Chimei. You’ll have a much better ability for me to use in the future.”

My chance has arrived?

Chi Nan gaped and stared blankly, an ecstatic expression suddenly appearing on her face. She had waited strenuously for many years. She had made great contributions in wars and others’ fields for the Everlasting Feast Hall. And now, the chance she had been waiting for and dreamed of had finally come. She almost jumped up in excitement.

"Thank you, Boss!"

Chi Nan knelt on one knee before Tang Xiu, saluting gratefully. She knew that getting this opportunity was certainly because of Tang Xiu. Because, after all, the Everlasting Feast Hall’s core members began to receive cultivation methods right after Tang Xiu appeared.

## Chapter 412: Unlicensed Taxi

---

“No need to thank me. It’s your reward.” Tang Xiu said lightly, “You have done a lot of things for the Everlasting Feast Hall for the past few years, so it’s time to give you this chance. I hope you can cultivate well in the future. Obtaining this chance is but only the beginning. As to the heights you can achieve in your cultivation later, it will depend on your efforts, as well as correlates with how much you pay it back to the Everlasting Feast Hall.”

“On what basis is it related, Boss?” Chi Nan curiously asked.

“It’s heavily related. I’ve made a decision that every core member of the Everlasting Feast Hall can’t get cultivation resources unless they make significant contributions to the Everlasting Feast Hall. Otherwise, the members must work hard and go all out in their cultivation. In regards to cultivation speed, those who don’t get cultivation resources obviously will have slower cultivation speed than those who get it. Furthermore, whoever can obtain a lot of resources and hand them over to the Everlasting Feast Hall will also get cultivation resources.”

“For example?” Chi Nan quickly asked.

“For example, you get a lot of precious medicinal herbs, minerals, bones or other materials from fierce beasts. After you hand them over to the Everlasting Feast Hall, you can get medicinal pills, magical objects, and other items.”

Chi Nan’s eyes lit up as her breathing turned faster. She nodded repeatedly as she looked at Tang Xiu with a grateful expression, “I understand, Boss.”

“Ji Chimei hasn’t called you yet. That means that my command has yet to go through.” Tang Xiu smiled and said, “Therefore, you are the first one to know about it. If you’re smart enough, I’m sure you don’t need me to continue giving you pointers, no?”

With an exceptionally brilliant smile, Chi Nan nodded and said, “You don’t need to give me any more pointers, Boss. While Elder Ji hasn’t yet started to summon everyone, I’ll start buying a lot of materials in advance. When everyone gets this news, they will struggle to purchase various materials from all over the country. By then, the purchased materials’ price will rise, and the things they want to buy will also be reduced.”

“You’re promising and worthy to be taught!” Tang Xiu nodded as he got up and said, “Well, I’m full now. Drive me back to Bluestar Villa Complex! I need to rest before leaving for Shennong Ridge.”

“Affirmative!” Chi Nan wanted to immediately start buying the materials, but she first sent Tang Xiu back to Bluestar Villa Complex.

Inside the villa.

Xue Chao was in the courtyard basking in the sun, while his wife, Du Juan, was knitting a sweater. In front of the two of them was their son, soundly sleeping on a small bed.

“You’ve finally come back, Boss Tang!”

Seeing Tang Xiu, Xue Chao immediately got up and said with a smile.

“Is your injury better?” Tang Xiu looked at him and said with a smile.

“Though I have yet to fully recover, it’s already much better.” Xue Chao nodded and said, “I can walk and do normal daily activities as long as they are not too demanding.”

“Rest well to fully recover.” Tang Xiu said with a smile, “The military training should be almost over. We’ll start attending classes after it’s over.”

“I’ll attend the classes, Boss Tang.” Xue Chao let out a simple and honest smile and said, “And about the job you told me... can you introduce me now? Despite my injury not being fully better yet,

but I have a strong body as a mountain dweller, so it won't affect my work."

As if realizing something, Tang Xiu quickly asked, "Are you running out of money? I'll give..."

"I still have 1,000 yuan remaining from the money you lent me, Boss Tang." Xue Chao waved his hand and said, "It's still enough for my family to spend for some time. I just don't want to stay idle at home every day. I feel like I'm about to rust if I don't move my body."

After thinking for a moment, Tang Xiu then nodded and said, "All right! Do you have a driver's license?"

"No." Xue Chao forced out a smile and shook his head.

"The place I'll introduce you to work at is a bit far from here." Tang Xiu said, "You're still injured, so you might as well live there if you have to commute every day. How about letting big sis-in-law and your son live here while you rest there in the evening?"

"Is there a place to live there?" Xue Chao asked.

"I'll call her to provide you a place to stay." Tang Xiu said with a smile.

Looking at his wife and child, Xue Chao suddenly asked, "Boss Tang, what kind of accommodation does it have? If possible, I want to bring my wife and son too. We've been here for more than ten days. If I can work there and there's a place for us to stay, we'll all live there."

"All right! I'll give you the address." Tang Xiu nodded and said, "Go there and look for someone called Chi Nan. Tell her what I told you and she'll make the arrangements. Furthermore, I may have to leave in a few days, so I'll see you again after I come back."

"Okay. Thanks, Boss Tang." Xue Chao said gratefully.

"What are you thanking me for? We're classmates, man." Tang

Xiu waved his hand and said, "Like people say: Being classmates in one lifetime, for three lifetimes will we become family, hence, we must help each other. That's right, when are you going there? If you're in a hurry, I can drive you there now."

"Nah, forget it." Xue Chao shook his head and said, "We'll go by bus. You're busy with your things. Anyways, I'll use my salary to buy you a drink after you come back."

"All right!" Tang Xiu nodded with a smile.

Ten minutes later, Tang Xiu had packed a simple change of clothes and directly left Bluestar Villa Complex. Since Shanghai was thousands of miles away from Shennong Ridge, he booked a flight ticket to Fei City. However, he was speechless, because the tickets had all been sold out due to many passengers' flowing in during summer vacation. He had no choice but choose the high-speed rail. Fortunately, this time his luck was quite good, as there still had a few tickets left.

At 3 AM, in the middle of the night, Tang Xiu came out of the Fei City High-Speed Rail Station.

There was a busy stream of people busily arriving and leaving. The night was not quiet at all. Tang Xiu went out along with a stream of people extending for dozens of meters. He then saw an astounding sight when he stepped outside. There were eight burly men in black suits standing behind a tall woman in white, and no one around dared to approach them. Many were pointing at them and whispering to each other.

With his good hearing, Tang Xiu learned from the whisperings that the woman was the secretary of Fei City's Yellowsteel Group's Boss, a relatively famous woman in Fei City.

Tang Xiu didn't stay long here. Those people didn't have the slightest relationship with him. He had checked the map before coming here, and he knew what travel route he should be taking. He knew that before going to Shennong Ridge from Fei City, he

must drive to Ziming County near Shennong Ridge. After that, he could then go to Ghost King Valley in Shennong Ridge from Ziming County.

“Brother, want a ride?”

A young man in his 24s or 25s, with yellow-bleached hair and earrings, greeted him with a smile after seeing Tang Xiu walking out with one of his hands empty.

“Do you know Ziming County?” Tang Xiu looked at him and asked.

The young man scrutinized Tang Xiu and then hesitantly said, “Brother, the fare to Ziming County isn’t cheap!”

“The money doesn’t matter. But I need to hurry there.” Tang Xiu said.

“450 yuan. Gimme 450 yuan and I’ll drive you there.” The young man said.

“OK. Where’s your car?” Tang Xiu said.

The young man subconsciously traced his waist before he pointed at a place nearby, “Just over there, come with me!”

The young man brought Tang Xiu to a black Mazda and stretched his hand to open the door, saying, “Brother, the road to Ziming County is quite rough. Even if we go there at a fast speed, it will take more than two hours to get there.”

Taking the front seat, Tang Xiu nodded in a response and said, “It doesn’t matter. Just drive slowly and pay attention to safety.”

“Okay!”

The young man replied and took the driver’s seat, starting the car and leaving fast. However, the young man was apparently of a sanguine type. After he took a glance at Tang Xiu, he opened up conversation while driving, “Brother, my name is Chang Hao. What’s yours?”

“I’m surnamed Tang!”

“Brother Tang, listening to your accent, you shouldn’t be a local, right? Are you here on vacation or visiting relatives?”

“I’m on vacation!” Tang Xiu said.

“There are tons of tourists coming to our resorts on vacation. Many of them especially come to visit the Shennong Ridge at this times of the year.” Chang Hao nodded and said, “But you came here alone and with no baggage at all, this is the first time I see this.”

“It feels great to play outside alone.” Tang Xiu calmly replied.

“That’s so natural and unrestrained of you, Brother Tang.” A sliver of envy appeared on Chang Hao’s face as he said, “I myself am thinking about traveling everywhere alone. But heck, I’m forced by life and can only work from dawn to dusk. Alas... if I don’t go all out to make money, I won’t have money to buy formula milk for my child.”

“You’re an unlicensed cab driver, right? Why don’t you get a business license?” Tang Xiu said.

“Nowadays, applying for a business license needs quite a long time, including tons of money.” Chang Hao forced a wry smile and said, “Besides, the price for a taxi is sky-high, and there are also tens of thousands of them. Although I drive an unlicensed cab, I can earn clean money. At the worst, I would only be cracked down and have to stay behind bars for some time.”

Tang Xiu nodded in response and no longer wanted to chat, “I’m going to sleep, call me out if there’s anything.”

“Alright!” Chang Hao replied.

Time passed by.

It wasn’t long after Tang Xiu fell asleep, as the sudden brake instantly woke him up. He stretched his hand to the dashboard in

front out of reflex, as the seat belt also held his body.

"What happened?" Tang Xiu growled.

Looking pale, Chang Hao turned to Tang Xiu and forced a smile, "I seem to have hit something."

Tang Xiu's brows raised. After getting out, he found the car had traveled to the empty suburbs. The road was rough and there were ditches on both sides. Far beyond was a boundless stretch of fields. He made a strange expression as he looked at the thing in front of the car, because something what was hit by the car, was actually a wild boar. At the moment, the wild boar was lying 7-8 meters away on the ground, and there was a pool of blood around it.

"Your luck is kinda bad, don't you think?" Tang Xiu said with a smile.

Chang Hao's expression was rather unsightly. The car's front was smashed and the left headlights were completely destroyed. It would probably cost thousands of yuan to fix them.

Tang Xiu then walked toward the wild boar. He then picked it up and said with a smile, "Anyhow, it hasn't died yet, but it can't live any longer either. To my surprise, this place actually has wild boars, and it's not dead yet though it got hit by a car. Its luck is a bit too bad."

"You..."

Chang Hao was shocked as he could clearly see Tang Xiu picking up the wild boar under the headlights.

# Chapter 413: An Old Acquaintance

---

Chang Hao had seen a person with such a great strength once. He once had a friend who could lift a copper lion weighing 200-300 kg above his head.

He thought his friend was pretty strong powerful to be able to do that.

Yet, at this moment, looking Tang Xiu pick up the wild boar weighed at least 100-150 kg and not seem to exert any effort at all, he was shocked and unable to utter any words.

Tang Xiu carried the wild boar and returned to the car. Looking at Chang Hao's shocked face, he said with a pale smile, "I'm quite strong, so this pretty easy for me. Anyhow, do you want to take this wild boar? If you do, I'll load it into the car. If you don't want it, I'll throw it to the roadside."

Gulping down his saliva, Chang Hao immediately nodded and said, "I want it. This wild boar is so big, I can sell it to get some money. Though it's not enough to repair the car, at least I can reduce the loss a bit."

Tang Xiu nodded and loaded the wild boar into the back seat, since the trunk couldn't hold it. After that, he boarded the car and continued on the road.

Ten minutes later, six black SUVs' came from behind and sounded their horns. After hesitating for a moment, Chang Hao gave them the pass. Then, the six cars passed by quickly from the side.

At this time, Tang Xiu wasn't sleep. He was curious about the six black SUVs that just passed. He instantly released his spiritual sense. He didn't expect to see the woman in white and the others who were previously waiting at the entrance of the train station. And beside her was sitting an old acquaintance of his.

How could it be him?

A strange expression appeared on Tang Xiu's face, and he suddenly said, "Speed up and overtake those six cars."

"Why should we overtake them?" Chang Hao was perplexed.

"Just pursue them like I'm telling you. I'll give you one grand fare if you can overtake them."

Chang Hao's spirit aroused as he immediately stepped on the gas. The car instantly sped up and, within a few minutes, the distance between the car and the SUVs was only a dozen meters away. Furthermore, he kept honking under Tang Xiu's command.

At the front, Li Laoshan, who was sleeping in the third black SUV slowly opened his eyes and slightly furrowed his brows. He took a glance at the back and asked, "What's going on?"

"It's the car we just passed by." Ji Shiyan said, "They are now chasing us and keep honking. Do you want us to stop and teach them a lesson?"

"Forget it, continue to drive fast!" Li Laoshan shook his head and said.

A few minutes later, Li Laoshan finally got impatient and then said in a deep voice, "Stop and park. Have a look at them!"

"All right!" Ji Shiyan replied and immediately ordered them to stop.

After the seven cars stopped, Ji Shiyan got off directly, followed by four strong men. When she saw Tang Xiu coming out from the car, she strode over and coldly said, "You got a problem or something?"

Pointing to the SUV in front, Tang Xiu said lightly, "I want to take a ride on that car!"

"Bastard, don't you have a car as well?" Ji Shiyan scowled.

"Be politer and civilized, will you?" Tang Xiu's expression turned

cold, as he said, “If not because of Old Fatty Li’s face, I would have torn your mouth apart.”

With a slightly changed expression, the anger in Ji Shiyan’s eyes grew. Yet, she didn’t act, and instead, vigilantly watched Tang Xiu, “Who are you? How do you know that Mr. Li is in our car?”

“Just cut the crap. Go and tell Old Fatty Li that I want a ride.” Tang Xiu said.

After staying silent for a while, Ji Shiyan then turned and gave a signal to the four strong men with her eyes. She then walked to the SUV in front, knocked on the window, and said, “Boss Li, there’s someone behind us who says he knows you are in the car. He also said he wants to take a ride. Do you want to see him?”

“Huh? He knows I’m inside this car?” Li Laoshan dazed and said in astonishment, “What’s his name?”

“I don’t know!” Ji Shiyan shook her head.

“Well, I never thought that I was famous here. To think that I would bump into someone who knows me.” Li Laoshan couldn’t help laughing and said, “Let’s go! I’ll see him.”

As Li Laoshan got off, the four strong men from the other two cars on the front and rear also came out. Two men were in front, and the other two were behind to protect him.

“Old Fatty Li, how come the longer you live, the more backward you become? You have no need for such a big formation protecting you, right?” Tang Xiu teased loudly after seeing Li Laoshan.

Li Laoshan dazed for a while and quickly walked forward several steps. After seeing Tang Xiu standing with arms crossed and smiling, he immediately waved to the two bodyguards in front to make way, as he instantly strode toward Tang Xiu. With an incredulous expression, he said, “Brother Tang, you... you... how come you’re here?”

Tang Xiu hugged Li Laoshan and laughed, “What’s wrong? You

can come here, but I cannot?”

While suppressing his shock, a smile appeared on Li Laoshan's plump face. He laughed loudly and said, “It is said that, though kindred spirits are born a thousand miles apart, they shall still meet. It seems like Brother Tang and I really are predestined friends. We haven't seen each other for quite a long time after leaving Saipan. Anyhow, how have you been? You went to Shanghai University, have you hooked up with any campus flowers?”

“What the hell are you talking about?” Tang Xiu couldn't help laughing and said, “I'm a chaste young man, how could I go to university to chase some chicks? Anyhow, I was kinda surprised, though. Why are you here?”

“Well, it's for a business deal.” Li Laoshan grinned.

“You have a problem if I take a ride with you?” Tang Xiu said with a smile.

“What problem?” Li Laoshan joyfully replied, “I'm happy to have you ride the car with me! Anyways, let me introduce her to you. This is Ji Shiyan, the secretary of Yellowsteel Group's Boss.”

Glancing at Ji Shiyan, Tang Xiu said lightly, “Yeah, I taste some attitude from her. Kinda overbearing.”

Ji Shiyan didn't expect that Li Laoshan would actually know Tang Xiu, and that the duo was apparently very close. After hesitating, she then slightly leaned forward and said, “Mr. Tang, I apologize for my attitude just now. I didn't know that you are Boss Li's friend.”

“Eh, what happened before?” Li Laoshan was surprised.

“It's nothing.” Tang Xiu said, “Anyhow, Fatty Li, wait for me a bit, I'll be right back.”

Having said that, he returned to that unlicensed taxi driver's window. He took 1,000 yuan from his wallet, handed it over to

Chang Hao and then said with a smile, “All right, you can drop me here! I’ll take a ride with them.”

“Brother Tang, you’re amazing! To think you came across such a Big Boss here.” Chang Hao who just heard the conversation between Tang Xiu and Li Laoshan raised his thumb and praised after receiving the money, “All right, I’ll go back then. If you need a car after you come back, just gimme a call. The fare will be just like we talked before.”

Tang Xiu took Chang Hao’s business card. After stuffing it into his pocket, he smiled and said, “No problem.”

As Chang Hao drove away, Tang Xiu followed Li Laoshan into the SUV. Since they sat in the back seat, Ji Shiyan moved to sit in the front seat.

The six cars started.

With a smiling face, Li Laoshan asked, “Brother Tang, what are you doing in this place? That car before is an unlicensed taxi, right?”

“Yup, it’s an unlicensed taxi.” Tang Xiu said with a smile, “I got something to take care of in the depths of Shennong Ridge, thus I rushed here at night.”

“You got something to do in the depths of Shennong Ridge?” Li Laoshan was surprised and said, “What is it? It’s unsafe there, there are tons of wild animals and poisonous swamp everywhere.”

“I’m looking for some medicinal herbs.” Tang Xiu said with a smile.

Li Laoshan knew that Tang Xiu was a powerful martial artist, so he nodded and said, “What medicinal herbs are you looking for, Brother Tang? Need me to lend a hand? I still have quite a lot of time after finishing the business talk with the Yellowsteel Group’s Boss, so I can accompany you to Shennong Ridge.”

“No need!” Tang Xiu shook his head and smiled, “The medicinal

herb I'm looking for is very special, it's kinda hard to find."

On the front seat, Ji Shiyan smacked her lips. She took a disliking to Tang Xiu due to his arrogance.

"Brother Tang, you're looking down on this old brother of yours." Li Laoshan said discontentedly, "Your old brother might be weaker than you, but my skill is still more powerful than the average person. Besides, the more people we have, the stronger we are. With my help, perhaps you can find that medicinal herb sooner."

After saying that, he looked at Ji Shiyan and said, "You go back and tell your boss that the contract signing will be delayed."

"This..."

Ji Shiyan was secretly exasperated and angry inside. Yet, the target of her anger was not Li Laoshan, but the irksome guy who showed up unexpectedly and disrupted the plan -- Tang Xiu. It must be known that the contract to be signed between Li Laoshan and Yellowsteel Group was very important, and she feared that her Boss would be worried and restless.

"Fatty Li, I already know the place where I'm heading to in advance. It's the Shennong Ridge's Ghost King Valley, a very dangerous place. Even if it's me, I must be extra careful there. If you were to come with me, I'm afraid..." Tang Xiu forced a smile.

"What did you say?"

Ji Shiyan, who was feeling vexed inside, suddenly exclaimed after hearing the place where Tang Xiu would go.

"Is there a problem?" Tang Xiu asked.

Ji Shiyan's face turned a bit unsightly, and quickly said, "Mr. Tang, have you given careful thought? The Ghost King Valley is a dreadful place. It's definitely the most dangerous place I know of. All these years, there have been tons of daredevils wanting to explore that valley, and as far as I know, no one has yet been able

to come out of that place alive. Hence, for us, the Fei City's inhabitants, the Ghost King Valley is simply a deathtrap fraught with dangers."

Tang Xiu glanced at her and immediately turned to Li Laoshan, saying with a smile, "You heard that, Fatty Li? The place I'm about to go is simply a deathtrap. You might as well go take care of your business! If after I come out of there you're still in Fei City, I'll then call you and we will have a glass of wine."

## Chapter 414: An Eyesore

---

A glint flashed in Old Fatty Li's eyes. Shaking his head, he said with a smile, "Brother Tang, I wasn't originally interested in where are you going, but my curiosity got piqued after hearing this. Alright, I'll take four bodyguards and enter Shennong Ridge with you, and then we go explore Ghost King Valley."

"This..."

Tang Xiu was a bit hesitant. Seeing the enthusiasm on Old Fatty Li's face, he forced a wry smile and said, "Very well then, come with me if it won't affect your business deal! Anyhow, let's rest after getting to Ziming County. I need to buy papers and a pen to draw the shape of the herbs I'm looking for."

"No problem!" Fatty Old Li grinned.

On the front seat, an angry look flashed in Ji Shiyan's face. Taking out her mobile phone, she dialed her boss's cell number. She then spoke about the situation there and Li Laoshan's decision. The Boss was silent for a long time, before urging her to advice him otherwise.

After ending the call, Ji Shiyan then turned her head and said, "Boss Li, Mr. Tang, my Boss said that, since Boss Li wants to go to Shennong Ridge, we must go with you to protect your safety."

"Tell your Boss that I'll be with Tang Xiu, so we don't need any protection." Li Laoshan waved his hand and said.

"Boss Li, please don't make things difficult for us. It's a direct order from my Boss." Ji Shiyan forced a smile.

After a moment's hesitation, Li Laoshan turned to Tang Xiu. This time he wanted to follow Tang Xiu to adventure and explore the ancient forest in the depths of the mountains. On the one hand, he wanted to regain his youthful spirit; while on the other, he also wanted to get along with Tang Xiu and get his favor. He felt that it

was inconvenient for him to accept Ji Shiyan's request, as it would need Tang Xiu's consent.

Seeing Li Laoshan's expression, Tang Xiu understood what he had in mind. After a moment's silence, he slowly said, "It's not good for me to reject if you want to follow us, is it? Anyhow, I need to tell you before we enter Shennong Ridge. In the case of any accidents happens and you lose your people, I won't take the responsibility for it."

"I know!" Ji Shiyan replied with a cold expression. Her tone was also a bit stiff and blunt.

"Of course, if your people can help me find that medicinal herb, I will give 10 million yuan as a reward to the one who found it." Tang Xiu said once again, "As for the others, they will also be rewarded 1 million yuan for their labor. Certainly, I won't give you a dime if we can't find it."

Ji Shiyan's brows raised, as a surprised expression flashed in her eyes. Although she had inferred that Tang Xiu had an extraordinary background, this kind of big statement was really surprising nonetheless.

After all, coming up with a total of 20 million, this made her unable to imagine what kind of precious medicinal herb it was. To think that it was worth it for him to promise such handsome rewards.

Ziming County.

It was a very ordinary small county town in the mountainous area with a very poor economic level. Only after more than a decade of developing tourism did this place turn more decent. Although the town was not on par with the county towns in more developed regions, it was barely able to reach the standard of modern development.

Ji Shiyan had already made reservations in the county's best

hotel beforehand. Albeit it was not a 3-star hotel, Tang Xiu was saved from the trouble of finding a room as he stayed in the double room together with Li Laoshan.

While everyone else was having eating or resting, Tang Xiu drew the Demonic Revival Grass' shape. After which, he rested for several hours. After lunch, he gave the sketch to everyone and let them memorize it.

“Brother Tang, are we leaving now?”

When Li Laoshan heard Tang Xiu's suggestion for them to prepare to leave, he was surprised and immediately asked.

“Yea, I must find this medicinal herb as fast as possible. So we must set off now and try to reach the Ghost King Valley before dusk.” Tang Xiu said.

With a cold look, Ji Shiyan shot Tang Xiu a glance and lightly said, “Mr. Tang, I don't think you know the situation in Shennong Ridge. We probably won't be able to arrive at Ghost King Valley before night arrives even if we had left early in the morning, let alone now. I may haven't been there, but I had once sent some people to investigate Shennong Ridge and Ghost King Valley. We need to travel dozens of kilometers from the county town to the north and climb several hills. After crossing two big rivers, only then can we arrive at the Ghost King Valley.”

“Well, then let's do it to best of our ability!” Tang Xiu said.

A few minutes later, the group left the hotel and quickly set off toward Shennong Ridge's direction on six cars. When they arrived at the mountain foot surrounding Shennong ridge, Ji Shiyan ordered some people to drive the car away, while she led four bodyguards and followed Tang Xiu and the others hiking.

At first, everyone was very relaxed, even the four bodyguards led by Ji Shiyan, who had carries, could still keep up with everyone's pace. However, after crossing two mountains, they were somewhat

panting and their pace significantly reduced. Immediately afterward, Old Fatty Li's four bodyguards who took over the carries were finally unable to endure it after trekking over another mountain.

"Brother Tang, how about we take a rest? We have walked for four hours, my tights starting to tremble." Old Fatty Li's face was full of sweat, as he forced a wry smile and said when he looked at Tang Xiu's face that neither looked red nor was out of breath.

"All right. Let's rest for half an hour!" Tang Xiu nodded.

What made him surprised was that Ji Shiyan was only slightly sweating on her forehead and didn't even look tired, whereas Old Fatty Li and the eight bodyguards were profusely perspiring and looked fatigued.

After half an hour of rest, everyone began to trek again. For the sake of not delaying time, Tang Xiu took the four backpacks from the bodyguards. This scene caused the eight bodyguards to widen their eyes with shock. Even Ji Shiyan was astonished.

They knew that each of those four large backpacks weighed several tens of kilos. Adding up, it was more than 90kg. Tang Xiu's strength and physical quality caused everyone to marvel.

Night fell. Everyone stopped at the mountainside of the fifth mountain. They found a place with flat terrain, thus everyone decided to stay there to camp, preparing to stay overnight.

"All of you wait here. I'll get some wild game and we'll have a barbecue tonight." Tang Xiu casually said while looking at the panting crowd on the ground. He then quickly slipped into the nearby woods.

Li Laoshan raised his arm and was about to stop Tang Xiu. However, Tang Xiu's speed was too fast and he couldn't stop him. He saw Tang Xiu's figure disappearing into the woods, as a look of helplessness appeared on his plump face.

“Boss Li, who exactly is he?”

At this moment, Ji Shiyan was full of curiosity toward Tang Xiu. It was because, along the way, their travel was not particularly smooth. On several occasions, they encountered several wild animals, and it was Tang Xiu who came to the front to drive them away. He even lent a hand to several miserably tired people.

“He, ah!” Li Laoshan grinned and said, “He’s someone with extraordinary talent. Even I myself am unable to completely understand this little brother of mine. Secretary Ji, don’t look down on him. I’ve seen people who looked down on him and ended up miserable.”

After hesitating for a moment, Ji Shiyan then said in a low voice, “He’s indeed very strong. To think that he can easily traverse easily this mountain... He should be a martial artist, yes? But, he’s way too insane.”

“Insane?” Li Laoshan burst into laughter, “Brother Tang is modest and has a good character. You think he’s insane because he’s an eyesore for you.”

“Yea, he’s kinda annoying and tiresome.” Ji Shiyan said.

“Well, let’s forget it. I’ll say nothing more about him.” Li Laoshan said with a smile, “If anything, you’ll know what he is like after you get along with him. Regardless, I still must advise you not to provoke him. Let alone you yourself, even if it’s your Boss, he will probably suffer quite a loss.”

“But Boss Li, you haven’t answered me. What is his background?” Ji Shiyan quickly asked.

“He has a lot of identities. However, I won’t tell you the details.” Li Laoshan said with a smile, “In short, just remember my words: do not provoke him. Don’t court trouble for yourself and the Yellowsteel Group. Or else, I won’t work with you again if he acts against you.”

"I understand!"

Ji Shiyan nodded, yet the curiosity inside her heart toward Tang Xiu's identity grew.

"All right, let everyone rest after setting up the tents!" Li Laoshan said with a smile, "By the way, tell some men to pick firewood for the barbecue."

A flash of contempt was seen in Ji Shiyan's eyes as she said, "Boss Li, please don't joke with me. He did say he'd get some wild games or something, but did you take it seriously? This forested mountain is very dark. Although it's not as if you can't see anything, wanting to hunt some game is kind of..."

Before she finished speaking, it was as though an invisible person grabbed her neck at this moment, causing her to swallow her words. A dazed look appeared on her pretty face as she looked at Tang Xiu in disbelief, as he just came out of the darkness with something in his hand. Was that thing in his hand... a deer?

"Wow! You're amazing, Brother Tang! It's been only a few minutes, yet you actually got such a ... good thing!" Li Laoshan crawled up from the ground with shining eyes and praised.

Tang Xiu put the deer on the ground. He then smiled and said, "It was just good luck that I spotted this deer. Any of you know how to barbecue?"

Li Laoshan smacked his lips and said with a smile, "I'm not sure about others, but roasting meat is something this Fatty Li is great at! That's right, Secretary Ji, your men bought a lot of life supplies. Did you buy seasonings or something?"

"I saw the item list they bought, and I think they have sauce for roasting meat." Ji Shiyan nodded and said, "In fact, one of my bodyguards is from a hunter family."

"That's great!"

Li Laoshan exclaimed as he took the deer. Afterward, he strode

toward the side.

Ji Shiyan turned to Tang Xiu. Although the night was dark, she still could see Tang Xiu's tranquil expression, since the distance between the two was relatively close. After hesitating for a moment, she asked, "Mr. Tang, you... how did you do it?"

"Well, it was very simple, really." Tang Xiu said lightly, "I was faster and stronger than it."

## Chapter 415: If One Is Not Enough, How About Two?

---

Ji Shiyan's response could only be described as speechless. Easy-to-understand, simple, and straightforward, yet giving a feeling of a perfunctory person.

She wasn't able to dig anything about Tang Xiu's identity from Li Laoshan a moment ago. Therefore, she intended to ask him personally. After organizing the words she wanted to say, she then said, "Mr. Tang, we can be considered as companions since we entered Shennong Ridge together, but I know nothing about you. Would you mind introducing yourself?"

As if able to see through her mind, Tang Xiu smiled lightly and said, "Do you want to find out about my identity and background? Didn't Old Fatty Li told you?"

"He didn't tell me anything." Ji Shiyan shook her head.

"As a matter of fact, you don't need to know anything about me." Tang Xiu gave a slight smile and said, "It's because we simply met by chance, and thus became companions. If anything, we won't cross each other again in the future after leaving Shennong Ridge. So, it's unimportant for you to know who I am."

"You..."

Ji Shiyan looked furious, yet she suppressed the anger. Tang Xiu was an eyesore for her, and now, after hearing his words, her impression of him just got worse. Hence, she didn't feel like paying attention to him anymore. She turned to her bodyguard, helping him set up a tent.

A cool mountain breeze blew.

Tang Xiu closed his eyes and started cultivating quietly. The air inside the ancient forest in the depths of the mountain was very fresh and contained abundant spiritual qi. The star force inside his

body surged through his meridians, increasing his perception. As the wind brought the barbecue fragrance along, Tang Xiu's ear moved slightly and his eyes suddenly opened.

“Everyone, be careful! There's something approaching us!”

Tang Xiu shouted and his body floated up, taking his Bloodguzzler dagger in hand. His eyes were vigilant, constantly scanning the surrounding area. He instantly released his spiritual sense, covering the 200-300 meters of the surrounding area.

Upon hearing him, the eight who were packing their tents and the rest of the bodyguards who were resting immediately jumped and glanced around, raising their vigilance to guard against all possible dangers. Even Ji Shiyan had her expression slightly changed.

Li Laoshan raised his head and said, “Brother Tang, I'll hand command over our safety to you. I'm responsible for roasting the meat. Thus, we can enjoy a delicious barbecue when it's safe.”

Tang Xiu wryly smiled upon hearing it.

This Li Laoshan truly had big balls.

As time passed by, vague howls could be faintly heard. Furthermore, the sounds were getting clearer.

“Be careful, it's a pack of wolves.”

A middle-aged bodyguard's expression slightly changed as he suddenly reminded the rest.

Tang Xiu looked at him with slight astonishment. He didn't expect this man's hearing to be so sensitive. A few minutes later, Tang Xiu secretly forced a smile, since several wild wolves appeared within the range of his spiritual sense. After the wolves appeared in his spiritual sense range, they observed all directions and howled to summon the rest of pack. After several breaths, dozens of wild wolves quickly approached.

In this few minutes, Tang Xiu discovered that the middle-aged bodyguard who had just alerted everyone took four or five roots the size of baby's arm and a three meters long branch from the surroundings. He then deftly bundled up the dry firewood to one of the branches.

"Are you making a torch?" Tang Xiu came toward the middle-aged bodyguard and asked.

"Yeah, lit it up and wait." The middle-aged bodyguard nodded and said, "If the wolf pack surrounds us, we can use it to threaten to them."

"There are nearly 50 wild wolves coming, and they are about 100 meters away from us." Tang Xiu said, "They are not in a hurry to attack us, but are hiding in the dark, peeping at us. Do you see the bushes over there? There are two wolves hiding there, scouting the place."

The middle-aged bodyguard's complexion changed. He immediately gave the torch to his companion and growled, "Light it up quickly! If Mr. Tang is correct, those wolves should be attacking us within the next two minutes. To my knowledge, they must have been attracted by the smell of roasted meat!"

"There's also another big guy coming at us." Tang Xiu sighed, "Anyhow, you'll take up the defense. I'll do the hunt and killing."

Li Laoshan looked up and said with a solemn face, "Brother Tang, don't take it lightly. Those wolves are cruel and sinister. A bear is also very powerful and its speed is rather fast too. If you take it lightly, you may lose your life due to carelessness."

"Relax, I don't do things half-heartedly." Tang Xiu nodded.

He had the strength, thus the confidence.

Tang Xiu was even sure that he alone could easily kill the entire pack of wolves and the bear. However, there were the bodyguards and Ji Shiyan, after all. He didn't want to expose his identity as a

cultivator. Yet, that was the only solution that could guarantee to solve the immediate crisis, rather than having them all killed.

Shoo...

With his spiritual sense covering the area, Tang Xiu locked on the two wild wolves hiding in the bushes. In an instant, his body bolted toward them.

“Auooo.... Auoo...”

The wolves howled and squeaked. When they were preparing to retreat and flee, the Bloodguzzler slashed in a curved trajectory midair, as it accurately swept one of the wolves’ neck and then stabbed the other’s abdomen. The Bloodguzzler was a dagger refined by Tang Xiu himself, and was magical weapon. Hence, it could easily kill the two wolves under Tang Xiu’s control.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

Wild wolves quickly rushed over with eyes emitting out green light. Their eyes flashed with savage and ferocious intent as they bolted toward Tang Xiu, attempting to prey on him.

“DIE!”

Brandishing the Bloodguzzler, Tang Xiu constantly flashed around, slashing the wolves. Within half a minute, more than ten wild wolves had died in his hands, and more than a dozen were severely injured.

“Aouo...”

The wolves’ miserable shrills reverberated in all directions, as the wolves that were still alive fled. Ferocious and sinister their nature may be, yet, facing a terrifying opponent such as Tang Xiu, they could only flee after losing so many companions.

“Hmph...”

Tang Xiu used his spiritual sense to monitor the fleeing wolves. As they disappeared from the range of his spiritual sense, he then

took a wild wolf's corpse and turned toward the campfire.

Bam!

Tang Xiu dropped the wolf's corpse in front of Li Laoshan under everyone's jaw-dropped gaze. He then said with a smile, "I was just worrying that one roasted deer wouldn't be enough for everyone. Luckily a prey delivered itself to our door. Anyhow, Fatty Li, you gotta work hard again and roast this wolf as well."

Gulping down his saliva, Li Laoshan carefully asked, "Brother Tang, I heard the howling of many wolves. You... you were actually surrounded by the pack of wolves, yet, not only are you safe, you even killed one? Damn... aren't you... too powerful?"

"I brought just one corpse, is it enough to be called powerful?" Tang Xiu with a strange tone.

"If you're not powerful, then who else can be called powerful?" Li Laoshan forced a smile.

Tang Xiu pointed to the direction where he had just killed the wolves, turned to Ji Shiyan, and said with a smile, "Secretary Ji, I'll have to trouble you to take some men to check it out. If you think wolf meat is good, you can bring back a few more."

"What do you mean?" Ji Shiyan asked dully.

"You'll know after you get there!" Tang Xiu said with a smile.

Ji Shiyan was silent for several seconds. She finally nodded and slowly led the four bodyguards. A few minutes later, under the torch's light, she saw a scene that made her eyes stare wide with shock. Around her, the four bodyguards were stunned as well, their hearts madly thumping and their bodies slightly shivering.

"T-these... these many dead wolves?"

A bodyguard murmured in a low voice.

Ji Shiyan was hardly able to turn her head the way they came. She then inhaled deeply to suppress her shock and said in a deep

voice, “Everyone, work together and bring the dead wolves back.”

“Secretary Ji, we can’t bring them all at once!” A bodyguard called out.

“Then do it twice if you can’t do it all at once!” Ji Shiyan said in a deep voice, “Be quick and careful, the wolves still alive might come back to get revenge.”

Five minutes later, Ji Shiyan appeared near the campfire, bringing a wolf corpse, as the four bodyguards also brought two each.

“Heavens! This, this, this...”

Li Laoshan sprang up, as his bottom left the stone for the first time. He even ignored the roasted venison in front of him. In disbelief, he exclaimed, “How could there be so many dead wolves? These wild wolves... were they slain by... Brother Tang?”

Nodding in response, Ji Shiyan then looked at Tang Xiu with a bit of fear in her eyes. She finally realized what Li Laoshan meant before. What he said was not to scare her out. This mysterious Mr. Tang was truly terrifying.

She had inspected the corpses and found that most of them were slain by a knife. Among them were two or three wild wolves with a smashed head and burst eyes. There was no wound anywhere else.

What did this mean? It meant that they were killed barehandedly by Tang Xiu.

She could hardly imagine how powerful and how fast Tang Xiu was, to think that he could kill wild wolves with bare hands.

Li Laoshan strode toward Tang Xiu and said in astonishment, “Brother Tang, how powerful are you, exactly? That lad from Qingcheng Mountain was certainly unable to do this.”

“I have made it clear already when I was in Saipan, no?” Tang Xiu chuckled and said, “He couldn’t even defeat my men, how

could he be my opponent?”

Gulping his saliva yet again, Li Laoshan raised his thumb and sighed in praise, “I’m impressed, I really am. No wonder Chen Zhizhong is your disciple. I’m now itching to acknowledge you as my Master as well.”

“Well, you first gotta reduce your big belly if you want to have me as your teacher.” Tang Xiu chuckled as he replied back.

With an embarrassed smile, Li Laoshan was about to speak when he saw that Ji Shiyan and the four bodyguards were about to leave again. He suddenly asked curiously, “Secretary Ji, are you...”

“The rest of the dead wolves haven’t been brought over yet. Shall we go bring the rest?” Ji Shiyan replied.

“There are more?”

Li Laoshan jumped up and involuntarily cried out in fright.

# Chapter 416: Incidents Always Happens

---

Everyone was shocked at seeing dead wolves everywhere. Eyes filled with awe fixated on Tang Xiu. The eight bodyguards originally thought that their Kung Fu skills were pretty good, but they finally realized that the gap between them and Tang Xiu was simply like heaven and earth.

The bonfire was burning, the grilled meat turned glossy and the roasted meat fragrance filled the air, yet no one wanted to take a bite. Under everyone's shocked expressions, Tang Xiu constantly released his spiritual sense, observing the approaching bear.

"It's coming!" Tang Xiu suddenly said.

Everyone suddenly sobered up.

"What's coming?" Li Laoshan asked blankly.

However, just as he spoke, a gargantuan figure appeared before his vision, a terrifying black bear. The sight made everyone shudder.

As Ji Shiyan involuntarily retreated, she suddenly recalled something and immediately shouted, "Shoot it!"

Immediately, two bodyguards abruptly awoke from their daze and took the guns from their waists, pulling the trigger without a second thought. Dark muzzles spit out flames. The big black bear slammed into the ground, convulsed and then died.

Retracting his spiritual sense, Tang Xiu then looked at Li Laoshan and said with a smile, "Fatty Li, the crisis has been averted. You gotta make roast sticks if the barbecue hasn't been done yet."

Stunned and shocked, Li Laoshan suddenly dashed toward the bonfire. While turning the venison, he exclaimed in praise, "Brother Tang, this Fatty Li saw your ability today. You're so damn powerful! Amazing! You gotta give me pointers later. I might not be able to become an invincible expert, but it would be damn

fun if I go to Qingcheng Mountain and beat that guy a few times.”

“I told you to lose your big belly before learning Kung Fu.” Tang Xiu smirked.

“Hey, it’s not easy to lose weight, you know.” Li Laoshan forced a smile and said, “Been trying for many years, and yet it’s like I’m dying while sleeping. It’s because of this mouth of mine! It’s unable to have enough. Bah, forget it. Though my Kung Fu isn’t as good as yours, it’s enough to beat up a few local punks. That’s enough.”

“Well, I’ll give you a prescription to cure your kidney after we leave Shennong Ridge.” Tang Xiu laughed and said, “It’s not good to have a kidney deficiency after you’re over 40.”

Kidney deficiency?

Li Laoshan was dazed for a while and looked awkward all of a sudden. The others, whether they were the bodyguards or the beautiful Ji Shiyan, looked at Li Laoshan with strange expressions.

“That’s it! The barbecue is done!”

For the sake of pulling himself out from embarrassment, Li Laoshan quickly touched his nose and shouted.

Everyone held back their smiles and quickly surrounded the bonfire. They watched as Li Laoshan deftly cut off pieces of venison as they receiving the meat and began eating. Tang Xiu wanted to take the Gods Nectar from his interspatial ring; having it with roasted venison would be really great. However, he couldn’t expose the interspatial ring’s secret.

The next morning, after everyone dismantled the tents and reorganized their stuff, they continued to trek. They could only leave the wolves’ and the black bear’s corpses behind since they couldn’t carry them.

However, after trekking for more than 20 minutes, Tang Xiu made an excuse to scour the terrain. Then, he quickly returned to

the camp and put the dead wolves and big black bear into his interspatial ring.

The following journey was also fraught with dangers. After trekking for more than two hours they arrived at a swamp. It was fortunate that Tang Xiu acted fast enough to help two bodyguards that had fallen into the swamp. Afterward, just as they passed around the poisonous marsh, some in the group had indications of being poisoned. Luckily, Tang Xiu had knowledge in medicine, thus, he was able to treat them and they were finally able to recover.

As they climbed the mountain, everyone constantly encountered a variety of wild animals. Some of the beasts possessed simple intelligence due to living for a long time. Therefore, be their speed and strength, they were on par with low-grade fierce beasts. Even though Tang Xiu acted on each time, however, the bodyguards still suffered some injuries. Even Li Laoshan's plump bottom was also torn for a few centimeters long cheetah's sharp claw.

At Ghost King Valley.

The deep valley was formed in the middle of three big mountains and was covered by mist throughout the year. The bushes were one or two meters high with wild thorns spread everywhere, and the mountain was steep and full of rugged rocks. Entering this place, even if one were to open the path with a machete, if they were not careful, they could possibly tread on the empty air and fall into a several meters deep cavern.

“Mr. Tang, let's not go further into the Ghost King Valle range. It's getting dark now, we had better set up tents in here first. The exploring should be done in the morning, don't you think?” Ji Shiyan no longer felt annoyed by Tang Xiu, but now deeply worshipped him.

She was a taekwondo athlete in her school days. But in this adventure, the strength showcased by Tang Xiu deeply impressed

her. If it wasn't because of Tang Xiu acting on several occasions, she would've died under the beast's claws already.

Tang Xiu was silent for a moment. Shaking his head, he then slowly said, "Here is not a good choice of campground. This place is already inside the Ghost King Valley range. You've seen those wild animals before. There are a lot of them, and they are very strong. If we stay here, I'm afraid we will have to guard against those wild animals' attacks all night."

"What should we do then?" Ji Shiyan asked, "If we enter Ghost King Valley, I'm afraid we won't have time to rest either. Besides, the surrounding environment will be even more dangerous for us."

"Let's look for a cave." Tang Xiu said, "We'll divide into groups of three to look around for a cave to temporarily occupy. Although staying in a cave is not necessarily safe, it's much safer than sleeping outside."

"How can there be any caves here." Ji Shiyan forced a smile.

"Secretary Ji, you said it before, didn't you?" Li Laoshan's expression suddenly flickered as he said, "Tons of people came to Ghost King Valley, yet no one was able to return. Maybe they faced the same situation as us. Hence, they should have dug a cave nearby! Listen to Brother Tang and search it!"

"OK!"

Ji Shiyan replied and began searching with the bodyguards. Soon, a pleasantly surprised news came over. A group of three bodyguards found a cave in a place about 700-800 meters away. The entrance to the cave was not big, and it was covered by weeds outside. If not because one of the bodyguards wanted to pee, they probably wouldn't have found it.

"The cave is very small. Only five people can get in."

After the group checked the cave, they found a problem after examining it, causing them to turn immediately disappointed.

“The cave doesn’t have enough space. We’ll take a short break and then begin to dig.” Tang Xiu squinted his eyes and said, “We should be able to double the space in a few hours. Then, five of us must stay outside to keep the night watch, while the others rest inside the cave. As long as everyone takes turns and stays alert, we can pass this night safely.”

“But we have no tools, Mr. Tang!” A bodyguard forced a bitter smile.

“I think we do. Aren’t there two shovels in your backpack?” Tang Xiu said, “The others also brought a dagger each, so we can use them.”

“This... All right!”

Under Tang Xiu’s command, everyone began to dig. The cave finally enlarged after spending more than two hours, and it wouldn’t be a problem to accommodate eight people inside at the same time.

Roar...

At this moment, when everyone was sitting at the mouth of the cave tired and catching their breath, a beast’s roar sounded outside.

“The ones with guns, bring them and guard the entrance. The rest enter the cave! The beast’s howl was very loud, so it should be a beast. After you’ve finished positioning yourselves, I’ll have a look at it!” Tang Xiu quickly let out a loud cry and rushed to the sound’s direction.

His initial speed was low, but it immediately soared after he was out of everyone’s sight. He was like a ghost traversing through the forested mountains. A few minutes later, his figure appeared in a bush. He then saw a dark rhino-like fierce beast with four snow-white hoofs through the slit of the bushes.

The rhino-like fierce beast was three meters tall, with eyes as

large as a bowl and a more than 20 cm long horn on its head. Facing it were three nearly two-meters-high white tigers who were constantly roaring at the rhino-like fierce beast. From the looks of it, they were ready to attack it at any time.

This rhino-like fierce beast is definitely a high-grade fierce beast. Its strength is probably not lower than mine. Nevertheless, those three white tigers are probably very powerful as well. Otherwise, the rhino-like fierce beast would have already attacked and killed them, Tang Xiu secretly thought while hiding in the bushes.

However, at this moment, he had no fear. This rhino-like fierce beast may be very powerful, but it paled in comparison to the Fire Qilin in the Sky Cavern.

It'd be good if they killed each other off, so that I and the others can safely look for the Demonic Revival Grass. Otherwise, except for me, who's able to slip quietly into the depths of the Ghost King Valley, the others won't be able to enter. Once these fierce beasts discover them others, I'm afraid there would be only a dead end for them.

Tang Xiu racked his brain for a moment, and then secretly decided. He bent his waist and quietly picked up a thumb-sized stone from the ground, and then quietly circled around to the other side. While restraining his own breath and aura, he then threw the stone at them.

The angle was extremely good!

Tang Xiu's location when he threw the stone was exactly behind those three white tigers. However, the stone just scratched a white tiger's body before fiercely hitting the rhino-like fierce beast.

ROAR...

The moment the rhino-like fierce beast and the three white tigers turned their heads, its forehead was hit. The beast was immediately infuriated as its four snow-white hooves trampled on

the ground and dashed toward the three white tigers. Its speed was extremely fast. Faster than Tang Xiu's speed when fully exerting his strength.

## Chapter 417: The Real Beneficiary

---

In the bushes, Tang Xiu's watchful eyes saw as the three white tigers responded extremely fast. Almost in an instant, they all jumped to both sides. Their vigorous physique swayed from side to side, clawing and swooping back as their sharp claws slashed toward the rhino.

Roar...

The rhino-like beast was cornered and flanked. Its stout thigh raised and a sharp talon protruded from the meat pad as it clashed with the white tiger's claws. Sparks flew in all directions as the white tiger was sent flying. However, another white tiger's claws torn the rhino-like fierce beast's thigh.

Roar...

Furthermore, the other white tiger spat out its inner core and bombarded the rhino-like fierce beast's back. The hit made its body stagger and almost topple.

However, the rhino-like fierce beast was evidently infuriated, and it was also much faster. It suddenly leapt, dashing to the side of the white tiger that had spewed its core. If not for the other two white tigers that were fast enough to spit out their cores to attack the rhino-like fierce beast, perhaps that white tiger would have been stabbed to death by the rhino's horn. Despite so, the white tiger was still hit and flew upside down for more than 10 meters, as it fell down 7-8 meters away from Tang Xiu.

Hou, Hou...

The three white tigers took back their inner cores and swallowed it back into their stomachs. They then simultaneously rushed toward the rhino-like fierce beast. Each of their attacks were aggressive and fierce, inflicting quite heavy injuries to the rhino-like fierce beast, yet also leaving deep wounds on themselves.

Their fight continued for a long time.

The three white tigers were obviously under the wind. The moment one of the white tigers was kicked by the rhino-like fierce beast, the other two white tigers tacitly spewed out their inner cores and bombarded the rhino. However, the rhino-like fierce beast reacted extremely fast and instantly spit out its dark inner core as it collided with the two white tigers’.

Boom...

Boom...

The two white tigers’ cores exploded loudly and they crazily spurted out blood, flying upside down tens of meters away, and then slammed on the ground, dying. However, a crack also appeared on the rhino-like fierce beast’s inner core, as the last white tiger suddenly rushed to pick the rhino’s inner core and swallowed it in its stomach.

Boom...

Just as the white tiger’s four feet landed on the ground, its body exploded.

Raargh...

The rhino-like fierce beast wailed. Its big eyes shed tears of blood as its front hoof collapsed and its body slammed on the ground.

Tang Xiu, who was hiding in the bushes, had his qi and blood boil inside as he saw the four fierce beasts fighting and roaring. On several occasions, he couldn’t withstand it and almost fled. However, at this moment, Tang Xiu’s eyes shined when he saw the rhino-like fierce beast collapse.

“Now!”

With his heart racing and using his mind to control Bloodguzzler, the dagger turned into a flash of lightning that pierced through the rhino’s neck. It was then forcefully thrust in its head again. Tang

Xiu's figure then instantly appeared behind the rhino-like fierce beast. With his feet stepping on its tail, his fist suddenly bombarded its spine.

Bang...

The beast struggled to stand up. However, Tang Xiu's punch was too powerful and it was already severely injured, thus it was toppled directly.

"DIE!"

Shouting, Tang Xiu infused Bloodguzzler with star force, the blade flashing with light. As Tang Xiu brandished his dagger, the blade light then hacked into the rhino-like fierce beast's back.

Roar...

As if exerting its last strength, the rhino suddenly jumped up and crazily attempted to rush into the Ghost King Valley. It was only able to sprint for a few kilometers before its body then loudly crashed into the ground.

Tang Xiu followed it up and wiped the blood on his face. Appearing next to the rhino-like fierce beast's body, he then controlled Bloodguzzler and pierced the rhino's body again and again. He only stopped when it wasn't moving anymore.

"What a great profit!"

Grinning ear to ear, Tang Xiu then stuffed the rhino and the white tiger corpses into his interspatial ring.

"Confine in a circle of the sphere, drawing it as a forbidden space."

Tang Xiu's hands moved as his star force emitted out and condensed into runes. Quickly, a single rune enveloped the range of dozens of meters. Tang Xiu's ten type of souls were then integrated into the rune as a rich spiritual power of heaven and earth flowed from all directions into Tang Xiu's body.

The huge amount of energy from the fierce beast's exploded inner core had yet to dissipate. Using his divine magical spell, Tang Xiu enveloped an area of dozens of meters and confined most of the energy. Following that, he went all out to absorb the energy, refining it and transforming it into his cultivation.

The heaven and earth spiritual qi may not be of much use to him, but the energy contained in the fierce beasts' cores would help him greatly. He only needed to refine the energies he had absorbed and store them inside his muscles, bones and his organs. Whenever he took pills, he could assimilate the energy and make his body and soul stronger, increasing his strength by leaps and bounds.

Tang Xiu had a feeling that his next breakthrough would definitely have an unexpectedly pleasant surprise with such a huge amount of energy stored inside his body.

"As the two parties fight, the third party reaps the benefits from them."

A brilliant smile appeared on Tang Xiu's handsome face. Never did he expect that his luck would be so good. Encountering a situation where fierce beasts fought, the result was that he got the benefits cheaply.

Moreover, they slaughtered each other due to him adding fuel to the flames.

Huh? Something is amiss! Fierce beasts of this level usually appear near treasures. That rhino-like and white tiger fierce beasts must have fought for treasures or something.

As Tang Xiu thought up to there, his body suddenly shook. He then released his spiritual power and soon found that, within the depths of Ghost King Valley, about 700-800 meters inside, there was an alluringly beautiful flower amidst the rocks. The flower had seven petals with a faint floral scent fluttering around, causing one's spirit to quickly enter a trance state.

This is not right! Isn't that the Soul Phantasmagoria Demonic Flower? Damn, how can this terrible thing appear on Earth?

Tang Xiu's expression changed and he immediately retreated dozens of meters. Only then did the stimulating sensation slowed down.

The Soul Phantasmagoria Demonic Flower was a terrifying demonic flower in the Demon Realm that was definitely ranked in the top ten objects. It had a bright scarlet appearance, was alluringly beautiful, and had a faint floral scent. Once one smelled it, one would feel their soul stimulated at first. But as time went by, it would make them fall into a dreamland, while their bodies would be more violently stimulated. Even if one was an Immortal with a very powerful cultivation level, inhaling the scent of the Soul Phantasmagoria Demonic Flower for a long time would make him fall into madness and eventually die.

however, that was not the worst. The most terrifying was after taking it. If a formidable expert with a powerful cultivation level used the flower for medicine or in concocting pills, there was only one outcome -- death. Therefore, this Soul Phantasmagoria Demonic Flower was also called Flower of Death in the Demon Realm. After it was used as medicine or concocted into pills, it would become colorless and odorless. It simply wouldn't reveal any abnormalities. It wouldn't bring any qualitative changes to medicines and pills whatsoever.

As Tang Xiu's horrified feeling faded, his mind kept racing to find information about the Soul Phantasmagoria Demonic Flower. Soon, a bright smile appeared on his face.

There was another meaning for the existence of the Soul Phantasmagoria Demonic Flower here. That was, the flower was the companion of the Demonic Revival Grass. Wherever this flower grows, there must be a Demonic Revival Grass growing nearby. If this flower was alive, then the Demonic Revival Grass was certainly alive as well.

I must find it. I must!

A firm glint flashed inside Tang Xiu's eyes. He constantly released his spiritual sense in all directions. After being released to a certain place nearly 300 meters away, Tang Xiu then discovered the Demonic Revival Grass inside a crevice among the lumps of several hundred pounds of heavy stone.

“Open up!”

Tang Xiu forcefully kicked the boulder with an excited glint in his eyes. With utmost care, he picked up the Demonic Revival Grass, including some of the soil and its roots, and then stored it into his interspatial ring. After that, he released his star force and wrapped the Soul Phantasmagoria Demonic Flower, storing it in his interspatial ring as well.

I really didn't expect to actually find the Demonic Revival Grass on Earth. It seems that Earth is really mysterious. Nonetheless, this Ghost King Valley seems to have a few secrets. However, just outside the Ghost King Valley already appeared four fierce beasts stronger than me. If I were to rashly venture inside, I'm afraid that it wouldn't end well. In any case, I've obtained the Demonic Revival Grass and I can't stay any longer, so I must leave this place first. After my cultivation is stronger, I'll come back and explore this place again.

After deeply pondering, Tang Xiu then decided to leave.

A few minutes later, when he left the edge of Ghost King Valley and rushed toward the cave, he suddenly heard gunfire and screams.

A fight!

Tang Xiu's complexion changed and he suddenly sped up. As he used his enhanced vision to see the surrounding near the cave entrance, his heart gradually sank.

Dozens of fierce beasts were there. Although they were all were

low-grade fierce beasts, there were many types of them. Wild lions, cheetahs, wild dogs, and giant pythons. They neither fought nor seemed to be threatening each other as they besieged six bodyguards. Tang Xiu looked on helplessly as the six bodyguards used their guns and knives but had their bodies ripped apart by the fierce beasts, while two giant pythons quickly slithered toward the cave.

I can't conceal it anymore, it seems.

Tang Xiu forced a smile inside. His wrist flipped as several Lightning Symbols and Kindle Flame Symbols appeared in his hands. He sprinted toward the fierce beasts and fiercely attacked them.

Boom...

Inside the cave.

Li Laoshan and Ji Shiyan looked desperate. They could clearly see the horrible deaths of the six bodyguards outside due to the moonlight. The two gun-bearing bodyguards in front of them had fear on their faces. They constantly pulled the triggers, shooting at the two giant pythons.

Unfortunately, the bullets couldn't penetrate the two giant pythons' scales. The bullets could only create sparks, leaving white marks on their scales. However, this enraged the two giant pythons, causing their speed to continue accelerating.

# Chapter 418: Fleeing

---

The Lightning Symbols and Kindle Flame Symbols' explosions caused dozens of fierce beasts to panic like ducks in a thunderstorm as they fled everywhere. However, several fierce beasts were struck and severely injured as they fell to the ground.

The two giant pythons who were about to rush into the cave also realized the unusual situation behind them at this moment. Their cold eyes looked startled. After momentarily stopping they turned to flee.

Fire was their nemesis!

At this time, Li Laoshan and Ji Shiyan, who were inside the cave, as well as the two bodyguards, also saw the scene outside. They were originally panic-stricken because of the fight, but the lightning flash and the overspread raging fire made them dumbfounded and hesitating.

What happened? Where did the lighting come from? From where did the flame appear?

At that moment, Tang Xiu's figure finally sprinted into the cave entrance. His eyes were cold as he shouted to the four, "Abandon everything! Come with me now, immediately! Shit... there are too many fierce beasts here, and I can't kill them all. I can't stay here to protect you, either."

"Tang Xiu?"

"Brother Tang?"

Ji Shiyan and Li Laoshan exclaimed loudly after seeing that it was Tang Xiu.

"Stop talking! Come out and follow me! We only have one way to escape. Whether we can escape or not will depend on your luck." Tang Xiu shouted loudly.

Li Laoshan, Ji Shiyan, and the two bodyguards trembled. Shock and fright was all over their faces. They quickly came to Tang Xiu's side. While looking at the dissipating trail of lightning and watching the gradually extinguishing flames, Li Laoshan hurriedly asked, "Brother Tang, what the hell are these monsters? They are too... too horrifying, completely invulnerable!"

"These are fierce beasts that have cultivated and turned into demonic beasts." Tang Xiu replied in a heavy voice, "All right, I don't have time to explain it to you. Follow me!"

While talking, Tang Xiu took the lead. Taking advantage that the fierce beasts were fleeing, he led the four to quickly escape. A few minutes later, a new situation caused Tang Xiu to turn quite helpless, as dozens of fierce beasts seemed to have reacted to them, following their tracks and chasing after them.

"You all run and escape through the old route. I'll guard the rear."

Tang Xiu took a few Kindle Flame Symbols and slowed his speed.

Ji Shiyan and the two bodyguards didn't slow down, but Li Laoshan shouted, "Brother Tang, let's go together! If we have to fight and this old Fatty must die, then I must die fighting together with you."

"JUST GO!" Tang Xiu angrily shouted, "I don't need you to fight by my side. You are too weak, you'll only be a burden if you stay with me."

"I..."

Li Laoshan clenched his teeth and unwillingly sped up.

Tang Xiu held Bloodguzzler in one hand, while his other held a few Kindle Flame Symbols. He looked at the dozen or so fierce beasts that approached. Without hesitation, he activated the Kindle Flame Symbols. In an instant, a sea of flames formed and the trees in the surrounding suddenly lit up.

And he... he turned away and fled without hesitation.

Roar...

Auooo...

The pack of fierce beasts was forced to retreat because the flames, however, several beasts who didn't fear death dashed into the sea of fire. At the same time they withstood the raging fire, a blue mist sprayed from their mouths, scattering and extinguishing the fire.

After Tang Xiu catching up with Li Laoshan and Ji Shiyan, he immediately caught the duo's shoulders. As his speed increased, they quickly disappeared into the distant woods. Two minutes afterward, Tang Xiu had carried the two for more than several kilometers.

"Keep running. I'll pick them up!"

After releasing them, Tang Xiu turned back without hesitation. He then saw the two bodyguards fleeing with dozens of beasts on their tail.

"GO!"

The moment Tang Xiu grabbed their arms, he ran away without hesitation. He also used his mind to control two Kindle Flame Symbols to explode, blocking their path.

Time fled by, and after half an hour, all the Kindle Flame Symbols in Tang Xiu's interspatial ring were used. He had brought the four to escape for dozens of kilometers and crossed two mountains.

"Brother Tang, it should be alright now, right?"

Li Laoshan looked ghastly pale as he panted. At this moment, his legs were as heavy as if they were filled with lead. He felt like he would lose his legs and die of exhaustion if he were to run anymore.

Ji Shiyan and the two bodyguards were not much better than Li

Laoshan at the moment. If not because they were escaping for their lives, they would not have managed to get this far.

Tang Xiu didn't reply for a while, as he then gritted his teeth and said, "NO! If any of these ferocious evil beasts come after us, I can't protect all of you. We must continue!"

Saying that, he once again grabbed Li Laoshan and Ji Shiyan's arms and started running. This time, he sprinted for about ten minutes before stopping at the summit of a mountaintop. Then, he returned to fetch the two bodyguards. After which, he returned, sitting down with a pale complexion.

It was deathly silence.

Amid the blowing cool breeze, the way Li Laoshan, Ji Shiyan, and the two bodyguards looked at Tang Xiu was completely different from before. Previously, they only admired him, but now it had already changed into reverence.

What Tang Xiu had shown them tonight was something they were unable to describe except as shocking. That magical lightning and flames seemed to appear out of nowhere. What they could only see on TV, the power of magic.

Furthermore, Tang Xiu's speed was beyond human limits. They had never imagined that a human could run so fast. That speed could no longer be described as running, it was simply like... flying.

Additionally, those fierce beasts were just like monsters. They could spray out strange things from their mouths.

Shortly put! What they witnessed and experienced tonight made them realize that there were indeed mysterious things in this world which they never knew or seen before. In their eyes, Tang Xiu had turned into an extraordinary existence who only existed in legends, an expert with supernatural powers.

"We mustn't stay long in this place. Let's rest for a while, and

then we must hit the road again.” After resting for a few minutes, Tang Xiu then finally spoke.

“Brother Tang, we’ll do what you say. But can you answer me, how did you do that?” Li Laoshan asked.

“Fatty Li, there are things you don’t need to know. Even if you know, you can never come in contact with this kind of matter, as it’ll only make you restless and worry otherwise.” Tang Xiu said lightly, “If anything, I hope you forget everything you’ve seen and heard tonight, let alone disclose it to others.”

“We mustn’t tell anyone, including our relatives?” Li Laoshan quickly asked.

“You can’t!” Tang Xiu shook his head and said, “Consider it as your repayment for me saving your lives.”

A glint flashed in Ji Shiyan’s eyes as she directly said, “I’ll never speak even half a word about it, Mr. Tang.”

The two bodyguards exchanged glances. It was because of Tang Xiu they survived tonight, thus, they gratefully promised, “We’ll never say anything about today as well, Mr. Tang.”

Tang Xiu nodded and then looked at Li Laoshan.

“Since Brother Tang wishes it, then I naturally won’t speak about it as well.” Li Laoshan forced a smile and said, “Nevertheless, what I have experienced tonight was too great an impact. I’m afraid I’ll have to calm down a bit after leaving this place.”

“As a matter of fact, even if you speak out about tonight’s matter, it will have some impact on you too.” Tang Xiu nodded and said, “Besides, the public will never believe what you say either. Perhaps even some people from a certain special department in the country will appear before you if you were to make a disturbance out of this matter. Thus, you keeping silent will only benefit you.”

Special department?

Li Laoshan and the three others' expression moved and they nodded simultaneously.

Shortly after, everyone rested for nearly an hour before continuing to trek. However, it was already late so they still inevitably encountered some wild animals, though Tang Xiu discovered it timely, either avoiding, killing or driving them away. In short order they had climbed over two hills, before stopping and fully resting.

The sun began to rise from the eastern side of the mountain.

Sitting cross-legged on a boulder, Tang Xiu then looked at the four sleeping like logs. He was particularly excited inwardly. In order to completely heal Gu Yan'er, the Chrono Crystal and the Demonic Revival Grass were needed, and he now had obtained the Demonic Revival Grass, so there was only the Chrono Crystal left.

Yet, Tang Xiu held no hope of finding the Chrono Crystal on Earth. Finding the Demonic Revival Grass was already huge luck in itself. Moreover, not only did he obtained the Demonic Revival Grass this time, he also got the Soul Phantasmagoria Demonic Flower. If he wanted to injure someone in the future without anyone noticing it, he could use the Soul Phantasmagoria Demonic Flower.

At noon.

Tang Xiu woke the others. Even if they hadn't fully rested, he didn't want to stay in Shennong Ridge any longer. Therefore, he led them to continue trekking. Finally, everyone arrived at the foot of the mountains at the outermost edge of Shennong Ridge in the middle of the night.

"I'm really sorry, Brother Tang."

As the six black SUVs came to fetch them up, Li Laoshan stood in front of a car and said with a forced, bitter smile.

"Fatty Li, why are you suddenly saying this?" Tang Xiu

doubtfully asked.

“Well, originally I wanted to help you, yet, I become your burden.” Li Laoshan forced a smile and said, “I didn’t find the medicinal herbs you were looking for either. Anyhow, you can rest assured that I’ll remember this matter. After I leave, I’ll lead some more people later to go there and help you find it.”

“Fatty Li, I’ve actually found the medicinal herb I need. I didn’t tell you because you didn’t ask.” Tang Xiu waved his hand and said, “Hence, you don’t have to worry about it anymore. You too have experienced the dangers of Shennong Ridge. I’m afraid you would be unable to return even if you bring more people there later. Listen to me! Do not enter Shennong Ridge again, let alone Ghost King Valley.”

“You’ve found it? Why can’t I see it?” Li Laoshan was surprised.

“Relax!” Tang Xiu chuckled and said, “I don’t need to lie to you, do I? Anyhow, where are you heading now?”

“Two of my bodyguards are dead, so I have to handle their funeral affairs.” Li Laoshan said, “In addition, I’ll have to sign the cooperation contract with the Yellowsteel Group as well, thus, I will go back soon. What about you? Where are you headed now?”

“I’m going back to Shanghai!” Tang Xiu said with a smile.

# Chapter 419: An Old Classmate Comes Visiting

---

Shanghai.

At the Everlasting Feast Hall's entrance, Chi Nan kept watching over the street corner. She received a phone call from Jingmen Island's Everlasting Feast Hall HQ and immediately returned there.

However, just as she arrived at the airport, she got another call, instructing her to stay there, since Elder Ji Chimei would arrive in Shanghai today.

Chi Nan didn't understand why Elder Ji Chimei was coming to Shanghai now while the Boss himself wasn't there. However, since Elder Ji's status was extremely high, she must prepare a reception.

Creak...

A taxi stopped in front of Chi Nan. As the car's door opened, Tang Xiu got off and then asked, "Has Ji Chimei come yet?"

Chi Nan was stunned upon seeing Tang Xiu. However, she responded in an instant, "Elder Ji hasn't yet arrived, Boss."

"All right. Prepare something for me to eat." Tang Xiu nodded and said, "When Ji Chimei arrives, take her to see me immediately."

"Yes!" Chi Nan respectfully nodded.

Half an hour later, Tang Xiu was full, and Ji Chimei had arrived. Inside the General Manager's Office, Tang Xiu then took out the Demonic Revival Grass from his interspatial ring, handing it over to Ji Chimei and saying, "I never imagined that there would be a Demonic Revival Grass on Earth. I spent some effort and finally found it. So, you will take care of this, and there must not be any mistakes in guarding it."

## Demonic Revival Grass?

After receiving a phone call from Tang Xiu, Ji Chimei immediately left for Shanghai, yet she was still confused inwardly. At this time, she finally understood Tang Xiu's purpose in making her come. With disbelief in her eyes, she took the Demonic Revival Grass with hands slightly trembling.

Bam...

Ji Chimei knelt before Tang Xiu and excitedly said, "Thank you, Venerable Lord."

Tang Xiu helped her up. Shaking his head, he said, "You don't need to thank me. In fact, it is I who must thank you, since Yan'er is my disciple, to begin with. Regardless, you've been loyal and protected her for so many years... I owe you too much."

After Ji Chimei stood and put the Demonic Revival Grass in her interspatial ring, she shook her head and said, "Lord, you saved the life of us, the Mesmer Clan. Master herself also rescued my life before. So it's my duty to protect her."

"Well, you just arrived at Shanghai." Tang Xiu nodded and said, "Go have some rest if you're tired. If you're not, you can go back to Jingmen Island earlier. Besides, it's not good for you to be away for too long since Yan'er still in coma."

"Understood. I'll return immediately." Ji Chimei reverentially said.

After Ji Chimei left, Chi Nan walked into the office with a curious expression, "Boss, Elder Ji has yet to eat, why did she leave in such a hurry?"

"She has some urgent matters and must return quickly." Tang Xiu said.

"Do you have any other instructions, Boss?" Chi Nan nodded and asked again.

“No, I’ll rest now.” Tang Xiu shook his head and said, “By the way, what’s today’s date?”

“It’s the 21st today.” Chi Nan replied with a smile.

The 21st?

Tang Xiu dazed for a moment and immediately said with a smile, “I came back in time luckily. Seems like Shanghai University’s military training for new students should be over tomorrow. All right, I’ll rest until the day after tomorrow. The new term formally starts three days from now.”

“I think it wouldn’t matter if you were a day late, right?” Chi Nan smiled.

“I didn’t participate in the military training, after all. If I skip class again, it would unacceptable. Anyhow, how’s Xue Chao doing?” Tang Xiu said.

Chi Nan nodded and said, “He’s good. Upright, honest, and diligent. Our people love their family.”

“That’s great, then. Xue Chao should go back to school as well. Arrange for his wife and son to stay here! They will be in your care.” Tang Xiu said.

“Understood!”

Chi Nan nodded. Suddenly, an hesitant look appeared on her face, as she asked in an undertone voice, “Boss, the HQ in Jingmen Island originally asked me to go back. However, since Elder Ji was coming, they asked to stay here and wait for her. But now that she left, I...”

“Then arrange things here first and then go to Jingmen Island.” Tang Xiu nodded and said, “Anyways, have you managed to gather anything good these past few days? If you have, give them to Ji Chimei and she will give you the corresponding cultivation resources.”

“Yes!” Chi Nan was elated and replied quickly.

Soon, Tang Xiu left the Everlasting Feast Hall and went back to his villa in Bluestar Villa Complex. After hard working for so many days, he was finally able to relax. However, he then recalled that he hadn’t returned back to Star City, neither had he visited the Magnificent Tang Corp nor held the celebration feast for the company’s executives. He decided to rest for the night and then return to Star City tomorrow.

The next morning.

When Tang Xiu was still asleep, his cell phone rang. He didn’t expect that the one calling was Yuan Chuling, who hadn’t been in touch him for a long time.

“Where are you, Eldest Brother?” Yuan Chuling called out from the other end.

“I’m in Shanghai! Where are you, buddy?” Tang Xiu laughed.

“Damn, of course, I know you’re in Shanghai!” Yuan Chuling said loudly, “What I meant is, the military training ends today. I heard that the first group of Shanghai University’s students had already taken the bus to their campus. My campus’ military training ended a day earlier than yours, so I have three days of holiday. Where are you now? I wanna go to your place.”

“In Bluestar Villa Complex. Come here directly!” Tang Xiu said.

“How come you’re living there?” Yuan Chuling was surprised and said, “I heard that the villa complex is great. One of my classmates’ family lives there.”

“Cut the crap, will ya? Get your ass here fast!” Tang Xiu laughed and said, “After you’ve arrived at the complex’s entrance, tell the security that you’re looking for me.”

“Got it. Wait for me there!”

As the call ended, Tang Xiu looked at the time. It was 6:30 AM.

He didn't feel sleepy now, so he dressed up, washed his face and brushed his teeth, then strolled outside the villa complex, looking for a breakfast stall. As he strolled back into complex, Yuan Chuling called again.

"I'm already here, Eldest Brother!"

It was quite a distance from Tang Xiu's position to the complex's entrance. Arriving there, he saw the chubby Yuan Chuling holding a mobile phone and talking with two security guards.

"I'm behind you, wait for me."

Hanging up the phone, Tang Xiu saw Yuan Chuling turn his head and immediately raised his hand to wave. Stopping in front of him, he looked at his round belly and grinned, "Buddy, why does your belly look even bigger than when you were in high school? Ain't the military training hard?"

Yuan Chuling grinned and chuckled, "The military is full of bitter hardships indeed, but I got good meals there too! I don't know what happened, though. I kinda have a good appetite recently. All right, let's not talk about this. How can you stay in a place like this, brother?"

"I live here!" Tang Xiu smiled.

"You bought a villa here?" Yuan Chuling was amazed.

"It's a gift from a relative." Tang Xiu smiled and said, "Let's go in. Anyway, I'll be going back to Star City in a few days."

Yuan Chuling followed alongside Tang Xiu. After entering the villa complex, he curiously asked, "What are you going back to Star City for? Also, did you say a relative of yours gifted you the villa? Who could be so generous?"

"Like I told you, why can't I look exactly like the other 100,000 people out there?" Tang Xiu laughed and said, "Anyways, tell me about yourself. Why didn't you contact me if you've been in Shanghai for such a long time? Don't tell me you hooked up with

an alien chick?”

“Did you send someone to investigate me or something, Eldest Brother?” Yuan Chuling was astonished and said, “How did you know I picked up a girl?”

Tang Xiu was speechless. He didn’t expect that Yuan Chuling would actually hang out with a belle. The reason why he said that was because of Yue Kai’s and Hu Qingsong’s influence.

As they arrived at the villa, Yuan Chuling toured inside and then ran back to the living room in the first floor. As he saw Tang Xiu sitting on the sofa and smoking, he sighed in praise, “You’ve got yourself good here, Brother. Thus, I decided to reserve a room so I that can bring the belle over. At least I can save the money. Do remember to leave a room reserved for me, okay?”

“Go to hell!” Tang Xiu chided, “You’re a second generation nouveau-riche yourself, why don’t you beg your Dad one if you want it so much?”

Sitting at the opposite side of Tang Xiu, Yuan Chuling grinned, “You’ve changed, buddy. You’ve become a miser now, that’s not good. So you gotta pay for my flight ticket to Star City to compensate my wounded soul.”

“You’re also going back to Star City?” Tang Xiu couldn’t help laughing.

“Actually, I have some serious things in mind, so I came to you today.” Yuan Chuling chuckled and said with a smile, “It’s my old man. He ordered me to invite you when you go back. He said that there are some things he needs to discuss with you.”

“What matters does your father want to discuss with me?” Tang Xiu was confused.

Yuan Chuling shrugged and shook his head, saying, “You ask me, but whom should I ask? He still provides me money, yet he doesn’t want me to be involved in the family business. But you, he’s been

calling me several times recently, and asking about you every time.”

After pondering for a while, Tang Xiu then nodded and said, “Let’s go back now then! It’s just that I need to go back to Star City since I got things to do there as well.”

“No hurry, dude. I have another thing I wanted to say.” Yuan Chuling waved his hand.

“What else?” Tang Xiu asked.

“Brother, this time, aside from my old man’s order, the most important thing is that I want you to become my business partner.” Yuan Chuling chuckled and said with a smile, “I have quite a sum of money and I want to set up a grand business. Hence, hehe...”

Tang Xiu rolled his eyes and said, “Do you think I’m rich or something? Besides, we’re still students, to begin with. What kind of business do you want to mess with, exactly? Do you even have time to manage it?”

Erasing the smile on his face, Yuan Chuling then said with all seriousness, “You’re definitely a rich man. At least, you are several thousand richer than I am. If anything, just listen to my plan first. If you think it’s feasible, then invest your money in me. If you feel it’s not good, then I’ll give some more thought to it.”

“Then, tell me, what is this business you wanna do?” Tang Xiu said.

“Well, it’s like this, Eldest Brother. After I’ve been to Shanghai, I’ve been kind of living in the world of wine and women ever since. I then unintentionally found something for the first time. You, too, know that life in the metropolis is very fast nowadays. A great deal of wage earners works every day after opening their eyes from sleep. After that, they spent their time in the nightlife, thus they are in the borderline between health and illness. So I was thinking

to open a large Fitness Center in Shanghai.”

# Chapter 420: Boss is My Man

---

A Fitness Center?

Tang Xiu's brows slightly furrowed as he fell into thought. Yuan Chuling's idea was great indeed, for it could earn tons of money if the fitness center did well.

"Have you done market research?"

"Yeah." Yuan Chuling nodded and seriously said, "I invested more than 10,000 yuan in the research. I asked 20 students from my campus to run around for three days and survey the students, white-collar workers, self-employed ones, and other market segments. Thus, I got several thousand survey reports from many segment groups. According to the reports, 82% of them have a sub-healthy state, 12% have a fitness card and often exercise in fitness centers, while 64% of them have the intention to go to the gym..."

Calmly listening to Yuan Chuling, Tang Xiu then nodded in silence. Nonetheless, he was not as optimistic as Yuan Chuling was, for the fitness center to rack in profits would require many aspects and elements of its business management.

"Actually, it's a good start to set up a fitness center. As long as you have money, you can rent a place, provide complete upscale fitness equipment and decoration, and hire excellent fitness instructors. Thus, you can easily start your business. But the key is the management and its operations. As far as the fitness center is concerned, there must be many gyms and fitness centers in a metropolis such as Shanghai. The question is, how can you do better than the others and what kind of benefits can you provide?"

"My business philosophy is very simple, you can even describe it as antic and crazy." Yuan Chuling grinned and said, "It's kinda... high grade with a low threshold. For other fitness centers, fitness is sport, that is, to work out and have physical exercise. But what I have in mind is different. I think it as a game, playing with new

patterns so that people can have fun while exercising.”

“Elaborate!” Tang Xiu was surprised.

Stroking his chin, Yuan Chuling then chuckled and said with a smile, “Brother, speaking about study and business, I admit that I’m not as good as you. But in regards to playing and games, you absolutely can’t catch up with me. Lemme tell you a few examples. There are many shopping malls now, do you have the time to move about to do all the activities? You can do those activities in the fitness gym too.

“Moreover, we can do fitness program that provides bonuses and prizes. In addition, having beautiful instructors would be a good choice too, while in reality, it’s kinda difficult to try find suitable training partners for them in the same line of profession! Not to mention that there are also tons of bachelors and bachelorettes of marriageable age in the metropolis as well. Thus, we can do a blind date program too! Emphasizing this point, we can promote interactions between the members and use it as a monthly matchmaking event.”

“Another example is that if we set up a member club and set up a sports talent program, we can cooperate with some media and do some TV programs. As long as we are willing to invest money on this, we can become more and more popular and well-known, hence more influence...”

While watching Yuan Chuling speaking with fervor and confidence, Tang Xiu actually looked at him while regarding his forte -- playing. Supposing that he had enough variety in this aspect, maybe he could really make it as his enterprise.

“How much will it need exactly?”

Upon hearing this, Yuan Chuling’s eyes lit up and he immediately replied while raising his fingers, “I can get two million, but that’s all I have. If you’re willing to invest in me, I’ll immediately find my old man to borrow a few million more from

him. If... if you can invest five million, I'm sure I'm going to set it ablaze!"

"You mean that the total investment is about 10 million, yes?" Tang Xiu asked.

"That's right." Yuan Chuling nodded.

"Well, I'll invest 15 million then." Tang Xiu thought for a moment, and then slowly said, "And I'll take 60% of the shares. Your five million investment will be counted as 40% of the shares. After the fitness center has been set up, I won't meddle or intervene in the business. However, I will place someone in the Finance Department. What do you think?"

Yuan Chuling patted his thigh as he nodded and said, "No prob. We have a deal!"

"Gimme your bank account number, I'll transfer the money to you now." Tang Xiu said.

"So straightforward?" Yuan Chuling stared blankly, astonished.

"I don't like to do things sloppily, you know that." Tang Xiu laughed and said, "If you manage the fitness center well, then I'll be waiting to earn the money. If you suffer financial losses, then just take it as a loss."

"Eldest Bro, you're really rich and imposing." Yuan Chuling raised his thumb and praised, "All right. I'll give you my account number now."

A few minutes later, Tang Xiu had transferred the money to Yuan Chuling's account. He then got up and said with a smile, "Well, shall we leave now? We have to register for the campus tomorrow, and the classes formally start the day after tomorrow. If anything, let's just go back earlier so that we can hurry back earlier as well."

With a content and satisfied expression, Yuan Chuling jumped up, his flabby figure trembling from head to feet as he grinned, "Let's go. Back home."

Star City.

Magnificent Tang Corp's HQ, inside the General Manager's Office.

While quietly reading a few documents, a deep frown appeared from time to time on Kang Xia's stunningly beautiful face, while sometimes a smile also occasionally appeared. On the sofa in the corner of the office, Andy lazily nested there, playing with her mobile phone and yawning from time to time.

"Andy, if you have the time, go to the new city project and do some monitoring. Although we can trust those forces we're working with, but it's a tens of billions huge project, after all. In the case we have some financial or some other problem, we will suffer quite the titanic losses, too." Kang Xiu looked up and spoke to Andy, who was still playing her mobile phone on the sofa.

"No need to worry about that, Boss!" Andy answered without even raising her head.

Kang Xia shook her head and put down the documents. Then, she smiled and asked, "Andy, why have you been so listless recently? I heard that the Simao Group's Young Boss is pursuing you like crazy. How about it? Have you answered him or something?"

Pouting her lips, Andy snorted, "Boss, that Chen Si'en is indeed a bit talented and got good looks. But no one is as good as our Boss in my eyes. He wants me to be his girlfriend? Hmph, he gotta temper himself again and cultivate for a few more decades."

Without hesitation, Kang Xia replied, "True that, no one is better than our Boss. However, our Boss is only one man, and I will definitely make him fall under my skirt. Give up, girl!"

Andy rolled and got up, putting her hands on her hips, and then said, "Boss, though you're my immediate superior, you are not the master of my feelings. God made me fancy Boss, then he will be my man. If you want to have to PK with me, then I'll be glad to

contend with you.”

“Pfft, haha...”

Kang Xia couldn't help but laugh.

Dissatisfied, Andy continued, “Boss, I'm seriously telling you! An outstanding man such as Boss won't have only one woman! You also know that China used to be a monarchy, don't you? Emperors had three palaces and six manors, with 72 emperor's harem princess, so I think our boss can have it too. As for me... I don't ask to be an empress, I'm content to be one of the imperial concubines.”

“Imperial concubine my ass! Stop being loquacious, will ya? I...”

Ring, ring, ring...

Kang Xia was interrupted by her mobile's ringtone.

Andy made a pooping gesture at Kang Xia's powdered beauty, and then lazily nested back on the sofa as she continued playing with her mobile phone.

As for Kang Xia, she took her mobile phone and looked at the caller ID's number. Her eyes lit up as she got up and said, “Boss, are you looking for me?”

“Kang Xia, I'm about to return to Star City around noon to take care of some things! I'll be holding a company's celebration party at the Long's Dining Hall.” Tang Xiu's voice came from the mobile.

“Are you going to arrive at noon, Boss?” Pleasantly surprised, Kang Xia asked, “Great! I'll pass the instructions down. By the way, what time will you be arriving, exactly? Do you want me to pick you up at the airport?”

“No need to fetch me.” Tang Xiu chuckled and said, “I must go back to South Gate Town first. I'll go to the company to find you in the afternoon.”

“All right!” Kang Xiu replied with a smile.

After hanging up, still with a smile on her face, Kang Xia then raised her head and found Andy in front of her desk, staring at her with a pair of intelligent, yet watery eyes.

“What are you doing, Andy?” Kang Xia asked with a smile.

“Was it Boss?” Andy blinked and asked, “Is Boss coming back? Can I see him?”

“Yup, Boss told me on the phone that he will be coming back to hold a celebration party for us. He wants us to go to the Long’s Dining Hall to arrange it. How about it? You want to showcase something in front of the Boss?”

Andy looked up with a joyful expression, and then curiously asked, “Show what?”

“The matter for this evening’s celebration party is for you to arrange! If you do well, Boss will surely treat you differently.” Kang Xia smiled.

Andy made a fist and shouted, “I guarantee that Boss will be satisfied and happy. All right, I’ll go and work it out well!”

“Go then!” Kang Xia said with a smile.

South Gate Town.

Inside the Kingview Villa, Su Lingyun was drowsy and sleepy, while Tang Yunde was reading a stack of documents, constantly furrowing his brows. It was almost October, and the weather was still a bit hot, with thick beads of sweat emerging on his forehead.

“Dad!”

Tang Xiu’s figure appeared before Tang Yunde, as he called out in a low voice.

Tang Yunde looked a bit dull and was about to speak upon realizing that his son was back. However, he saw Tang Xiu gesturing for him to keep silence.

“To my study room!”

Tang Yunde let out a faint smile and followed Tang Xiu.

Inside the study room.

After Tang Yunde and Tang Xiu took seats, Tang Yunde asked with a smile, “When did you come back? The previous time you came back you left in a hurry. What exactly happened back then?”

“There was something with my disciple, Dad. I’ll tell you about that later.” Tang Xiu smiled and said, “Anyways, what’s up with Mom? Why didn’t she go to the restaurant today?”

“She just returned from there.” Tang Yunde said with a smile.

“How are you feeling?” Tang Xiu smiled back and said, “You were separated from her for 20 years. Are you getting reaccustomed with each other?”

“To be honest, I was a bit hesitant at first.” Tang Yunde grinned and said, “I find that your Mom has become a strong woman. She’s busy in the restaurant every day and she never listens if I tell her to rest. If you have time, say to your Mom that, even if she must work desperately like a workaholic, the restaurant won’t earn that much money anyway.”

“You don’t know about this, Dad.” Tang Xiu chuckled and said, “She became a workaholic when we were enduring days of bitter hardship. She was anxious and didn’t feel safe in leaving things in someone else’s hand. Just let her be, Dad. Besides, even she can’t earn that much money, it doesn’t matter to our family, anyway. It’s fine as long as she’s happy.”

## Chapter 421: Like Father, Like Son

---

Guilt flashed in Tang Yunde's eyes. He then nodded and said, "I know that you and your mother have suffered quite a lot during those years. Even though our situation is getting better each passing day, she doesn't slow down for fear that those bitter days will yet come again if she doesn't save some money."

Tang Xiu nodded and suddenly said, "Dad, have you considered about the matter we talked about before? What are you going to do now?"

"I've been thinking about several projects recently, but I haven't decided yet." Tang Yunde said.

"What projects?"

"One of them is a hotel business. With Shuangqing Province's economic level getting higher and the more convenient transportation means to other provinces in China, I realized that I can do a hotel business. Only, it would be difficult to start in a large-scale. Another one is real estate business. Although there are many real estate developers in the country, the housing problem is still the top priority given the increasing population. Additionally, there's also the goods distribution business, where online shopping is very prosperous nowadays. Retail business is also quite significant."

After pondering for a while, Tang Xiu suddenly said, "Dad, I think I'll also set up a hotel business. But I think investing large-scale straightaway in this business field in Shuangqing province is not necessarily good. You might as well take a closer look at some cities with highly developed tourism aspect, such as coastal cities..."

Tang Yunde's eyes lit up as he patted his thigh and said, "You're right, sonny. With the improving standard of life and the booming tourism industry, establishing hotels near scenic areas is certainly

good. Anyhow, what about the other two options? What do you think?”

“I think you can forget about going into real estate business.” Tang Xiu said, “There are many construction companies all over the country nowadays, and quite formidable ones as well, whether it is in a big city or some remote area. Competing with them will not be easy. The retail industry, however, is still feasible. But I need to know how big you want it to be.”

“I can come up with two billion.” Tang Yunde said.

Pondering for a while, Tang Xiu then let out a smile and said, “Let’s set up a hotel business first, and then invest in the retail business. There are only a few large retail companies in the country. So, if you can set up a large retail company, and we can open all sort of logistic channels, we can perhaps get huge profits from it.”

“What do you think about cooperating with others?” Tang Yunde asked.

“With whom?” Tang Xiu asked back.

“With a large logistic company, like injecting some funds and becoming shareholders.” Tang Yunde said.

After thinking for a while, Tang Xiu then shook his head and said, “It’s not feasible in my opinion. The large logistic companies must already have thorough logistic channels, and are also well-known. However big our funds are, it won’t be easy to compete against them. I think it may be best if we take over a small logistics company, and then invest large funds to start expanding broader logistics channels, spreading the distribution network to every part of the country, thus making our own complete channel network. On the one hand, we can ensure the security of the logistic route; and on the other hand, we can also guarantee the distribution speed. By the way, I’ve also bought several airplanes, so if you really want to do logistic business, I can give them to you

after the reconstruction in Nine Dragons Island has been completed.”

“Really?” Tang Yunde’s eyes lit up and asked in astonishment.

“Surely you don’t think I’m joking?” Tang Xiu said with a smile.

“Your ideas are great!” Tang Xiu praised, “I’ve learned about the situation of a few large logistics companies in the country. Though they also have cargo planes, they are few in number.”

“If anything, as long as you provide the funds and go all out to invest them, any business will do, I think.” Tang Xiu said, “Though I still have some money in hand, they have already been allocated, so I can only help you in this.”

“I know you have the funds, son. But how can I use your money to fund my own business?” Tang Yunde laughed, “Anyhow, can you get me a batch of Gods Nectar?”

“You can contact Kang Xia for that. She will refuse if its anyone else but you.” Tang Xiu said, “Well, Dad, I have some things to handle, so I can’t accompany you anymore.”

“Didn’t you just come back?” Tang Yunde confused, “You’re leaving already? Where are you going now?”

“It’s the father of my classmate.” Tang Xiu smiled and said, “He said he has something to discuss with me, so I’m going to see him.”

“Are you coming back to dinner?” Tang Yunde asked with a smile.

“I can’t. I have an appointment tonight.” Tang Xiu shook his head and said, “Yuan Zhengxuan invited me to dinner, so I don’t have the time tonight.”

“Yuan Zhengxuan?”

Tang Yunde slightly blanked and looked surprised, as he asked, “Sonny, your classmate’s father is Yuan Zhengxuan, the Yuan Group’s Boss?”

“Yea! Do you know him?” Tang Xiu nodded.

“I’ve met him a few times.” Tang Yunde nodded and said, “Like me, he used to be in the army as well.”

“I’ve also heard about this. Even his current business has deep ties with the military.” Tang Xiu said, “Nonetheless, he told me a few months ago that he was seeking an opportunity to do other businesses. But I don’t know whether the matter he’s looking me for is related to this issue, though.”

“Fine, off you go then!” Tang Yunde nodded.

Tang Xiu quickly left South Gate Town without saying hello to his mother since she was still asleep. After driving his Land Rover SUV to the Yuan Family’s villa, Yuan Zhengxuan and Zhao Jing were very enthusiastic as they personally welcomed Tang Xiu to the study room. Inside, Yuan Zhengxuan enthusiastically said, “Tang Xiu, your Magnificent Tang Corp is becoming more and more prosperous and thriving!”

“Well, I don’t know much about the company’s management, though.” Tang Xiu modestly said, “It’s Kang Xia who usually takes care of it since my main task is studying.”

“To have a senior general manager such as Kang Xia working for you is really great luck, Tang Xiu.” Yuan Zhengxuan said, “I wouldn’t have anymore headaches if I were to have someone with such competencies.”

“Uncle Yuan, is there something you want to discuss with me?”

“You know that I’ve started to think about transforming my business some time ago. Thus, I’ve withdrawn quite a lot of funds recently.” Yuan Zhengxuan nodded and said, “I also made some investment in the New City project thanks to my relationship with you. However, I still have quite a lot of funds in hand, so I want to ask you whether there’s any business worth investing in?”

“Uncle Yuan, for you to have set up your business career from

scratch, you're definitely a capable person. Yet, you're asking me about investment issues. It's kind of making me awkward." Tang Xiu couldn't help laughing and said, "Speaking about it, you're not the first one to ask me about investing today."

"There was another? Who?" Yuan Zhengxuan was astonished.

"My father." Tang Xiu smiled.

Perplexed, Yuan Zhengxuan said, "Your father? As far as I know, you seem to have been brought up by your mother, I haven't heard about..."

"I've indeed grown up with my mother due to special reasons." Tang Xiu said, "But lately, my father has come back and wants to do some businesses. Anyways, when I was chatting with him with him about investments, I mentioned you and he said that he has met you a few times!"

"Who's your father?" Yuan Zhengxuan was surprised.

"Tang Yunde." Tang Xiu said.

Tang Yunde?

The name gave a familiar vibe to Yuan Zhengxuan, yet he couldn't remember where he had heard it. When he looked at Tang Xiu's face, realization dawned on him. Tang Xiu's face reminded him of someone. Due to remembering it, he got up all of a sudden and asked incredulously, "Your father is Tang Yunde? The once Soldier King in the army? And one of the Tangs in Beijing..."

"Yes!" Tang Xiu laughed.

Yuan Zhengxuan's lips twitched a few times. Looking emotionally excited, he murmured, "Brother Tang is still alive? I met him 20 years ago, and his heroic spirit was unforgettable to me. Tang Xiu, where's your father now? Can I meet him to drink a couple glasses of wine?"

"He's in South Gate Town, Uncle Yuan." Tang Xiu said with a

smile, “You can go there directly if you want to see him.”

“I’ll visit him tonight.” Yuan Zhengxuan nodded repeatedly and said, “You might not be aware of it, Tang Xiu. But your father was once the pride of all the servicemen. He had been someone countless soldiers looked up to. Had it not been because of what happened that year, I dare say he would have become a general and someone with great authority in the army.”

Tang Xiu only let out a faint smile and didn’t reply.

“This is really unexpected.” Yuan Zhengxuan sighed again, “No, I never expected it! To think that you’re actually his son. No wonder you possess such capabilities despite your young age. A father tiger indeed won’t beget a dog son. Like father, like son!”

“Well, let’s not talk about this anymore, Uncle Yuan.” Tang Xiu waved his hand and said, “If your purpose to ask me over this time was merely for asking about investment issues, I’m afraid I can’t be of any help to you.”

“You definitely can!” A glint flashed in Yuan Zhengxuan’s eyes as he said, “I trust you can help me in this.”

“How come?” Tang Xiu was stunned.

“Didn’t you just say it? That your father also wants to do business?” Yuan Zhengxuan said with a smile, “I want to set up some business, so if the two of us cooperate...”

“Whether you two will eventually cooperate or not, I won’t interfere with that. If anything, you can talk with him directly, but don’t involve me in it.” Tang Xiu smiled and said, “By the way, Uncle Yuan... Yuan Chuling wants to open a fitness center in Shanghai. He has told you about it, I presume? As his father, are you going to support him?”

“He got support from you, so how can I not?” Yuan Zhengxuan laughed and said, “Little Ling has told me about everything you two have discussed. So I’ve also decided to give him 10 million as a

starting kick. Even if he loses all the money, I don't care. I'll still support him as long as he gets to learn some skills from it."

"That's just like Uncle Yuan has just said, a tiger father won't beget a dog son." Tang Xiu gave him a thumbs up and praised, "Like father, like son. Worry not, Uncle Yuan! I'll help you look after him and the fitness center. As long as he doesn't deliberately create trouble, I'm sure there won't be any problems."

"That would be great!"

Yuan Zhengxuan nodded in satisfaction. It was actually these words that Yuan Zhengxuan had been waiting from Tang Xiu.

# Chapter 422: The Homeless Children

---

Leaving the Yuan Family's villa, Tang Xiu then drove his car to the Magnificent Tang Corp's HQ. On the way there, he produced a wry smile after Banshou called him. The man and his gang were waiting for him in Shanghai for a few days. After seeing him so busy, they immediately went back to Star City. Only today did Banshou contact him again.

New Garden.

It was formerly one of the tourist attractions on Star City's outskirts, though it was now deserted.

After Tang Xiu drove there, he saw Banshou sitting while smoking on the stone block next to the grassy park entrance.

"You've come, Boss!"

Seeing Tang Xiu arriving, Banshou immediately trotted toward him.

"You told me on the phone that you settled the homeless children here, right?" Tang Xiu asked.

"Yea! Although this place is a little dilapidated, some of the houses are still intact." Banshou said, "Dingzi and I bought daily necessities and hired several aunts to take care of the children, so it turned out pretty good."

"Take me to see them." Tang Xiu said.

Ten minutes later, Banshou and Tang Xiu came to a shabby house. The first thing that came to Tang Xiu's sight were dozens of three to five year olds groups, merrily gathering around several middle-aged women. The oldest ones among them looked eight or nine years old, whereas the youngest was a baby held by a middle-aged woman.

"Boss, there are a total 45 children. All of them are homeless

children. They didn't have enough food and warm clothes to wear. They also didn't have a fixed place to stay. We've bought these children food and new clothes, and also promised to provide them a place to stay and find someone who would be willing to adopt them so that they would have a home in the future. Hence, they come here with us." Banshou, who once looked thuggish, now looked like a changed man at this moment. A complicated look could be seen in his eyes, and his words and manners were especially serious.

"You did a good job, Banshou." Tang Xiu patted his shoulder.

Banshou forced a bitter smile and said, "Boss, the number of homeless children we've found is actually far more than these. Many of them, however, have disabilities. But like Boss has told me before, you wanted us to find healthy children, so we sent them to some orphanages, donating some money as well."

"You are more mature than before, Banshou." Tang Xiu said.

"After seeing so many poor children, I suddenly felt that the task you gave me is very honorable, Boss. It also touched my heart, with a realization that I can do more and better than living aimlessly as before." Banshou said.

"You're right. What I tasked you to do is an endeavor and a cause for you." Tang Xiu nodded and said, "I'll send some people over tonight to take these children, while you continue to look for other homeless children. You don't have to worry about anything, I'll give you five million later. Immediately contact me if you come across any trouble."

"Where are you going to take them, Boss?" Banshou asked hesitantly.

"You don't need to know where I'll take them." Tang Xiu said lightly, "But shortly put, you can rest assured that I'll treat them kindly and give them a different future."

“Shall I take you to see the children, Boss?” Banshou nodded.

“All right.” Tang Xiu nodded.

Banshou then came before the children, clapped and shouted, “Children, all of you follow me like I asked you, and immediately stand in line. Several aunties, you can go to rest first. I’ll call you again if there’s anything.”

The middle-aged women hesitated before nodding, handing over the baby to Dingzi who came over and then left silently.

Tang Xiu watched the children scurrying around noisily as they then quickly stood in three rows. Curiosity was painted on their faces as they looked at him curiously. Tang Xiu then stepped forward and said in a deep voice, “All of you, remember my face. I’m your Boss from now on. From now onwards, I’ll provide the food you will eat, the clothes you will wear, and the houses you’ll be staying. You will also be able to study and learn. Remember, you had no home before, so I’ll give you homes in the future. A home that can make you not worry about food and clothing, and a home that you can grow old without worries and troubles.”

All the 45 children quietly watched Tang Xiu. No one spoke or moved heedlessly. They seemed to understand Tang Xiu’s words, yet didn’t comprehend it. However, they understood one thing -- Tang Xiu was willing to adopt them and give them a home.

After saying that, Tang Xiu then took out his mobile and dialed Kang Xia’s number, “Prepare a bus and send it to the New Garden. I’ll text you the specific address in a while.”

“All right!” Kang Xia replied quickly.

Tang Xiu ended the phone call and made a hand signal to Banshou and Dingzi. As the two men came toward him, Tang Xiu then said, “Later on, you two will be looking for other homeless children; after which, send them over directly to my place in Shanghai. I’ll give you the address, but do remember that you

must test each child you send me; you're not to miss testing their characters."

"Got it, Boss!" Banshou nodded and said, "Among these 45 children, apart from a four year old, we tested everyone else. They are very sensible and obedient. We even discovered that these children are far more mature than their peers as well."

"It is said that children from the poor households have to manage their family earlier, hence the hardships of life force these poor families' children to grow up faster." Tang Xiu sighed, "These children understand how to cherish and treasure the days of happiness, for they have gone through destitute and miserable lives. Work hard and do your best! You are saving souls."

"We're doing only you've ordered us, Boss. It's you who really give them new life. You are the really good man here." Banshou said with a smile.

Lightly smiling, Tang Xiu said, "Tell them to pack up their things! The bus will soon come to pick them up."

Banshou let out a forced, wry smile, "I kinda hate to part with them, Boss."

"They will surely remember you in the future." Tang Xiu chuckled and said, "If you do well in following me, there will be time for you to see them again."

"Ok!"

Nodding heavily, Banshou then strode toward the children.

Standing where he was, Tang Xiu watched Banshou's back and secretly sighed inwardly. Life was really akin to a grindstone, by which Banshou and Dingzi's pointedness was to be grounded and worn away. They used to be thugs, yet they were now more mature.

Tang Xiu was even thinking that, a few years later, if Banshou and Dingzi did well, kept loyal and devoted to him, he would go a

step further to cultivate them.

More than an hour later, a bus had parked at the New Garden's entrance. As its door opened, Kang Xia led two senior executives of Magnificent Tang Corp and quickly greeted Tang Xiu.

"We've arrived, Boss!"

In front of outsiders, Kang Xia didn't show any intimacy toward Tang Xiu and maintained a respectful look on her flawless face.

Nodding at her in response, Tang Xiu then took out his mobile phone to call Banshou. Quickly, Banshou, Dingzi, and several others brought out the children.

"Tell them to get on the bus!"

Kang Xia and two senior executives of Magnificent Tang Corps looked confused and lost. Clueless and confused, Kang Xia said, "Boss, these children are..."

"I'm adopting these homeless children, and am preparing to set up new places for them." Tang Xiu said lightly, "Let's go! We'll slowly talk on the road."

"All right!" Kang Xia nodded.

Under Kang Xia's arrangement, the two senior executives of Magnificent Tang Corp took the children to board the bus, while Tang Xiu came to the Land Rover SUV and took a seat. As the two cars started, Tang Xiu asked while driving, "Are those two senior executives of our company who come with you reliable and trustworthy?"

"Yeah. They are new staffs I've recruited from when the Magnificent Tang Corp was just established." Kang Xia nodded and said, "Their previous jobs were kind of bad, and their lives were not that well-off before. You can say that our company has changed their lives, so they have a strong sense of belonging and responsibility to our company."

“All right. Tell them both to send the children to Jingmen Island’s Everlasting Feast Hall.” Tang Xiu nodded and said, “I’ve already contacted the Everlasting Feast Hall’s people there, so they will fetch them up midway.”

“Boss, you haven’t told me about adopting so many homeless children. What are you going to do with them?” Kang Xia curiously asked.

“I’ll foster and cultivate them.” Tang Xiu said indifferently.

“If you want to foster talents, you don’t have to look for such small children, right?” Kang Xia said, “Wouldn’t it take dozens of years to train them all as talents?”

“The most important thing for the talents I’m fostering is their loyalty.” Tang Xiu said, “Only by nurturing them from babies, branding the idea of loyalty deep in their minds, and engraving it inside their heart can they have the ability to be my competent helpers. Cultivating them may take a lot of time, as well as spending a lot of money, but I’m sure they won’t disappoint me in the future.”

After hearing it, Kang Xia suddenly shuddered. It was a kind of shock, timidity, and an inconceivable feeling that were fused into one.

Suddenly, she recalled those people from the Everlasting Feast Hall. Tang Xiu once said that those people were truly his own people who he could trust. She had already guessed about those people from the Everlasting Feast Hall at that time that, they were the same with these children. They should have been trained since childhood, shouldn’t they?

If it was so... then the Everlasting Feast Hall was an existence that was absolutely terrifying.

“Call those two! Tell them to escort the children and go directly to Jingmen Island.” Tang Xiu said, “Also, give the bus driver a

bonus after the trip.”

After hearing it, Kang Xia immediately executed Tang Xiu’s instructions and told the two men. She then put her mobile away and asked, “Where do we go next, Boss?”

“Give me the contact details of those two, I’ll send it to the Everlasting Feast Hall’s people.” Tang Xiu said with a smile, “As for us, we’ll go directly to our company and attend the celebration party this evening.”

“Boss, you intend to attend the party dressed up like this?”

Upon hearing that they would go the banquet tonight, a charming smile immediately appeared on Kang Xia’s face.

# Chapter 423: It's the Clothes That Makes the Man

---

Star City, Fortune Plaza.

A forced, wry smile hung on Tang Xiu's face as Kang Xia dragged him to the gate of Fortune Plaza. Security guards and passing visitors shot them strange looks as they came to the clothes section on the fourth floor.

"Kang Xia, my clothes are good enough! Besides, it's just an evening banquet, no need to make a fuss about it." Tang Xiu forced a smile.

"Boss, tonight is your first time appearing in front of the company's executives, hence, the overall image is very important." Kang Xia said with a smile, "People may not say it, but it's the clothes that makes a man. Though you got good looks, these clothes you're wearing are way too shabby; there's no way you can radiate your light with that."

"I'm not a superstar, why would I need to radiate a light anyway?" Tang Xiu reluctantly said.

"To impress all the company's executives, of course you need to radiate a brilliant light." Kang Xia seriously said, "After all, you're the company's Big Boss. If you don't pay attention to your image, the executives will look down on you. Besides, I don't think you want to be despised by your own employees, right?"

"This..." Tang Xiu gaped, as he forced a smile and nodded.

"That's it, then!" Kang Xia smiled and said, "You just need to listen to me today. We'll first buy some clothes, shoes, tie, and boss's outfit. Then I'll take you to see someone to make sure that you dress up as handsomely as a jade tree. A man that radiates brilliance!"

"You couldn't be thinking on make me as charming as a fox-

spirit, could you?" Tang Xiu said in an undertone voice.

"Pfft... Hahaha!"

Kang Xia couldn't help covering her mouth as she laughed as she dragged Tang Xiu and entered a luxurious outfit store.

Shopping, as it had always been, was a happy time for women. Especially when they were accompanied by their lovers. But for men, the endeavor was somewhat a torture, even if it was to buy stuff for themselves.

Dragged by Kang Xia, Tang Xiu spent a full two hours scouring the clothing store, trying more than 20 sets of suits, as, at the end of the day, only two sets were purchased. But the price for them was akin to squandering money to Tang Xiu, making him feel bad for a while.

Six digits! Both suits were well above six digits. Even though he seemed to be a changed man, and the clothes were good to wear after he put them on, he felt uncomfortable. He felt like he was not wearing clothes, but hundreds yuan paper money.

5 PM, at a private club. Tang Xiu was taken by Kang Xia there. From the looks of its door, the private club was extraordinary, with a high-class and stylish decoration style.

"Welcome!"

Two welcoming ladies greeted them as Kang Xia and Tang Xiu came to a spacious hall inside. At this time, two middle-aged women in graceful dresses were inside the hall, sitting on the soft sofa while reading a fashion magazine and chatting from time to time.

Beside them was a man in green trousers, a red vest, a duckbill cap, an air of femininity with makeup as he fiddled with a suit of clothes.

"Anthony!" Kang Xia shouted.

As the feminine man turned his head and saw Kang Xia, his eyes immediately lit up as he cheerfully greeted, smilingly saying in an especially greasy voice, “Kang Xia, babe! What a rare guest! To think you unexpectedly came, what’s up?”

Kang Xia smiled and said, “Anthony, let me introduce you to this man. He’s my Boss, Tang Xiu. Boss, he’s Anthony, the owner of this costume fashion clubhouse, and also the Chief of Fashion Stylist here. He’s very skillful, as most of the ladies, Bosses, and nouveau-riches in Star City are very fond of looking for him to help with their fashion and appearance images. Even some Star City’s superstars come to him for help.”

Tang Xiu nodded, "Hello!"

A splendor flashed in Anthony’s eyes as he sized up Tang Xiu. He then repeatedly nodded and sighed in praise, “A natural frame for clothes, and good looking appearance. For me, he’s simply a piece of unpolished gem that’s not have undergone any sculpting. After carrying out the transformation, I’ll definitely be able to cast off the dust on the jade and show its dazzling and magnificent radiance. Kang Xia, babe, you’ve brought me a good material.”

“Hey, do you want to die, Anthony? He’s my Boss! What the heck are you seeing him as material for? I’ll rip your mouth off if you dare talk rubbish again.” Kang Xia snappily said.

“Ah, my bad, my bad. Consider it I as if I didn’t had said anything.” Anthony laughed and said, “Besides, to think that The Magnificent Tang Corp’s Big Boss, a big shot who is akin to a divine dragon whose tail and head are nowhere to be seen, condescended to come to my small sanctuary today. This quite excited me, you know. Anyhow, for such a super client, how about I give you a 20% discount today?”

“That’s really terrific.” Kang Xia raised her thumb and said, “Let’s get started, then!”

Letting out a faint smile, Anthony then took the two suits, shoes

and socks, and then said with a smile at Tang Xiu, “Mr. Tang, please come with me!”

Tang Xiu nodded slightly and followed Anthony into the next room.

On the sofa.

The two middle-aged ladies, who had continued reading the fashion magazines and did not paid attention to Kang Xia and Tang Xiu when they came in, suddenly looked astonished when they heard Anthony saying that Tang Xiu was the Magnificent Tang Corp’s Big Boss.

“My God! I never thought that the Magnificent Tang Corp’s Big Boss would be such a handsome young man. My hubby has been talking about this Magnificent Tang Corp’s Boss all day recently, lamenting that he has never seen him. Even until now, he hasn’t been able to figure out who exactly the Magnificent Tang Corp’s Boss is.”

“Yea! The topic my husband has been talking the most is about this company group and its mysterious Big Boss. That’s right, it’s said that the Magnificent Tang Corp’s CEO is Kang Xia. Is that woman Kang Xia? I think I’ve seen her in finance and economics interviews before.”

“From the looks of it, their relationship seems to be unusual!”

“Regardless of their relationship, we can see the Magnificent Tang Corp’s Big Boss today. If anything, we must take a picture with him. My hubby will surely treat me specially well after I gift it to him.”

“Yeah, I also want one!”

As for Kang Xia, she walked to the bookshelf and randomly picked up a fashion magazine. She then went to sit on the opposite side of the two ladies. After realizing that they were both looking at her, she nodded and smiled at them, and then began to read.

Half an hour later, when the next room's door was opened, Anthony came out from and immediately clapped to awaken Kang Xia from reading the magazine.

“Anthony, how's my Boss?”

Putting down the fashion magazine, Kang Xia got up and walked toward Anthony.

Anthony let out a faint smile. As he was about to clap his hands, Tang Xiu's figure appeared in front of Kang Xia.

“God! Is this really my Boss?”

Kang Xia looked dazed, and then quickly rubbed her eyes to make sure that she wasn't mistaken. She suddenly called out, “Boss, you were just a young, handsome guy, but now, you're definitely top-notch! A man that countless women dream about!”

In the sofa nearby.

The two ladies also looked dazed. They couldn't help but sit straight, looking dull and blank as they gaped and stared at Tang Xiu, who looked as though he had transformed into another man.

Handsome! Flawless!

They had met many handsome and manly men before, but none were more elegant and exuded more manliness than the one in front of them.

Tang Xiu was wearing a tuxedo and a tie, with shiny leather shoes and stylish hairdo. A luxury watch wrapped around his wrist. He exuded an extraordinary bearing.

“What? What's wrong?” Tang Xiu looked down at his clothes and wondered in surprise.

“No, it's just... well, too dazzling.” Kang Xia shook her head and murmured, “Boss, if you were to become a star, all the girls in the world will surely be bewitched by you.”

“What a big joke.” Tang Xiu couldn't help laughing and said, “If I

have that ability, some rich women would have taken care of me as their secret lover.”

“I’ll take and keep you!”

As Tang Xiu’s voice fell, in next to no time, the lady whose eyes shined loudly said, “Handsome, I’ll pour out all of my savings to keep you.”

“Pfft... Hahaha...”

“Hahaha...”

Kang Xia and Anthony couldn’t help but burst into laughter.

Tang Xiu was at a loss whether to cry or laugh as he looked at the lady. He then shook his head and said, “Elder sister, you’re jesting me. I’m not accustomed to being supported by others.”

Having said that, he grabbed Kang Xiu’s hand and headed toward the entrance. Only then did he loosen Kang Xia’s hand and said, “You did it on purpose, didn’t you?”

“I swear to God I didn’t!” Kang Xia grinned and said, “But, Hahaha... Boss, did you see the eyes of those two elder sisters just now? What color did you see in their eyes? Green! Their eyes were filled with green. Now, do you realize how big your charm is?”

“I don’t know. But thinking of people wanting to raise me up as their secret young lover gives me goosebumps.” Tang Xiu snappily said, “Let’s leave quickly. I want to find a place to change my clothes!”

“No no no!” Kang Xia quickly pulled Tang Xiu, shaking her head again and again, “It wasn’t easy for me to make Antony help you design your fashion style. Besides, we would make this ‘pressing business’ in vain for the half afternoon if you were to change your clothes. That’s right, I haven’t paid Anthony yet! Wait for me here, Boss.”

“Okay, okay!” Tang Xiu forced a smile and said, “Then I won’t

change, all right? Just release me, will ya?”

Only now did Kang Xia release Tang Xiu, as she ran smilingly toward the front door. Tang Xiu could only smile wryly while shaking his head. He then walked to the car's front, took out a cigarette, lit it up, and then heaved two deep puffs. Though he looked helpless on the surface, he felt somewhat proud and happy inside. To think that he could even charm a middle-aged woman, that meant his looks were not bad, right?!

As always, it's indeed that the clothes make the man! This saying is really true!

Tang Xiu flicked his suit on the shoulders. Even though he didn't look messy and disorderly in the slightest, yet he still produced pressure. A few minutes later, Kang Xia then came out of the building smiling, as she immediately rushed to him and said, “Boss, let me drive!”

“Have it your way, then!” Tang Xiu nodded and said, “Anyhow, where will we be going next? Shall we go straight to Long's Dining Hall?”

“The time to the celebration party is ticking, so I think we gotta catch up!” Kang Xia smiled and said, “I dare guarantee that you'll be the focus of the audience's attention, Boss!”

# Chapter 424: Gifting the Flower Gifted by Another

---

As a top luxury restaurant in Star City, Long's Dining Hall was visited by Star City's nouveau riches and powerful big shots every day. The venue set up a high threshold and the prices were costly; even the riches found it difficult to have a chance to dine there.

7 PM.

A white Porsche stopped outside Long's Dining Hall's entrance; a tall, stately handsome youth in a famous brand suit quietly sat on the car's hood. He was holding a Blue Enchantress Rose, while there was also a large bouquet of beautiful roses in his roadster.

"Young Master Chen, could you move your car? We have many guests coming tonight, so parking your car here will affect them." Several distressed-looking security guards, including the captain, looked at the youth helplessly.

Had it been someone else, they would have driven him away. But the one before them was the second young master of Blue City's Simao Group, the little Boss of the Simao Group branch in Star City. At the same time, his father was also one of the shareholders of the Long's Dining Hall.

A smile was drawn on the corner of Chen Si'en's mouth as he slowly pulled out a cigarette from his pocket. After taking one and lighting it up, he took a deep puff and threw the pack to the captain. He then smiled and said, "Brother Qiang, I would have complied if it were some other matter. But tonight is very important to me. If anything, just turn a blind eye this time; you can consider it as me owing you a favor! As long as I can take my little angel tonight, I'll tell your Chief to double your salary."

The captain's eyes lit up. A smile immediately appeared on his face, as he nodded and said with a smile, "If so, we wish Young

Master Chen's lovely dream will come true."

After saying that, he motioned the other security guards, who were also smiling. The group retreated and continued their duty.

Chen Si'en smiled faintly. His eyes then shifted toward the Long's Dining Hall's entrance, the anticipation on his face growing. At this moment, when his cigarette was about to burn out in his finger, a petite, Lolita-like face -- like an angel -- wearing a ponytail, walked from the inside. Behind the girl, two beautiful girls followed her.

Shit, how could he be here?

Just as Andy walked out of Long's Dining Hall's entrance, she saw Chen Si'en stamping on a cigarette butt and approaching her smilingly. Her brows slightly furrowed, and a disgruntled expression appeared on her face.

While holding the Blue Enchantress Rose, Chen Si'en stopped in front of Andy and magically pulled out a red heart-shaped locket. He knelt on one knee before Andy while attempting to reveal the most charming smile he could pull off. He then affectionately said, "Andy, honey, you've rejected me 65 times before, but I believe that good things and good people should be in pairs. On this 66th time, I hope you can give your word to marry me. I, Chen Si'en, swear to you that I'll only love you, to have you as the one and only woman for the entirety of my life. Please marry me."

He gently opened the red heart-shaped locket's lid, and a two-carat diamond ring immediately reflected a dazzling brilliance under the light.

Andy retreated a step and indignantly said, "Chen Si'en, have you finished yet? I told you many times I have no feelings for you. You're not the Prince Charming on a white horse in my mind. No! I won't marry you."

"But why?"

The smile on Chen Si'en's face froze. However, he still knelt on one knee and asked persistently, "Why do you always reject me? I don't care if you don't have feelings for me now. I believe I'll obtain your love in time."

Andy didn't speak for a while. Suddenly, a sly glint flashed in her eyes. She then said with a smile, "You want to know why? All right, I'll tell you then. It's because my mother in heaven once came to me in my dream. She said that I must never marry an Asian man, especially a man of Chinese descent."

That was an excuse! An absolutely absurd, made up excuse.

Chen Si'en blanched. Even the few passing guests and guards could tell that that was a made up excuse.

"Well, Andy, this is very interesting."

Ten meters away from the roadside, Tang Xiu threw the car keys to a security guard, while speaking in an undertone voice to Kang Xia, who was beside him.

Kang Xia chuckled and covered her mouth, saying, "That girl's made up excuse is not enough to swallow by anyone's brains. Even fools can tell."

"I can tell that she did that on purpose to let that handsome fella hear it." Tang Xiu smiled

"That Chen Si'en is really persistent. I only know that he's been courting Andy, asking her to marry him, and always got rejected. Yet, every time after he got rejected, he adamantly persists. Umm, what was that ancient saying again? Ah, that's right. Keep on fighting despite continual setbacks. That's precisely the kind of man he is."

"Not all can be by the books!" Tang Xiu laughed and said, "Besides, a man must have audacity, thick skin, be dauntless, and persevere to obtain success in his endeavor. Only then will he be able to hold the belle in his embrace."

With a smiling expression, Kang Xia said, “Wow, I didn’t think you read love stories, Boss! Regardless, I think Chen Si’en is hopeless, though. If Andy does have a tad of feeling for him, however small it may be, she would have probably agreed a long time ago already. You have met Andy quite a few times already, haven’t you? You should have seen about her bold, dare to hate and dare to love character.”

“Who am I to have the rights to say so, anyway?” Tang Xiu shrugged and chuckled, “The sincerity that youth is showcasing will maybe eventually touch Andy’s heart! What shall we do then? Should we let bygones be bygones? Or should we wait?”

While holding Tang Xiu’s left wrist, Kang Xia then looked at the world-famous brand watch Tang Xiu was wearing. After putting his wrist down, she said, “Anyways, there are only 20 minutes left before the start of the celebration party. Let’s go now! Or else the party will be delayed.”

Tang Xiu nodded and started forward.

At this time, Andy was looking at Chen Si’en’s frozen face with a satisfaction. She thought that she was a genius to have thought up such a splendid excuse. She then intentionally revealed a pitiful look to make Chen Si’en give up, “Chen Si’en, Young Master Chen, I beg you to give me up! There’s an old saying in China that filial piety is of the most important of all things. I myself am very filial, though I have no one to be filial to. Nevertheless, I can’t marry you, no matter if you ask me 60 times or 6000 times.”

“Andy, I really like you. I love you.” Chen Si’en bitterly said, “Can you not reject me with such an absurd, made up excuse? For you, I can do anything and everything. I’m willing to give up all, no matter what it is. Promise me, please! I will use the rest of my life to spoil you and love you dearly.”

"Andy!"

Kang Xia and Tang Xiu appeared.

Andy looked up. After she glanced at Kang Xia, her eyes then landed on Tang Xiu. She stared blankly at him for a while, as a splendor then burst from her eyes. In the next moment, she gaped with eyes filled with disbelief. However, in next to no time and without much her expression changing, she then winked and her expression changed to love-struck.

“Hey, don’t stare blankly like that! The man is sincerely proposing you.” Tang Xiu laughed and said, “Tell him you agree if you like him! From the looks of him, he seems to be pretty good too.”

Andy gulped her saliva down, as she strode toward Tang Xiu and pulled his hand, excitedly exclaiming, “Wow, you’re so gorgeous today, Boss! You’re like the knight in a shining armor that appears in my dreams!”

Having said that, she seemed to recall something. After loosening Tang Xiu’s hand, and under Tang Xiu’s gaze that seemed at a loss whether to cry or laugh, she strode back to Chen Si’en. She then snatched the Blue Enchantress Rose from his hand and then strode back to Tang Xiu. Kneeling on one of her knees, she supinely said, “Boss, I just realized that I’m in love with you. Please marry... ah, no, please accept me!”

“...”

A series of black, heavy lines appeared on Tang Xiu’s forehead.

Kang Xia was at a loss whether she had to be amused or angry when she looked at Andy and shook her head secretly.

At the other side, Chen Si’en, who was still kneeling, had his complexion suddenly change. He suddenly stood up and angrily yelled, “Andy, what the hell do you mean by this? That rose is for you. How can you...”

Andy turned around and smiled gorgeously, “Young Master Chen, thanks a lot for the rose. I’m borrowing it to present it as a

gift to my knight. I hope I can get your blessings as well. Do you see him? He's the prince charming I've always been dreaming of. The handsome, gorgeous man who has hit my heart as though a deer shot by a hunter."

Having said that, she looked at Tang Xiu again and sweetly smiled, "Boss, please give me a chance. I really like you, I really love you. For you, I can do anything and everything. I'm willing to give up all, no matter what it is. Promise me, please! I will use the rest of my life to spoil you and love you dearly."

"..."

Stunned and dumbfounded, never had Tang Xiu imagined that Andy would play such a game. Those words were exactly a copy-paste of what that Chen Si'en guy had just said.

Queer expressions appeared on each and every one of the onlookers. They never expected that such a dramatic change would unexpectedly unfold.

"Wow, what an interesting twist! Young people nowadays really have a good time playing! If that little girl Andy didn't refuse Chen Si'en and did it on purpose, I'm afraid she would really fall into that handsome lad who arrived late."

"The man does his utmost to court a woman but is separated by a mountain, yet the woman herself pursues another man. I don't know whether the man who arrived late will agree."

"Shit, Chen Si'en is just out of the game!"

"..."

Hearing the animated chatter from the onlookers around him, Chen Si'en's countenance turned more and more unsightly. Never once in his wildest dreams did he thought he would come across somebody to unexpectedly show up and disrupt his plan. Nevertheless, little did he expect that Andy would disregard his face and pursue another man right in front of him. Furthermore,

she also did it just at the moment he seriously proposed to her.

Shame! It was like a scourge and calamity struck his heart. His heart was smashed and shred to pieces at the same time, causing a heartrending and piercing pain inside him.

“Andy, who the hell is he?”

Chen Si'en couldn't deny that this young man in front of him was indeed very elegant and handsome; especially his dress and his demeanor. That made him a bit envious and jealous. Still, regardless of who the young man was, he was his biggest rival, his biggest enemy.

If possible, he really hoped that he would be able to kill this guy. So that this fellow could never appear in front of Andy again.

## Chapter 425: Violent Angel

---

Being at a loss whether he had to cry or laugh, Tang Xiu could only look at Andy kneeling in front of him. He also shot a look at Chen Si'en, whose complexion was pale and hostilely glaring at him. He never imagined that the farce would turn at him. He reluctantly shook his head before reaching out to pick Andy up, "Andy, don't mess around. There are many onlookers here. Let's go inside! The banquet is about to begin."

"All right!"

Despite feeling disappointed, Andy didn't show a sliver of it outwardly. Under the onlookers watchful eyes, she held Kang Xia's hand and lightly smiled. "Boss, my performance just now was great, wasn't it? Not only did I reject and swat that fly, but I also confessed my love to the man I like. I'm amazing, right?"

"Bah, you were simply making trouble on purpose." Kang Xia forced a smile. "Be careful, girl. Boss might kick you away."

"Heh, no way. I'm Boss' loving, trusted confidante. He will definitely hate to part with me." Andy's makeup filled face made a scoffing expression as she giggled, "If anything, you don't need to feel jealous of me, Chief."

Kang Xia rolled her eyes at her and then strode forward.

Already with an unsightly expression on his face, Chen Si'en's face turned uglier after hearing Andy comparing him to fly. Right as Tang Xiu's group was almost inside, he immediately pursued to block them. Glaring at Tang Xiu, he growled, "Who the hell are you?"

Tang Xiu halted as he looked at the furious Chen Si'en, and then lightly said, "You don't need to know. You only need to know that venting your anger on others because you got rejected is not something you should do. The relationship between Andy and I is

normal. If anything, continue pursuing her if you got the ability. But if you wanna give up, that's nothing to do with me whatsoever."

Relaxing a bit, Chen Si'en still stubbornly said, "How the hell this has nothing to do with you? Didn't you just saw and heard her? I like her! I've fallen in love with her. She's destined to be my woman in this lifetime. You had better leave her and go far away and stop appearing in front of her again if you know what's good for you."

"Buddy, let me tell you one thing. It's your damn business whether you're successful or not in pursuing her." Tang Xiu's face turned cold, as he said in a heavy tone, "Regardless, you neither have the rights to dictate how others manage their lives nor are you qualified to limit how others get along with each other."

"That's my business. I'll take care of it! What the fuck can you do anyway?" Chen Si'en scowled angrily.

A cold light flashed in Tang Xiu's eyes as his eyes narrowed to slits. He coldly said, "Your name is Chen Si'en? I was just thinking that you were a good young man; I would even regard you as half of my own people if you were able to get Andy. But now my impression has turned to the worst. You had better get lost before I get angry."

Clenching his fists tightly, Chen Si'en replied back overbearingly, "Arrogant! And really overbearing! You're the first one to dare to be so arrogant before me. Kid, no matter who you are, I'll make you pay if you dare to appear before Andy again."

"You are beyond hopeless!" Tang Xiu shook his head as he looked at Andy and asked, "That skill I imparted to you, how's your practice?"

After angrily glaring at Chen Si'en, Andy then looked at Tang Xiu. Acting like a child who had done something wrong, she lowered her head and said, "I'm much stronger and my speed is a

lot faster as well. It seems that... seems like I've succeeded."

Tang Xiu had just seen himself realized that Andy's physical condition was stronger than before. Hence, he inquired about that. After getting the answer he wanted, he indifferently said, "This matter was caused by you; solve it yourself. I don't want to him here in the next two minutes."

"Understood, Boss!"

Andy replied and then glared at Chen Si'en, angrily saying, "Did you hear it? My Boss doesn't want to see you again, scram!"

Perplexed, Chen Si'en anxiously said, "Andy, I'm really sincere. Don't you want to have a well-off life? My Chen family have big a enterprise and is wealthy. I can assure you that you can live a rich, full life if you follow me. Likewise, I was just muddle headed out of anger just now. But I recall you calling him Boss before, so he must be the Magnificent Tang Corp's Boss, right? You can relax, my Chen Family is tens of times stronger than the Magnificent Tang Corp. Marry me, and later you'll be the Chens' daughter-in-law; you won't need to do anything. You'll be 10 thousand times better than working at the Magnificent Tang Corp."

Bam...

A small fist fiercely punched Chen Si'en's face. Staggering, Chen Si'en almost fell to the floor. The instant Andy's feet landed on the floor, she angrily shouted, "No one allowed you to slander our Magnificent Tang Corp, Chen Si'en! What Chen Family? If my Boss wants it, he can make a company more powerful than your Simao Group. Scram! You only have a minute left!"

Chen Si'en stared at Andy in disbelief. In his eyes, Andy had always been an angel; a pure, chaste, and flawless angel. Never once in his dreams had he thought that one day she would beat him to keep another man's company under the public's watchful eyes.

Blazing fury was bred from the flames of anger inside of him.

Glaring fixedly at Andy, he clenched his fists tightly. Had it not been for the fact that Andy was a woman, he would have acted already. Suddenly, as though recalling something, he turned around and immediately raised his fist and bolted toward Tang Xiu, attempting to vent his anger and giving Tang Xiu a lesson by force.

Andy's countenance changed and her expression turned unsightly. Her speed was very fast as she quickly blocked Chen Si'en's path. Her petite body suddenly leaped up as her proud peaks were akin to roaring waves. She then punched Chen Si'en's face again, yet at this time, she exerted enough power to directly smash Chen Si'en down.

Hiss...

More and more guests joined the onlookers watching. Many of those who came later inquired about the whole story. Some showed sympathy, while others pity. Nevertheless, the following script made many of them despise Chen Si'en, since he actually lost his demeanor and vented his anger on another just because he was rejected. After all, the man he vented his anger at had been polite toward him, even making it clear that he was only an ordinary friend to the girl. Still, Chen Si'en actually vehemently ignored it.

When everyone saw Andy act out of anger, they shook their heads, lamenting and sighing for Chen Si'en, for he had to bear the consequences for his own deeds, allowing himself to be beaten down.

However, the second time Andy acted, as she jumped to punch Chen Si'en and making him fall to the floor, everyone couldn't help but gasp. They were secretly shocked by Andy's strength and speed, as it was beyond their imagination. However, the previous shock had yet to dissipate when a more unexpected scene occurred that made them more perplexed.

Andy strode toward Chen Si'en and repeatedly kicked him on the floor. Furthermore, it seemed that Andy was exerting a great deal of strength, since he kept screaming pitifully with every kick.

Flawless beautiful face and a petite figure.

She was akin to a flawlessly pure angel. Yet, that cute little angel who everyone couldn't help but be fond of turned out to be unbelievably violent.

This... was she a violent angel?

Tang Xiu couldn't help but sigh inside. Although he also felt that Chen Si'en was somewhat pitiful, yet the pitiful guy also had a hateful side to him. If it wasn't because the guy himself threw a tantrum to flame him, he wouldn't have been angry at him.

At the end of the day, however, Andy was an employee of the Magnificent Tang Corp; it was rather an unsightly misconduct for her to savagely beat Chen Si'en under everyone's watchful eyes. Hence, he let out a light cough and called her out, "Andy, stop!"

After Andy stopped, the indignant expression on her face vanished in an instant. She was like an obedient wife as she came toward Tang Xiu and said in a low voice, "Boss!"

Shaking his head, Tang Xiu then glanced at Chen Si'en, who was holding his belly and curled up on the floor like a dried up shrimp. Then, he calmly said, "Just forget it! After all, he likes you, and it's not wrong for anyone to like someone, to begin with. Come, our company's party is about to start. Don't delay it because of this trivial matter."

"Yes, yes!"

Seeing that Tang Xiu didn't even blame her, Andy quickly ran to Kang Xia's side and grabbed her arm again.

At the moment, Kang Xia's expression was a bit weird. Seeing Tang Xiu turn around and walk inside, she hesitated for a moment, before entering Long's Dining Hall's front door. She then asked in

a low voice, “Andy, your cultivation ... could it be your cultivation has produced True Primordial Qi?”

“Yeah, my cultivation has achieved it some time ago, Chief!” Andy chuckled and said, “But I didn’t tell you because you left for Shanghai. After coming back, we got too busy and I forgot to mention it. At present, not only can I feel the flow of qi inside my body, but I also can control it. Besides, Boss has imparted us the cultivation technique to practice; absorbing some Spiritual Qi, and then transforming it to True Primordial Qi.”

Kang Xia secretly gasped and gulped her saliva down. She then lightly asked, “Are your strength and speed really more powerful than before?”

“They are several times stronger than before, at least.” Andy nodded and said, “Otherwise, how do you think I was able to punch Chen Si’en’s face so fiercely?”

“I’m really envious of you, girl.” Kang Xia forced a smile and said, “I haven’t even felt the flow of qi till now! Yet, you are already able to control it; even transforming it into True Primordial Qi.”

“That’s because you are usually too busy and rarely practice, right, Chief?” Andy laughed and said, “I think it’s not difficult to practice! I usually cultivate for two hours in the morning and in the daytime if I got the time, hence I naturally succeeded.”

Kang Xia stared blankly for a moment, before she shook her head and forced out a bitter smile. She was indeed like Andy said. More often than not, she was too busy to even have a proper meal, where would she have the time to cultivate? The best shot she could give was to cultivate consecutively for a week, and that was only two hours each day.

She secretly made up her mind to cultivate diligently later. After all, it was Boss who had imparted her the cultivation technique. Even if her cultivation was not as powerful as Boss told them, but

at least she didn't want to be inferior to Andy.

“Andy, you have worked hard! But I'll definitely surpass you later.” Kang Xia whispered.

“I'll be waiting, Chief.” Andy chuckled.

# Chapter 426: Vowing Not to Let the Matter Drop

---

Blue City, Sizemore Hot Spring Center.

Warm mist curled up above the hot spring pool, as four young men comfortably sat in the four directions, merrily chatting and laughing. On the pool table beside them were a red wine and ashtrays, while two young girls wearing bikinis stood at the side, ready to pour tea and wine at any time.

“Brothers, how is our Blue City’s hot spring? Does it feel good?” Long Zhenglin touched his big bald head while his other hand clamped a cigar, as he smilingly said while smoking.

“Yup, this is great!” Huang Xiu grinned and said, “Pity the Boss of this place is unable to adapt to the circumstances, though. He’s kind of insensible and doesn’t allow hot chicks to hook up with us within this outdoor hot spring.”

“Second Young Master Huang, can’t you live without women?” Fei Shan smirked and said, “If you wanna play with hot chicks you gotta go to another place.”

Huang Xu chuckled, “No argument here! Anyhow, forget it. Let’s not speak about chicks. Zhenglin, you invited us this time, it wasn’t just to have us bath in the hot spring, was it? Do you want us to help advertise your company in Blue City?”

“Only my parents and Brother Huang know who I am.” Long Zhenglin gave a thumbs up and praised, “Anyhow, you all know my Long Family has a quite amazing talent -- my brother. So I don’t need to worry about having to manage the family’s business. Hence, I ran to Blue City to rely on myself. And since the three of you are the Blue City’s local snakes, I wouldn’t have been able to pull it off without your help.”

“Well, count yourself smart, buddy.” Huang Xu smiled and said,

“You can rest your worries. We’ll help you pull in some businesses after we go back. Anyways, is your big brother busy at work recently? I haven’t seen his shadow for a long time.”

“What else?” Long Zhenglin said with a smile, “We got quite a big business deal some time ago, so he has been busy working on it abroad! I went back home once or twice recently, and I haven’t seen him either.”

“Your Long Family has expanded overseas?” Huang Xu was surprised.

“That’s my brother’s work. I got nothing to do with it.” Long Zhenglin smiled and said, “As for me, I kinda miss my days fooling around with Eldest Brother Tang. It was great.”

“Ah, right. Where’s Tang Xiu now?” Fei Shan curiously said, “Why didn’t you call him out today?”

“Huh? How would he have free time? He gotta study as well as manage his business, so he should be in Shanghai now! Anyhow, I’m thinking of making a trip to Shanghai to him in a few days!”

“Zhenglin, you gotta remember to call me when you go, buddy!” Huang Xu quickly said, “I kind of miss the wine his company produces. It’s so damn unfortunate, I only got two bottles until now. That was also because I sent people to wait in line for days and nights in front of Blue City’s exclusive store. It was kinda hard to line up to buy it.”

“Yea, true that! I only got two bottles too.” Fei Shan sighed, “Since we’re acquaintances with Tang Xiu, we should be able to get through the back door and get tons of Gods Nectar!”

“Gods Nectar?”

One of the other young men, who hadn’t yet talked, had his expression suddenly changed, asking, “Are you talking about the Magnificent Tang Group who produces the Gods Nectar?”

“You seem to be a wine lover as well, Young Master Chen!”

Huang Xu said with a smile, “Yup, Gods Nectar is indeed produced by the Magnificent Tang Corp, but unfortunately, the number produced is way too low.”

The young man narrowed his eyes and asked, “That Tang Xiu you were talking about, does he work at Magnificent Tang Corp, or does he know someone from that company’s top executives?”

Huang Xu, Fei Shan, and Long Zhenglin exchanged looks, as the trio then suddenly grinned and laughed.

With a proud expression, Long Zhenglin said with a smile, “Young Master Chen, Eldest Brother Tang is none other than the Magnificent Tang Corp’s Big Boss. Otherwise, why do you think he could make this Long Zhenglin recognize him as the Eldest Brother?”

“The Magnificent Tang Corp’s Big Boss is Tang Xiu? If anything, I had once sent some people to investigate the owner of that company, but with no results. Someone seem to be intentionally concealing his identity.” The young man was startled and said, “To think that the three of you would actually know him, this is kinda unexpected. Well, you gotta introduce me to him when you got the time.”

“No prob.” Long Zhenglin grinned and said, “I’ll introduce you to him when I go to Shanghai.”

“Great!” The young man said.

Suddenly, his cell phone on the poolside table vibrated. After putting the cigar on the ashtray, he took the phone and looked at the caller's number. After connecting it, he asked, "What's up?"

“Chief Chen, Second Young Master has just got beaten at the Long’s Dining Hall’s entrance.”

“What? How did it happen?” Chen Sirui frowned and asked in a deep voice.

“Second Young Master was pursuing a girl from Magnificent

Tang Corp named Andy. He proposed her tonight at the Long's Dining Hall's entrance. But the result was that Andy refused and ignored him and proposed another man, instead. After some argument, that Andy beat Second Young Master. Anyways, I only heard about it and didn't witness it myself. So I'm not too clear about the situation, either." The opposite party's voice was transmitted from the phone.

"I see." Chen Sirui shook his head and said with a forced smile.

After hanging up, he dialed another cell number and then spoke, "A' Jian, go to Long's Dining Hall. Si'en was just beaten there. Investigate this matter clearly first, how it happened and who was the person who provoked him, and then help him vent his anger."

"Affirmative!" A middle-aged man's voice came out of the phone.

Upon hearing Chen Sirui's words, the trio wore curious looks on their faces. Long Zhenglin was even more curious, as he asked, "What happened, Young Master Chen?"

"It was my brother. He got beaten at Long's Dining Hall." Chen Sirui forced a smile and said, "I don't know about the details, though."

"That younger brother of yours is not bad, but he's kinda old-school, and always do unnecessary things to solve everything." Long Zhenlin grinned, "I remember a few years ago when he got that yacht after fighting over it with someone else. He compelled that fella into a miserable state, yet he didn't want to let him go. I heard that that fellow was finally unable to hold any longer and left Blue City?"

"That's the flaw in his character, but also his strong point as well." Chen Sirui sneered, "Almost all of our businesses in Star City have been handed over to him at present, and he also has done a good job at that too. However, I heard that, recently, he has bewitched and obsessed with a girl, an employee of the Magnificent Tang Corp. To be honest, his character is too gentle if

you ask me. Had it been me, if you can't use soft means to get something, just take it by force."

"You said there's still a girl in the world who dares to reject your younger brother?" Long Zhenglin showed the white of his eyes and said, "It's quite strange, though. The girl couldn't be Kang Xia, right? She's Eldest Brother Tang's favorite girl, and I'm sure he'll definitely throw his fury toward whoever dares to make a move on her."

"It's not Kang Xia." Chen Sirui shook his head and said, "Her name is Andy."

"Andy?"

Huang Xu and Fei Shan vaguely felt that the name was familiar, though they couldn't remember where they heard it. Nevertheless, they no longer cared about the matter and continued joking and laughed.

At Long's Dining Hall.

Sitting inside the private box with a bluish and swollen face, Chen Si'en had fury all over his face as he smashed everything on the coffee table, while the Long's Dining Hall's General Manager, Zhang Tianfu, could only force out a bitter smile.

Ring, ring, ring...

Looking annoyed, Chen Si'en took the mobile phone and saw that the number was familiar. His brows immediately furrowed. After connecting the call, he asked, "Ah Jian, What's up?"

"Chief Chen told me to bring a few men to Long's Dining Hall, where are you Second Young Master?"

Chen Si'en's stared blankly for a moment, as his expression then changed a few times, before replying in a heavy voice, "I'm in the Long's Dining Hall, just come to the private box #0602."

"Understood!"

The call ended.

Raising his head to Zhang Tianfu, Chen Si'en then said in a heavy voice, "I told you not to be a busybody and meddle in tonight's business. Regardless of what happens, I'll take the responsibility."

Zhang Tianfu forced out a smile and said, "Young Master Chen, your family also has shares in the Long's Dining Hall. We'll be greatly affected if you were to create too big a matter."

"I told you that no matter how big the trouble I will take responsibility, didn't I?" Chen Si'en scornfully said.

After staying in silence for a while, Zhang Tianfu then slowly nodded and said, "Very well, then I'll go back to rest since I'm not feeling well tonight."

"Just go!" Chen Si'en gloomily said.

Long's Dining Hall, Jadewater Hall.

A party hall that was sufficient to accommodate hundreds of people was now filled with festivity. Rows of long tables were filled with various dishes and drinks. There was also a red carpet at the end of a half a meter platform, along with a microphone and a big sound system at both ends of the platform.

Inside the Jadewater Hall, dozens of senior executives of the Magnificent Tang Corp were merrily chatting and smiling. Most of the topics revolved around their mysterious Boss.

"Chief Wei, you're the most senior among the executives in the Magnificent Tang Corp. You should have seen our Big Boss, right? Can you tell us about him?" A middle-aged man smiled while holding a cup of red wine.

His question made the other four or five executives turn and look at Wei Zhongfeng.

"Well, since the Boss said he would come tonight, then he'll surely come, that's for sure." Wei Zhongfeng chuckled and said,

“You can’t wait to see Boss and get to know him, do you? Hmm, it’s 6:52 PM now. There’s eight minutes left to 7 PM. I believe Boss will surely come by seven.”

The middle-aged man smiled and said, “We know that we’ll meet Boss tonight, Chief Wei. But what we want to know is about his character, since we know nothing him! Just tell us a bit first, please, so we can prepare ourselves.”

“Well, our Boss is easy going, amiable and quite astute and smart.” Wei Zhongfeng said with a smile.

“All right!” They replied and nodded.

A few minutes later, as everyone was merrily chatting, Kang Xia and Andy came inside through the Jadewater Hall’s side entrance. As Andy walked down the platform, Kang Xia directly went to the innermost platform, took the microphone and said, “Everyone, may I have your attention, please. It’s two minutes to 7 PM. Since our Boss doesn’t like to waste time, he’ll be out right now. As of now, I’m asking everyone to give your best to applaud and welcome our Magnificent Tang Corp’s Big Boss... Tang... Xiu!”

Clap, clap, clap...

Just right as Kang Xia’s voice fell, continuous applause immediately followed.

# Chapter 427: Making Trouble

---

Walking inside from the side entrance, Tang Xiu looked at the company's top executives, wearing a faint smile on his handsome face. Although he basically didn't get himself involved in the operational management of the Magnificent Tang Corp, however, he had read the information about the company's top executives on the profiles Kang Xia gave him. Therefore, he could remember everyone's names, positions, and their traits and characteristics.

At this time, dozens of senior executives below the platform looked surprised, as it was hard for them to believe that Tang Xiu was their Boss. After all, Tang Xiu was way too young; even though he was very charmingly handsome and energetic.

"This is our Boss? Chief Kang is joking with us, right? This young man looks to be in his early 20s. How could he be our Boss?"

"Is it a mistake or something? He can't be our Boss, right? He's way too young."

"It's indeed rumored that our company's Boss is very young. But to think he's this young, this is unbelievable. Looking at his age, he seems to be a university student, right?"

"I heard that all the products of our corporation were researched and developed by our Big Boss. But he's too young. How could he develop so many products?"

"..."

Amidst everyone's incredulous babbling, Kang Xia let out an enchanting smile, as she stood in front of the microphone, and then looked at Tang Xiu. She then chuckled and said, "Everyone, you're not mistaken. He's our Magnificent Tang Corp's Big Boss, Mr. Tang Xiu. I know that each and every one of you is very surprised and shocked. Regardless, however young he may be, he's indeed the Magnificent Tang Corp's Big Boss."

“You should’ve already learned that our Boss is usually very low-key and doesn’t manage the operations of the company. It is not that he doesn’t want to handle it, but it’s because he’s very busy. Apart from the Magnificent Tang Corp’s businesses, our Boss also has another business to manage. Therefore, if you have the ambition to step on a bigger stage, our Boss will give you the chance to have a more glorious and better future as well.

“And now, let’s have a few words from our Boss.”

While looking at Kang Xia, who gave him the speaking position, Tang Xiu immediately let out a smile. His eyes slowly swept across the audience, as he then said, “I’m aware of the current development of Magnificent Tang Corporation. Likewise, I’m also very clear about the contribution made by all of you until now. I have to admit that I’m very relieved to have handed over the company management affairs to Kang Xia, so I hope that all of you can strictly adhere and obey her instructions. Shortly put, her commands are on my behalf and are my commands as well. If... in case someone dares to disobey orders or abuses your power to seek personal gain, you will be directly driven away from the Magnificent Tang Corporation.

“Speaking of this, those who are competent will be to stay, and those who are not will be dismissed. If you’re competent and able, the Magnificent Tang Corporation will give you a bigger stage for you to showcase yourself, as well as present you with an infinite future.”

After Tang Xiu spoke up to there, he took a moment of silence, as he then slowly said once again, “Last but not least, I would speak to you about tonight’s celebration banquet for our Magnificent Tang Corporation, for which is the recognition and approval of all of your achievements. Therefore, I hereby announce an increase in all senior executives’ salaries by 10%.”

Whoosh...

Right as Tang Xiu's voice fell, dozens of top executives of the Magnificent Tang Corp looked pleasantly surprised as they looked at Tang Xiu with fervor and enthusiasm.

For them, Tang Xiu's words of recognition were not at all on par with the money reward. They were all top executives of the Magnificent Tang Corp, and their salaries were already very good. Added with the bonuses, their salaries were already much higher than those of other big corporations. With the 10% increase now, the amount would surely increase even more.

Clap, clap, clap...

Unbeknownst to all as to whom took the lead, all top executives in the entire banquet hall suddenly applauded simultaneously, making a loud and thunderous sound.

Following that, Tang Xiu gave his speech position to Kang Xia and left the stage.

"First of all, I'm grateful and thankful to the Boss for his generosity. I believe everyone will work much more energetically in the future, right? Nevertheless, I hope that with the joint efforts of everyone in the future, our Magnificent Tang Corporation's businesses will grow bigger and bigger. I hope to see our company go international and expand into every corner of the world.

"Well, since tonight is our celebration party, without further ado, everyone can start to eat and drink."

After saying that, Kang Xia motioned for Andy.

With a smile hanging on the corner of her mouth, Andy came to the stage and said with a smile, "Well, Boss and Chief Kang didn't convey many words to us, but everyone must be very happy, right? Then, let tonight's party start!!"

Soft and gentle crystal lights shined in every corner of the hall.

As the Magnificent Tang Corp's Boss, Tang Xiu was naturally the person most sought out by everyone. Almost every top executive of

the company came to Tang Xiu, wanting to talk with him and show themselves before their Boss. To everyone's surprise, Tang Xiu could accurately say each of their names, their positions, as well as recognized and encouraged them all for their works.

Half an hour later, a beautiful music reverberated, as the lights in the banquet hall turned colorful, multicolored lights that were a common part of every party -- the ball.

Dancing. It was something Tang Xiu was not good at.

Regardless, he still complied when Kang Xia invited him. Under Kang Xia's instructions, he only spent a small effort to turn himself into a qualified dancing partner.

Bam...

The Jadewater Hall's front door was trampled open, as more than 20 big men and a handsome young man aggressively stormed into the banquet hall, akin to ferocious wolves or tigers. The dancing top executives of the Tang Magnificent Corp had their expressions slightly changed. As the lights turned brighter, everyone's eyes landed on Chen Si'en, who was walking through the front door.

Tang Xiu slightly furrowed his brows and released Kang Xia's supple, slender waist. He then strode toward Chen Si'en, whose expression was full of provocation.

"Did you come here to make trouble?" Tang Xiu's voice was chilling.

Upon seeing Tang Xiu, Chen Si'en looked like he saw a mortal enemy.. His eyes turned scarlet, as tightly gripped his fists and ferociously glared at Tang Xiu, "Yes! I came here to make trouble! Where's Andy? Get her here to see me!"

Andy walked over from the sideways. She then pointed at Chen Si'en and shouted, "Chen! Si'en! It seems like you were beaten too lightly by me, huh? SCRAM! Or else, don't blame me if I beat you

once again.”

Chen Si'en's eyes twitched, and the anger in his eyes turned thicker. He stared at Andy and scornfully shouted, “Andy, there's something you don't know. This Chen Si'en has never failed to get something I want, never. Tonight I'll give you a choice. Come with me, or I will smite this punk you call Boss. You only have half a minute to think.”

"You..."

Glancing at the big and powerful men Chen Si'en brought, a timid look appeared on Andy's face. However, as she recalled that Tang Xiu was there, the look quickly vanished. Just as she was about to speak, Tang Xiu stopped her.

While looking at Kang Xia, Tang Xiu chuckled and said, “How much are the clothes I'm wearing now?”

“Excluding the watch, all of them amount to almost 300 thousand.” Clueless as to what Tang Xiu had in mind, Kang Xia still replied respectfully.

Tang Xiu nodded, as his gaze then shifted to Chen Si'en. He smiled lightly and said, “Did you hear it? The price of my clothes is about 300 thousand yuan. If it were to be stained by blood this evening, I'd have to throw it out. Furthermore, the clothes I'm wearing cost at least a hundred times that. So, have you decided yet? Fail in provoking me, and not only will you make a fool of yourself, you'll also get retribution, plus 30 million in compensation for the loss of my clothes.”

"Hahaha..."

Chen Si'en laughed maniacally. Then, he said loudly, full of sarcasm, “You're mad. Do you think you can be arrogant before me just because you're the Magnificent Tang Corp's Boss? Can't you see what kind of situation you are in now? Hmph... you're just an idiot in my eyes.”

At this time, the Magnificent Tang Corp's top executives looked furious.

They were all the Magnificent Tang Corp's top executives. For Chen Si'en to humiliate their Boss, it was akin to humiliating themselves. Although many of them knew that Chen Si'en was powerful in Star City, but they didn't have a good impression of him. After all, Chen Si'en had repeatedly come to the company just to pursue Andy, which caused many to loathe him.

Additionally, their Big Boss, Tang Xiu, had just increased their salaries. Hence, many of them prepared to call the police.

The slight smile on Tang Xiu's face receded like a tidal wave. He calmly observed Chen Si'en's domineering and arrogant act, and then asked, "Are you finished?"

"I'm done. Let Andy choose by herself." Chen Si'en scornfully sneered, "Even if she chooses to go with me tonight, you will still end up beaten. You'll obediently lie on the hospital bed for months."

"Wow, I was originally hesitating as whether to give you a beating." Tang Xiu gave him a thumbs-up and sighed, "But since you said this, I won't stand on ceremony anymore."

The moment he finished speaking, Tang Xiu instantly appeared in front of Chen Si'en, his fists straightly punching Chen Si'en's face lightning fast.

A strong and agile figure suddenly appeared in front of Chen Si'en. It was a man with stocky bear-like hips and tiger-like back - Qiu Jian - who was blocking Tang Xiu's punch with his own fists. Despite being strong, he staggered backward after his fists clashed with Tang Xiu's. His staggering posture hit Chen Si'en behind him and almost made him fall to the floor. His complexion drastically changed, yet he stayed in shape and stood firmly still, his eagle-like eyes fixedly staring at Tang Xiu.

Tang Xiu slightly furrowed his brows, as he stood still and didn't move in the slightest. He looked at Qiu Jian with astonishment. He had never thought that this guy's strength and speed would be unexpectedly this powerful. Had it been an average person with several hundred pounds weigh daring to resist his punch, they would have easily been sent flying.

However, he didn't hesitate even for a bit. After Qiu Jian's figure stood firm, he dashed forward again. This time, he increased his speed and strength and instantly appeared in front of Qiu Jian. He shot a strong punch at Qiu Jian's face. As the man was sent flying upside down, Tang Xiu raised his leg to kick Qiu Jian's waist. Right after Qiu Jian was sent flying, Tang Xiu's figure appeared once again in front of Chen Si'en.

"You still dare to act arrogantly, despite bringing these worthless trash?"

Tang Xiu grabbed Chen Si'en's shirt and immediately slapped him dozens of times. After beating him into a pig-headed state, he kicked him in the stomach and sent him flying backward eight meters away, as he then landed and fainted on the floor.

"Get him!"

Upon seeing such a scene, the 20 big men brought by Chen Si'en instantly stormed toward Tang Xiu.

# Chapter 428: Betrayal

---

Over 70% of the Magnificent Tang Corporation's top executives were men. And due to Kang Xia's bold decision to use new people, nearly half of them were young men.

Therefore, after the twenty big men stormed over, several people led by Scarblade Qiang and Wei Zhongfeng chose to act together with Tang Xiu. They grabbed bottles and other items on the table and rushed to clash with the big men. Apart from the women and several timid men, the others went to join the group after a brief hesitation.

The fight was especially messy and chaotic.

Tang Xiu himself didn't expect that these top executives would act. Hence, he moved and acted quickly. Whenever one got injured, he immediately attacked the one who had injured him. After half a minute, the men brought by Chen Si'en were all beaten, while five or six Magnificent Tang Corporation's top executives suffered minor injuries.

"Shall we call the police, Boss?" Kang Xia had stopped many from calling the police. At this time, seeing that all the troublemakers had been subdued, she came to Tang Xiu and asked in a low voice.

"Don't call the cops." Tang Xiu shook his head and said, "It isn't over yet."

"But we have people injured. Should we send them to the hospital?" Kang Xia hesitantly nodded and asked.

Shaking his head again, Tang Xiu then strode toward the injured. He immediately gave them treatment. Some of the top executives had bleeding wounds, and after Tang Xiu gave them simple treatment, their wounds stopped bleeding.

"Everyone, thank you for acting together with me. After today's accident, I now realize that our Magnificent Tang Corporation's

top executives are very united and cohesive. Mark my words; whoever dares to bully any of our people, everyone must join hands to deal with them. If the opposite party has a strong background, call me at once; I'm your Boss, I'll support you." Tang Xiu looked around and heavily said.

Having said that, he then went toward the unconscious Chen Si'en. As he picked him up and slapped him a few times to wake him up, he then threw him to the floor as though a dead dog, and then said coldly, "All right, let us continue our talk. You brought your men to disturb the Magnificent Tang Corporation's party. What you did caused great damage to our company; some top executives of our company even got injured. The medical bills, the time wasted, the mental trauma, and another series of losses we have suffered, how will you compensate us?"

Chen Si'en shook his head as watched his men all knocked on the floor, huddling and groaning everywhere. Disbelief filled his eyes, as he could hardly believe what he saw. He rubbed his eyes, making sure that he wasn't seeing mistakenly.

However, the result was a disappointment, for his twenty men had indeed been completely beaten up.

"YOU..."

Chen Si'en's gaze landed on Tang Xiu as he opened his mouth to speak, yet couldn't utter any words. He just arrogantly shouted saying that he would make Tang Xiu pay and make him lie down on the hospital bed for months. In the end, however, never had he imagined that it would turn into such a situation.

Scornfully sneering, Tang Xiu grabbed a bottle of wine. He came to a big man next to Chen Si'en and smashed the bottle on his head. The big man miserably screamed as Tang Xiu grabbed his head, and then smeared his clothes with the man's blood. Following that, he turned to Chen Si'en and sneered, "You must pay 30 million in compensation for my clothes. Added with the

other losses, you must to pay no less than 200 million in compensation. Otherwise, not one of you will leave this banquet hall tonight!”

200 million?

Chen Si'en stared blankly, as his anger erupted yet again. He glared at Tang Xiu and got up with difficulty, bellowing angrily, “Surnamed Tang! Don't go too far! This father can take out 200 million, but do you think you can make it out alive to get it?”

Pa...

Tang Xiu slapped him again. He then faced Scarblade Qiang and pointed at a nearby chair. After Scarblade Qiang smilingly moved the chair over, Tang Xiu sat while crossing his legs, and then indifferently said, “Whether I'll be alive to spend it is my concern, you don't need to worry about it. I'll give you two hours. If you don't pay the 200 million by then, all of you will be beaten again in turns. After several beatings, I'm afraid you'll be lying in bed for a couple of months.”

Chen Si'en collapsed on the floor, using one of his hands to cover his face and the other to prop him up off the floor. After trying hard to sit, a fierce, scowling look emerged on his handsome face as he yelled sternly, “Surnamed Tang! You really have balls. Just you wait, just you wait...”

After roaring, he directly took out his mobile phone and dialed a number, calling out loudly after it was picked up, “Big Brother, the men you sent me were all beaten, and I got beaten up yet again!”

“Tell me the address!”

“Long's Dining Hall, Jadewater Hall.”

"Got it!"

After hanging up the phone, Chen Si'en glared hatefully toward Tang Xiu, shouting, “Just you wait, surnamed Tang! This matter is not over yet!”

Glancing at him with contempt and disdain, Tang Xiu turned to Scarblade Qiang and said, “I don’t want to hear him speak anymore. Knock him down!”

“Got it!”

As far as Scarblade Qiang was concerned, he was of a powerful bandit background. He grabbed a bottle and directly smashed it on Chen Si’en’s head, making him faint directly.

Sizemore Hot Spring Center.

After having just entered the hot spring, a cold glint flashed in Chen Sirui’s eyes, who was already dressed up. After making a phone call, he turned to look at Long Zhenglin, Fei Shan, and Huang Xiu, and lightly said, “I got something to deal with, so I can’t accompany you.”

Surprised, Long Zhenglin asked, “Where are you going?”

“My little brother got beaten up again.” Chen Sirui said indifferently, “The men I sent him also got beaten by the opposite party. I have to go to Long’s Dining Hall to see it myself.”

Long Zhenglin, Fei Shan, and Huang Xu exchanged dismayed glances, yet wore strange expressions on their faces. They didn’t expect that someone would be able to clean up the people sent by Chen Sirui, and even so rampantly beat up Chen Si’en.

Who could have such boldness? Who could be so rampant?

After pondering for a short while, Long Zhenglin then said, “Young Master Chen, you are someone I, Long Zhenglin, has invited to Star City. So your little brother is also my younger brother. If anything, I’m also a local snake of Star City; thus, I’ll naturally give you a hand as well. Let’s go to Long’s Dining Hall together! I actually want to see the punk who dares to beat up the Second Young Master of the Simao Group.”

Fei Shan and Huang Xu also said in unison, “Yea! We’re all buddies. Your business is our business!”

“Let’s go together!”

After being silent for a moment, Chen Sirui then nodded and said, “If so, I thank you in advance.”

An hour afterward, six cars arrived at Long’s Dining Hall’s entrance. As Chen Sirui and the other three got off, fifteen big men in black suits steadily came out from the cars one by one.

“Yong Master Long, Chen... Young Master Chen. Y-you’ve come.”

At the gate, the security captain grinned as he strode forward to greet them.

Giving him a cold snort in response, Chen Sirui ignored the security captain and walked inside. The group’s fierce and aggressive posture aroused the curiosity of many visitors.

Quickly, two big men pushed the Jadewater Hall’s front door, as Chen Sirui, Long Zhenglin, and the others rushed in in a threatening manner. Their anger turned fiercer after they saw the scene inside.

The tall and sturdy Long Zhenglin shouted, “Who the fuck got the balls to eat the bear and leopard’s heart? How dare you beat Second Young Master Chen? Get the fuck...”

Suddenly, his voice came to a halt, his face turning blank.

Huang Xu and Fei Shan, who were about to curse as well, gaped and wore incredulous looks after they spotted Tang Xiu sitting on a chair inside.

As for Chen Sirui, he didn’t know Tang Xiu. He only saw his unconscious younger brother, Chen Si’en, who had been beaten up, and looked at the twenty men sent by him lying down on the floor akin to dead dogs. Flames of anger burned crazily inside his heart. However, as a mature and calm person, he didn’t get muddle-headed due to his fury.

“Are you the one who injured my little brother?”

Giving him a cold and detached look in response, Tang Xiu’s eyes then moved to Long Zhenglin’s face and indifferently asked, “Well, well, Second Young Master Long, you do get along well with others! Are you going to stand up for this Chen Family too?”

"No!" Long Zhenglin hastily shook his head.

Chen Sirui stared blankly as he turned to look at Long Zhenglin, who was shaking his head as hard as he could, and frowned deeply.

Coldly snorting in response, Tang Xiu then looked at Huang Xu and Fei Shan and also asked lightly, “How about the two of you? Do you also want to stand up for the Chen Family?”

Huang Xu and Fei Shan exchanged looks. The duo forced out a smile at the same time, shaking their heads and saying in unison, “No, we got nothing to do with this matter.”

“Yea! We won’t meddle in, since you’re involved in this matter!”

Again, Chen Sirui was stunned and stared blankly. He looked at the Long Zhenglin, Fei Shan, and Huang Xu with an incredulous expression, because the three of them were so eager to help him before, saying that they would help him clean up the enemies. But, to think they were now...

“Long Zhenglin, Huang Xu, Fei Shan... What the fuck do you mean by this?” Chen Sirui asked with a scowl on his face.

After staying silent for a short while, Long Zhenglin suddenly said, “Young Master Chen, there’s something you may not be aware of. Your younger brother provoked the Magnificent Tang Corporation. Despite I myself not having something big, yet I also have a certain business under the Magnificent Tang Corp’s flag, and I also have small shares of the stock. So if your Chen Family is going to deal with the Magnificent Tang Corp, that means you will have to deal with me as well. If you really want to have a go, then don’t blame me for clashing with you without sparing

consideration for face.”

Stunned and shocked, Chen Sirui didn't expect that these people would be from the Magnificent Tang Corp. Suddenly, as if recalling something, his gaze then shifted toward Kang Xia, who was standing next to Tang Xiu, and his expression suddenly changed.

“Are you... Tang Xiu?”

“Never thought that a nobody such as I would be known to Young Master Chen.” Tang Xiu said lightly, “Should I feel flattered and honored or something?”

Chen Sirui finally understood why did Long Zhenglin, Fei Shan, and Huang Xu betray him. They had known Tang Xiu before, and even had a bit of friendship with him. In particular Long Zhenglin, for he was definitely on Tang Xiu's side. If he were to clash with Tang Xiu, Long Zhenglin would stand on Tang Xiu's side without a second thought.

# Chapter 429: Silently Swallowing Insult and Humiliation

---

Chen Sirui's mind raced. The anger on his face faded and was replaced by indifference. Though he knew nothing about Tang Xiu's background, he could guess that Tang Xiu was a very formidable adversary judging from Long Zhenglin's, Fei Shan's, and Huang Xu's attitudes.

Hence, he didn't want to immediately act without thoroughly investigating Tang Xiu's background. But he was sure of one thing; he'd probably suffer a loss tonight.

"Tang Xiu, although I don't know what is the conflict between you and my younger brother, I apologize if my younger brother is in the wrong. I have heard about you from Long Zhenglin, Fei Shan, and Huang Xu beforehand, so today, I'm thinking we need to lessen today's big issue to a small one and make it into a trivial matter." Chen Sirui calmly said after a moment of thought.

Is he giving in?

Dozens of the Magnificent Tang Corp's top executives were somewhat unable to believe the current situation. They had seen Chen Sirui and Long Zhenglin's group arrive with a threatening manner. They also expected a fight. But it was out of their imagination that Long Zhenglin, Huang Xu, and Fei Shan, who had followed Chen Sirui, would turn their backs on him.

Moreover, they didn't expect that Chen Si'en's big brother would actually choose to directly give in!

At this time, they felt admiration for Tang Xiu.

While calmly sitting on the chair, Tang Xiu observed Chen Sirui's indifference expression, and then replied with the same indifferent expression, "I'm not someone who likes causing trouble. But your little brother pursued a female executive of my company and

threw his tantrum at me just because he got rejected, disturbing our company's banquet with his men as well as attacking us. I don't think there's any way to make this big issue smaller."

"Then what do you want?" Chen Sirui knitted his brows.

Tang Xiu turned to Scarblade Qiang and lightly said, "Wake him up! Let his little brother tell him what I want."

Scarblade Qiang replied as he strode toward Chen Si'en and gave him a few slaps. After waking him up, and ignoring Chen Sirui's anger, he loudly shouted, "Hey, kiddo! Your big brother has admitted defeat before our Boss. He wants to know how things should be done tonight. Tell your big brother how to end tonight's matter."

After Chen Si'en came to his senses, he saw the scene in front of him, and immediately shouted, "Big Brother, it's them. This punk is surnamed Tang. He..."

"Shut the hell up!" Chen Sirui sternly shouted and interrupted him.

Stunned and shocked, Chen Si'en stared at Chen Sirui in disbelief. He opened his mouth, but he couldn't utter anything.

"Tell me, what the hell do they want?" Chen Sirui indifferently asked.

Chen Si'en turned his head to Tang Xiu before he faced his brother again. He fell into silence for a short while, as a mirthless smile slowly appeared on his face. He then shook his head and said, "Brother, I never thought that you would ask me such a ridiculous question while I got beaten up by others. Great, just great! I understand. 200 million. He wants 200 million as compensation! I can't get the money now, so you must help me! I'll pay you back later."

Frowning, Chen Sirui turned to look at the middle-aged man beside him and then whispered something. As the middle-aged

man left, he turned to Tang Xiu and then said, “The 200 million will be transferred to your account later. Are you satisfied now? Can I take my brother and the others?”

“You’re Young Master Chen, right?” Tang Xiu chuckled and said, “Well, you’re quite good considering you can endure that much. To people with such a disposition, especially if they are my enemies, I usually never let them go; for I am someone who always cut the weeds and dig up their roots. But today, in front of my company’s top executives, I don’t want to do so because I don’t want them to think I’m too ruthless. Your little brother should feel fortunate. Promise me something, and then you can leave.”

“What?” Asked Chen Sirui coldly.

While pointing at Chen Sirui, Tang Xiu said in a cold and detached tone, “From today henceforth, your little brother is not allowed to step into Star City ever again! Otherwise, I don’t mind paying your Chen Family in Blue City a visit. Of course, if you, brothers, want to exact your revenge at me, feel free to do so. I want to see how much ability your Chen Family has.”

“One day in the future, you will perhaps experience it.” Chen Sirui said indifferently, “Alright! I accept your condition.”

“Then go!” Killing intent flashed in Tang Xiu’s eyes as he said indifferently.

Motioning his men with his hand, Chen Sirui and a dozen big men immediately propped up Chen Si’en and their people and quickly left.

Then, Tang Xiu turned to Long Zhenglin, Fei Shan, and Huang Xu and lightly asked, “And you three, do you still have anything else to say?”

Grinning, Long Zhenglin came to Tang Xiu and said, “Eldest Brother, don’t give me that distant look, will ya? I really didn’t know that the person those Chen brothers provoked was you. Had

I known, you wouldn't need to act. I myself would act to pack up those brothers. Hehehe... are you okay now? If you are, I wanna drink with you. It's been hard to meet you, so you are not allowed to refuse! I'll cry if you do so!"

Fei Shan and Huang Xu exchanged looks, as Fei Shan then came to Tang Xiu, forced a smile and said, "Brother Tang, we both also didn't know, or else we wouldn't have come. If anything, we are friends. We don't want this trivial issue to affect our friendship."

Staying silent for a moment, Tang Xiu then nodded and said, "Zhenglin is right. It's not a crime if you don't know. Go back first! I'll tell Kang Xia to send you all a few boxes of Gods Nectar tomorrow. I said that I'd send you good wine, didn't I?"

A pleasantly surprised expression appeared on Fei Shan's and Huang Xu's faces. Huang Xu grinned, "Brother Tang, you're really worth befriending. If anything, we'll have a talk with the Chen Brothers after we go back, telling them to stay honest."

Nodding at him in response, Tang Xiu then watched the duo leave. Following that, he slowly got up looked at the Magnificent Tang Corp's top executives. He then said with a faint smile, "I really apologize for the sudden accident tonight. But from tonight's accident, you guys let me realize that you are all good employees of my Magnificent Tang Corporation. Thus, all the injured will be rewarded 10 million per person, whereas everyone else will receive 2 million each. And please, do take note of my words. If anyone bullies the brothers and sisters of our Magnificent Tang Corp, any one of you willing to stand up and help will be rewarded by me!"

"Thank you, Boss!"

Scarblade Qiang was the first to reply. His arm was wounded in the fight, hence he was also considered injured. The 10 million reward made him grin from ear to ear, and he couldn't help but laugh. Although he would be getting more than 10 million yuan as

dividend from his shares of the winery, but he would only get the money by the end of the year. Furthermore, 10 million yuan was not a small amount for him, to begin with.

At present, he couldn't help but admire himself for making the correct choice before.

“Thank you, Boss!”

“Thank you, Boss!”

The other top executives of the company who also joined the fight, even those who were not injured, were pleasantly surprised, as well as grateful. At this time, the way they looked at Tang Xiu was completely different than before.

Boss is generous! This fact made them very happy!

In only a night, their salaries had risen by 10%, and they also got rewards ranging from 2 million to 10 million yuan as well. It was just like a dream.

Those who didn't join in the fight looked quite vexed, and now deeply regret it. Had they joined the fray, even if they didn't help much, they could still have gotten a handsome reward!

As for the female executives, they felt fortunate. Though they quite regretted it, yet they were still able to calm themselves down. But the timid male executives only felt their face burning, regret churning their insides; they felt like their colleagues were looking at them with contempt.

They felt like drilling themselves into a burrow.

“All right! Those injured, go to the hospital for further treatment, whereas those who not injured are to help take them there.” Tang Xiu waved his hand and said, “As for Kang Xia and Andy, you two stay behind. Everyone else, go back first!”

A few minutes later, everyone had left, leaving only Kang Xia, Andy, and Long Zhenglin, who stood smilingly next to him.

Kang Xia wore a smiling expression, while Andy looked a bit uneasy. After all, it all happened because of her. What she was most afraid of was that Tang Xiu would hate her.

While looking at Andy's pitiful expression, Tang Xiu could only sigh inwardly. Regardless, he was still very satisfied since Andy also joined the fight before.

"Kang Xia, starting from today, you and Andy must have at least four bodyguards following each of you. Two of them are to stay in the light, while the other two will be in the dark. Those Chens are not friendly chaps, and I'm afraid they will attack you two out of desperation. Additionally, send two men to secretly follow and protect Scarblade Qiang as well." Tang Xiu instructed.

"No problem!" Kang Xia nodded and said, "Consider it done!"

Tang Xiu then looked at Andy and sighed, "Andy, the incident this time was not caused by you. It was because Chen Si'en was too unbridled. Don't hesitate to act in the same way if you were to encounter a similar situation again in the future. Just beat them up if you want to, and I'll do what I can do to support you."

Upon hearing this, Andy raised her head to look at Tang Xiu. Mist covered her limpid, big eyes. She then quickly wiped her eyes and repeatedly nodded, saying, "Boss, thanks a lot for not disliking me because of today's matter. That makes me very happy. I'll listen to you; I'll listen to everything you say, and will do everything you instruct me to do.

"Hahaha." Tang Xiu couldn't help but burst into laughter, "All right, you're the Magnificent Tang Corp's Financial Department Head, so stop acting like a little girl, okay? You and Kang Xia are my people, how could I dislike you? As a matter of fact, I also want to praise you for doing very well in another area better than Kang Xia."

At the side, after hearing Tang Xiu's words, Long Zhenglin was amazed, "Did I hear wrong or something? Eldest Brother, you took

both Belles—Kang Xia, and the Little Angel—Andy? They... they are your women?”

“What the hell?” Tang Xiu cussed, “What gibberish are you spouting? No one ever said that! Are you dumb or something?”

“Ugh...!”

Long Zhenglin scratched his head and foolishly laughed, realizing that he had misunderstood.

# Chapter 430: The Thought to Retaliate is Breeding

---

Kang Xia was rather helpless at the moment. She now realized that not only did Tang Xiu value her and Andy's ability to run the company, but also attached importance to their cultivation.

"I'll definitely work hard, Boss!" Kang Xia seriously said.

"Remember your words, for I hope to see you reach Andy's level soon." Tang Xiu said with a smile, "When you have reached it I'll take you to visit Jingmen Island."

"Okay!"

Kang Xia always wanted to visit the Everlasting Feast Hall's HQ in Jingmen Island. Tang Xiu's promise made that wish stronger, spurring her to work harder from now on.

"You two gotta get back too!" Tang Xiu waved his hand and said, "Anyways, I'll be going back to Shanghai early in the morning. The issues in the Magnificent Tang Corp, as always, will be handed over to you."

"You're going back to Shanghai tomorrow, Boss?" Kang Xia said quickly, "Then... when will you come back?"

"Relax!" Tang Xiu said with a smile, "It's September 20th now. I'll be back on holiday in November."

After hearing that, Kang Xia suddenly smiled and nodded, "All right, we'll take our leave first then! Take good care of your health, Boss!"

Tang Xiu nodded and smiled in reply.

After Kang Xia and Andy left, Long Zhenglin rubbed his chin and smirked, "Well, I dare say that Kang Xia has definitely fallen for you, Brother. Her eyes, expression, and tone when speaking to you are definitely the appearance of a woman who hates to part with

her lover.”

“Second Young Master Long, it’s been some time since we last met, I just realized you have made progress in speaking honeyed words!” Tang Xiu said with a smile, “Tell me something, you went to play around Blue City recently, did you get something good after fooling around there?”

The smile on Long Zhenglin’s face solidified. A short while after, he scratched the back of his head, forced out a smile and said, “Big Bro, can we skip talking about this sad topic?”

“Well, I gotta remind you, buddy. Though you’re forthright and loyal to your buddies, that sort of approach kind of courts disaster and causes you to easily become enemies with others. If anything, you gotta stop fooling around, buddy. Your Long Family is illustrious enough, but there still are many big families in the country that are far stronger and more terrifying.”

Again, the smile on Long Zhenglin’s face came to a halt. He was not a fool and slow-witted person. He had thought about something through tonight’s matter. Now, when he heard Tang Xiu’s words, he silently nodded and said, “Yeah, I have thought about that too, Eldest Brother.”

“You know your own heart the best.” Tang Xiu laughed and said, “Anyways, I haven’t had a bite the whole night. Let’s go! Didn’t you want to take me to your place for a meal?”

“Huh?” Long Zhenglin was pleasantly surprised, “You wanna go with me, bro?”

“My clothes are covered all over with blood. My parents will surely interrogate me when I got home.” Tang Xiu unbuttoned his coat and took it off, saying, “So, let’s get to your place. I need to take a shower, and then we will have some wine. I got some Gods Nectar stuffed in my car’s trunk.”

Long Zhenglin’s eyes lit up as he walked alongside Tang Xiu

outside. He chuckled and then grinned, “Eldest Brother, you promised to give some Gods Nectar to Fei Shan and Huang Xu. Don’t tell me you’re disregarding me in favor of the others? No matter what, I want ten... no... I want twenty boxes of Gods Nectar!”

“All right, I’ll give you thirty boxes!” Tang Xiu glanced at him and lightly said, “But you’ll give ten boxes to your old man and ten boxes to your big brother.”

Suddenly, as if recalling something, he took his mobile phone out and dialed Kang Xia’s cell number. After Kang Xia answered the call, he spoke, “Find the time to send Gods Nectar to Chen Zhizhong and Yuan Zhengxuan in these next two days; ten boxes each.”

“OK!” Kang Xia chuckled and softly said.

“Also, prepare five boxes for me and send someone to deliver it to South Gate Town.” Tang Xiu said, “I’ll take them to Shanghai tomorrow.”

“Okay, got it!” Kang Xia promised again.

After ending the call, Tang Xiu and Long Zhenglin walked out of Long’s Dining Hall. Under the security’s awed gazes, he took the car keys from one of the security guards, entered the car and left.

The villa Long Zhenglin lived in was located in the vicinity of Star City University. Whether it was the location or the environment, it was simply excellent. Tang Xiu learned from Long Zhenglin that he chose to buy this villa because it was easy for him to chase female students from Star City University.

Star City’s Yalong Garden.

The place was an upscale residential complex of Star City. Although it was not a single villa, those who could afford to buy a house there were counted as riches. Chen Sirui usually stayed here when he came to Star City.

Normally, every time Chen Sirui came here, he was feeling either calm or joyful. But today, his face was ice-cold, while his heart was blazing with anger. But, Chen Si'en behind him had a bloody nose and a swollen face, and he hardly looked like before. After entering the house, he started smashing things in a rage.

“Brother, just tell me. Why?”

Chen Si'en's eyes were as though able to spray flame. After venting his anger, he panted and gasped, bellowing at Chen Sirui.

As for Chen Sirui, he sat at the sofa and pointed to the sofa opposite him. He then lightly said, “I wouldn't have let Tang Xiu stand still and walk out of the hotel if it were in Blue City, even if I had to use everything I had. But Star City is their turf. No matter what, however strong a dragon maybe, it can never suppress the local snakes. You should clearly know about this as well.”

“FUCKING FART!” Chen Si'en roared, “That Tang Xiu is very strong, but the people around him were nothing but a fucking mob. I'll never believe that our Chen Family is inferior to him!”

“Do you think I would compromise if it were only Tang Xiu?” Chen Sirui coldly snorted.

“Who else could it be?” Chen Si'en looked blank, as he asked with a stiff expression.

“The Long Family.” Chen Sirui said.

“Are you fucking kidding me, Brother?” Chen Si'en shouted, “Long Zhenglin is just a good-for-nothing playboy, can he even represent the Long Family?”

“Compared to you, I am much clearer about the disposition of the Long Family's Head—Long Hanwen.” Chen Sirui said indifferently, “He's a doting parent. If Long Zhenglin were to intervene, and we had clash against him, we will inevitably face Long Hanwen's retaliation. Furthermore, Long Zhenglin has clearly said that he has shares in the Magnificent Tang Corp. That

company has several types of products, and each one of them could earn quite an amount of profit. Thus, if we were to disturb the interests of the company, it will be equal to strike at the Long Family's interests as well. Facing this situation, don't you think if we acted in Star City without thinking about the consequences the Long Family wouldn't act as well?"

Chen Si'en fell into silence. In normal times, he was very astute and intelligent. The very reason he was so reckless tonight was because he got totally muddle-headed due to a broken heart. And now, after thinking about it further, he knew that what his big brother said made sense.

"Then, should we just suffer in silence?"

"Our Chen Family never had the custom of suffering losses." Chen Sirui sneered, "That Tang Xiu acted crazily tonight, but I'll make sure to make him cry one day! Just wait, that day won't be too far away!"

Knock, knock...

Right as his voice fell, hard knocks sounded from the door.

Chen Sirui got up and opened the door. When he saw Huang Xu and Fei Shan standing outside, he immediately frowned and coldly said, "What the hell do you want?"

Fei Shan forced a smile and said, "I want to tell you something. That's why I came here."

Chen Sirui was silent for a moment before walking inside.

After Huang Xu and Fei Shan entered the living room, the duo sat directly facing Chen Sirui. Fei Shan then straightforwardly said, "Sirui, listen to me. Just let tonight's incident end here and now. Don't ever think to retaliate. Just consider it as you spending some money to learn a lesson."

"That's right! We also haven't figured out clearly about Tang Xiu's background so far." Huang Xu also nodded, "So you had

better dispel any ideas of revenge! Like people say, it's better to get rid of an enmity than keep it alive. Besides, we're all businessmen, to begin with. Maybe you, him, and we will cooperate in some way in the future."

"If the two of you come only came to persuade me, I want you to scram now!" Chen Sirui coldly said, "That punk surnamed Tang has gone too far, I absolutely can never let it go! You said you don't know his background clearly, then I will investigate him. I wanna know how much he has in store."

Huang Xu and Fei Shan exchanged looks as they forced out wry smiles. After staying silent for a short period of time, Fei Shan then slowly asked, "Brother Sirui, you should know about Star City's Zhang Family back then, right?"

Chen Sirui frowned, and then lightly said, "Was it the Zhang Family that was decimated, and their group of companies was then divided by some people?"

"Yes. I'm talking about that Zhang Family." Fei Shan nodded.

"I know about them. But what are you saying, exactly?" Chen Sirui coldly said.

"What I wanna tell you is the reason as to why the Zhangs were exterminated." Fei Shan solemnly said, "That many forces acting simultaneously to destroy the Zhang Family was entirely because of Tang Xiu. Now, I wanna ask you something. Is your Chen Family able to uproot and decimate the Zhangs within such a short period of time?"

Chen Sirui's countenance changed, and then he said in a deep and heavy voice, "Fei Shan, we're all friends. I never once thought for you to make up this reason just because you don't want me to retaliate."

"If you think what I told you is a farce I deliberately made up, I can leave at once." Fei Shan sneered, "But what I know is far from

what your Chen Family can investigate.”

Chen Sirui’s eyes flickered and a glint flashed from them. His expression and tone then eased as he said, “Continue.”

“The reason as to why Tang Xiu had a conflict with the Zhangs, was because of Zhang Deqin and Zhang Yongjin, the Zhangs’ younger generation. The two siblings wanted Tang Xiu’s life, thus, Tang Xiu then simply contacted all those forces to deal with the Zhang Family. As far as I know, Star City’s Endless Virtue Pharmaceutical’s Big Boss—Chen Zhizhong is Tang Xiu’s disciple, while the Long Family and Tang Xiu have a very close relationship. That New City project is also very deeply related with him. As for the other forces, I think you might have guessed it already.”

“No, I didn’t.” Chen Sirui furrowed his brows.

“The architectural design blueprint for the New City was devised from Tang Xiu’s hand.” Fei Shan said lightly, “And at present, the many domestic forces involved in the project were the forces who originally joined hands to destroy the Zhang Family.”

Chen Sirui abruptly got up, disbelief covered all over his face. He then hurriedly said, “You mean... the Jingmen Island’s Ouyang Family, the Chu Family of Beijing, the Bai Family, and the Miao Group of Haiqing, as well as some other mysterious forces, once participated in the incident of the Zhang Family’s destruction?”

## Chapter 431: Willing but Weak

---

While looking at the shocked Chen Sirui, Fei Shan lightly said, “I can’t say for 100% certainty whether or not these forces were involved. But I dare say that all the Zhangs’ properties had been divided up by them after they were destroyed. Everyone here is smart, I’m sure you’re clear what this means, right?”

Chen Sirui fell into silence.

Despite his Chen Family being quite illustrious and twice stronger than the Zhang Family, yet he was still greatly shocked after hearing Fei Shan’s words.

If what Fei Shan said was true, then Tang Xiu’s ability was far beyond what he had estimated. Once his family began to take action against Tang Xiu, it was very likely that they would be attacked by these forces as well.

“Fei Shan, though what you said may shock Young Master Chen, I don’t think he’ll be actually scared.” Huang Xu suddenly said, “I think we gotta tell him the biggest card Tang Xiu has on hand so that he can dispel any ideas of revenge against Tang Xiu!”

“Huh?” Chen Sirui hurriedly asked, “Tang Xiu still has another card? What is it?”

Coldly looking at him, Huang Xu then indifferently said, “It’s been quite some time since Long Zhenglin called me to fool around. We used to hang together, hence he disclosed some news after getting drunk. That was related to Tang Xiu’s background. Now tell me, do you think Tang Xiu would be able to manage his Magnificent Tang Corp alone so well if he didn’t have a formidable background?”

“What’s his background?” Chen Sirui asked deeply.

“He’s a member of the Tang Family of Beijing!” Huang Xiu said.

Hiss... Chen Sirui was startled, and he couldn’t help but take a

gasp of cool air.

How could he not know the Tang Family of Beijing? He once went with his grandfather, who was the topmost ranked authority in his Chen Family to Beijing, to visit some top figures from the illustrious families there. However, since the Tang Family's Head was someone of the topmost level, his grandfather wasn't even qualified to meet him. Eventually, the one to meet his grandfather was Tang Guoshou, the Tang Family's Third Master. Just merely Tang Guoshou was someone whose high status was enough to make the Chen Family's Head and his grandson look up to.

"Tang... Tang Xiu is really a member of Beijing's Tang Family?"

"Yeah, I don't think Long Zhenglin needs to boast about this matter." Huang Xu said, "Furthermore, after Fei Shan and I heard this news from his mouth, we also asked our friend in the capital to verify it. Do you know what we've found?"

"What?" Chen Sirui quickly asked.

"The Tang Family's offspring, who had been missing for many years, had just been found recently. The Tang Family's Head—Tang Guosheng, the most prominent figure in the family, is that person's grandfather. Subsequently, Fei Shan and I secretly investigated the matters related to Tang Xiu. We found that about four months ago, he was simply an idiot whose brain got damaged or something. But suddenly, he changed and became very skillful. No matter being his studies, personal connections, and doing business, he simply shocked people to the core. Now, tell me, the moment the Tang Family found their missing descendant Tang Xiu began to expose his dazzling brilliance. Don't you think it funny?"

Once again, Chen Sirui fell into silence.

From Fei Shan and Huang Xu, he finally understood what kind of figure his younger brother had provoked. It was no wonder that Tang Xiu had figured out that he was from the Blue City's Chen Family. It was not strange that he dared to be so rampant and

domineering.

“Chen Sirui, we already said what we wanted to say.” Huang Xu solemnly said, “If you don’t believe it, feel free to use all your Chen Family’s power to investigate Tang Xiu’s background. See for yourself whether what we said is true or not. As for your revenge, you brothers gotta think about it carefully before you make a decision.”

Fei Shan stood up and said, “We come here to tell you this because we have been friends with you for many years. If you don’t want to listen to our advice and insist on acting willfully, then don’t blame us for not reminding you.”

Chen Sirui took a deep breath and said, “Fei Shan, Huang Xiu, I’m very grateful to you for coming to tell me this matter. If anything, I’ll send some people to investigate Tang Xiu. If his background is really like what you said, I’m afraid we won’t have the guts despite having the determination to retaliate. Hence, you can rest your worries.”

“Okay!” Huang Xiu and Fei Shan’s face eased a lot. They then left shortly after.

The living room was devoid of any sound. Chen Sirui glanced at his little brother, Chen Si’en, and indifferently said, “You heard what Fei Shan and Huang Xu said. If that Tang Xiu is as terrifying as they said, we can only swallow this humiliation in silence.”

Coldness flashed from Chen Si’en’s eyes, as he icily said, “If the Tang Family of Beijing is really the one behind him, the Chen Family needs not be involved in my enmity. If worst comes to worst, I can still hire assassins from overseas.”

Pa...!

Chen Sirui slapped Chen Si’en’s swollen face. He grabbed his shirt and sternly yelled, “Didn’t you hear the reason of the Zhangs’ destruction? If you hire assassins to kill him, will the Tangs do

nothing about that? With their power, it will be extremely easy for them to investigate it and find you. Do you think you can really separate cleanly from the Chens? By then, when the Tang Family's fury erupts, they will vent it directly on our Chen Family. Do you fucking want our entire family buried along with you?"

"I..." Chen Si'en covered his cheek. He opened his mouth, yet he didn't know what to say.

That's right! If the Tangs acted out of revenge, not only would they retaliate against him, the Chens would be implicated as well.

At this time, a deep sense of powerlessness grew inside him.

Late at night.

Tang Xiu was driving back to South Gate Town. He took a shower at Long Zhenglin's place and put on another set of clothes Kang Xia bought him. He then immediately went home after having a bite and a drink. As for Long Zhenglin, the fella had drank a little more, crawling to the bunk and falling asleep.

When the Land Rover SUV drove into the villa's courtyard entrance, Tang Xiu discovered that the lights inside were still on. Su Lingyun sat leaning on the chair inside the living room, reading books; while Tang Yunde sat next to her, holding a laptop and looking at something.

The car's headlights alarmed them.

Su Lingyun got up from the sofa and looked slightly excited. She came outside half running, looking at Tang Xiu get down from the car. A bright smiling face appeared on her rosy face.

"Son, I heard from your dad that you came back at noon today while I was asleep. Why didn't you wake me up?" Su Lingyun said with a smile.

"Mom, you were sleeping so soundly that I didn't to wake you. Aren't I here now?" Tang Xiu laughed.

“Just see how I teach you a lesson if you hadn’t come back.” Su Lingyun smiled with satisfaction, “By the way, shouldn’t you be in Shanghai?”

“The new term hasn’t officially started yet.” Tang Xiu said with a smile, “So I came back to give a celebration party for the Magnificent Tang Corp’s top executives before the classes officially started.”

Ring, ring... An SMS notification sounded from Tang Xiu’s mobile phone. As he took out his mobile and read the short message, a slight smile appeared on his face. The content showed that 200 million yuan had just been transferred to his bank account.

After seeing Tang Xiu put away his mobile phone, Su Lingyun asked, “Have you had dinner, sonny? I’ll prepare something for you to eat if you’re hungry.”

“I’m not hungry, Mom. I already ate.” Tang Xiu replied with a smile.

“Little Yun, Xiu’er has come back, so you can rest your worries!” Tang Yunde laughed, “It’s kind of late, and he’s been busy all day; he should be tired. Just let him rest early! You can talk to him tomorrow.”

“Ah, that’s right. Xiu’er has just come back from Shanghai, yet you still had to go to your company to work. You must be tired. Xiu’er, go rest, quickly!”

“Okay, Mom!”

Tang Xiu gave her a slight smile and didn’t stay any longer. He then went to his room on the second floor. After transferring the 200 million to the company’s bank account, Tang Xiu then sent Kang Xia an SMS, put on casual clothing, and then laid down on the bed.

The next morning.

After accompanying his parents to breakfast, Tang Xiu decided to leave for Shanghai. He didn't take the plane since there was still much time and directly drove his Land Rover SUV. He only brought the little fierce beast he had tamed as he rushed toward Shanghai.

On the way there, he received a call from Gu Xiaoxue and learned that the homeless children had been escorted to Jingmen Island and had safely arrived at the Everlasting Feast Hall's HQ. Gu Xiaoxue had also assigned some people to settle them properly.

Tang Xiu then instructed Gu Xiaoxue to assign the Everlasting Feast Hall's experts to help him carry out a five-month training program to screen out the best ten children.

4 PM.

Tang Xiu finally arrived at Shanghai University. He drove around the campus and found no one in the classroom. He then came to the dorm and found that its door was locked. Having no choice, he then dialed Yue Kai's cell number.

"Hey, Eldest Brother Tang, you're still kicking!"

Just as the phone call connected, Yue Kai's cry came out of the phone along with chaotic sounds accompanying his voice at the same time.

"I'm in the dorm, where are you now?" Tang Xiu curiously asked.

"I'm in the campus' assembly hall!" Yue Kai called out, "Our campus will hold a freshmen welcome party tomorrow. Our classmates who signed up for the show are rehearsing now."

Freshmen welcome party?

Tang Xiu faintly smiled and said, "Got it! I'll go find you!"

After hanging up the phone, Tang Xiu then left the male student's dormitory. After asking around, he quickly found the

campus' assembly hall. After entering, he then found that it was very lively inside. The big stage was divided into many small areas, while many students were rehearsing for the show tomorrow.

“Hey, Brother Tang, come here!”

Hu Qingsong's loud voice gushing out with a thick northeastern accent came over.

Holding back a smile, Tang Xiu then went toward them and asked, “What kind of show are you going to perform?”

Rolling his eyes, Hu Qingsong shook his head and said, “Nope, none of the sort. We got no talent at all. Besides, there's no way we'll sign up for a program and go on stage just to disgrace ourselves! However, how about you, big bro? You didn't sign up for the military training. Do you want to sign up for the show? But, I think someone already signed you up for it.”

“Huh?” Tang Xiu stared blankly, confused, “Someone signed me up? Who?”

## Chapter 432: Showing Off

---

Pulling Tang Xiu's sleeves, Hu Qingsong pointed to the place where most of the onlookers were gathered. He laughed and said, "But of course! She's the First Beauty of the Ten Great Campus Belles of our Shanghai University!"

'The top ten campus belles? And the number one beauty?'

An odd expression emerged in Tang Xiu's eyes before he asked, "Our Shanghai University has such a Campus Belles ranking? Who exactly is this number one belle?"

"Of course it's your good friend!" Hu Qingsong grinned and said, "She's Mu Wanying, the one you introduced to us. Hehehe... welp, too many people gathered there, else you could have seen her."

Releasing his spiritual sense, Tang Xiu instantly saw the slim Mu Wanying standing gracefully in the middle of the crowd, watching several girls performing a hip-hop dance. Soon after, he retracted his spiritual sense, shaking his head and said with a smile, "She signed up for me, but it shouldn't be counted, no? Doesn't she come to our campus to attend a graduate program? She's not our classmate at all, you know."

"Hahaha!" Zhao Liang laughed and said, "You don't know yet, big bro Tang! Our teacher-in-charge Han accepted the belle—Mu Wanying's advice to fill in your name on the program list. But as for what talent you must perform in the show, it's empty! The reason was to let you decide for yourself should you come back! Hence, our brothers are kind of waiting for you, wanting to see the show you are performing at."

Tang Xiu forced out a smile, and said, "It couldn't be. Can it be OK like this? Can I refuse?"

"Nope." Zhao Liang shook his head and said, "The truth is the program has been reported to the press and there's no way to be

removed! Unless you are absent, no one can take you off by that time. Nevertheless, should you be absent, you'll probably be scorned by all students and the school will even deduct your credits and grades, and you'll be sent a warning letter or something."

Tang Xiu hesitated before he eventually forced a smile, shaking his head and said, "Ah, forget it then. If I gotta perform in the show, then so be it! It's no big deal either. I have no other skills to boast, but I have never afraid to showcase any talents or skills. Be it a game of chess, playing zither, painting and making calligraphy; I'm kinda good at all those. You can say I'm all good, be it in verses, ditties, odes, and songs. Shortly put, I'll be sure to make everyone shocked when I'm on stage."

"Yeah, right!"

The Yue Kai, Zhao Laing, and Hu Qingsong trio gave a thumbs-up to Tang Xiu at the same time.

"Brothers, I came back!"

The tanned Xue Chao came running enthusiastically from the distance, carrying a few bottles of mineral water. When he saw Tang Xiu, he immediately called out in a pleasantly surprised way, "Wow, Boss Tang, you're also back! Great! We brothers finally got together!"

"Xue Chao, has your injury been healed already?" Tang Xiu asked with a smile.

"Well, us mountain dwellers have solid skin and thick flesh." Xue Chao patted his chest and grinned, "You see, I'm not even having problems with jumping continuously."

"You should take it easy just the same," Tang Xiu laughed and said.

"No problem." Xue Chao nodded and smiled, "Anyhow, I just got paid, but I won't pay back the money I owe you as of yet since I

want to treat you tonight. It's kinda a token of my gratitude to you."

Yue Kai and the others already knew about Tang Xiu's act of lending money to Xue Chao. When they heard his words, Yue Kai quickly shouted, "No no no. It won't be your turn to treat him tonight! Eldest Brother Tang has missed the appointment a few times already, so tonight's treat is on him. Besides, we went to participate in the military training and are all dead tired, while he was like enjoying himself outside. Hence, we cannot and must not let him off easily! Brothers, rack your brains about where to go and have fun tonight. We must make him bleed well regardless!"

"True that! I second that idea!" Zhao Liang raised his hand, adding to the vote, "I agree with him. Eldest Brother is usually very low-key, but he's definitely not stingy or a miser. I suggest that we follow the criteria Yue Kai used last time, and make Eldest Brother Tang give us an emperor-like treat."

Hu Qingsong's eyes went round. He suddenly smirked and said, "Wait, wait! Brothers, Eldest Brother Tang promised us something, don't you all remember it? He said he'll help introduce the top belle Mu to us, and he has delayed it until now. So I think that he must invite the great belle Mu to come here."

"Agree!"

"That's a great idea!"

"I second that!"

The Yue Kai trio suddenly looked energetic and very excited as their eyes turned on Tang Xiu one by one.

Tang Xiu forced a wry smile and said, "Excuse me, buddies. I'm not particularly familiar with Mu Wanying, got it? Would she even agree if I were to invite her?"

"She should be!" Yue Kai said loudly.

"Try, just try it!" Hu Qingsong exclaimed.

After a moment's hesitation, Tang Xiu finally nodded and said with a smile, "Okay! I'll ask her then. You all wait here."

Having said that, he went over to the location where Mu Wanying was standing. After squeezing himself into the innermost area, he called out loudly, "Mu Wanying, I'm going to treat a few of my classmates to a meal tonight. Do you wanna come with us?"

At this moment, Mu Wanying's concentration was focused on several of her sisters from her dormitory who were performing a hip-hop dance. When she heard someone calling out to her loudly, and even inviting her to a dinner under the gaze of the crowd's eyes, she immediately furrowed her brow. But when she turned around and saw Tang Xiu's faint smile, she looked dazed, and the furrowed brow went back to normal. She then walked over in front of Tang Xiu, and smilingly said, "That would great! But can I bring some of my good sisters from our dorm? We also will have a meal together this evening!"

Tang Xiu nodded and said, "No problem!"

Those students who were watching them in the surroundings, and heard the conversation between Tang Xiu and Mu Wanying, suddenly got all stirred up. Many of male students gave a hostile look toward Tang Xiu, and their expressions when seeing him turned particularly bad.

At this time, a good-looking, handsome male student dressed in famous brand apparel, looked at Mu Wanying and said loudly, "Mu Wanying, I also want to treat you a meal tonight. Come with me tonight! I have reserved a private box in the city's restaurant."

"I'm sorry! I just promised someone else, so I can't go with you!" Mu Wanying shot a glance at him, shaking her head as she replied.

After saying that, she turned around to walk toward the three female students nearby who were performing the hip-hop dance, clapping and calling them out, "Girls, no jumping yet. The person I'm idolizing is asking us to have a meal together tonight. Do you

want to go together with us?”

The three dancing girls stopped moving and came to Mu Wanying's side with a curious look on their faces. One of them was a tall, pretty girl who then asked curiously, “Is it really your idol, Sis Wanying? You have someone you fancy on our campus?”

While pointing to Tang Xiu, Mu Wanying said with a smile, “He's my idol, and he's in this year's freshman class on our campus.”

The tall girl said incredulously, “Are you not kidding me, Sis Wanying? How could such a freshman be your idol? Don't tell me you already knew him before?”

“Yup, we met and became acquaintances before he studied at Shanghai University.” Mu Wanying chuckled and said with a slight smile, “But he's really my idol. So, do you want to come with us or not?”

“I'll go!”

“Count me in!”

The other two female students who had eyed Tang Xiu a few times out of curiosity replied with a chuckle. Their eyes when taking a look at Tang Xiu were particularly bright. After all, handsome boys were popular everywhere, to begin with.

When the tall girl saw him, she nodded and said, “Well I must go too, since you are all leaving. This handsome fella wears some pretty stylish clothes, and he seems very well-off too. So we gotta make him bleed good tonight.”

Tang Xiu let out a cool smile, and said, “All right, you can go back to your activities! Let's gather at the campus entrance at 6 p.m. then!”

“Okay!” Mu Wanying nodded with a smile.

Tang Xiu didn't stop and walked toward the outside under the envious and jealous gazes of numerous male students. After he

came back to the Yue Kai quartet, he looked at their anticipating expressions, and immediately laughed, “Well, mission accomplished. It’s not only Mu Wanying who will go with us to dinner tonight. Her other dorm sisters will come along with us as well.”

“Hooray! Long live Eldest Brother Tang!”

“Nicely done, mate!”

Yue Kai and Zhao Liang were pleasantly surprised and exclaimed their appreciation.

Shaking his head as a response, Tang Xiu then smiled and said, “You had better not feel satisfied already. You gotta show what you really are and your abilities if you want to pursue Mu Wanying. Anyways, is there anything other reason for you to be staying here?”

“Nope, it’s nothing really.” Hu Qingsong shook his head and said, “We simply come here to see the belles.”

Tang Xiu laughed and said, “If it’s okay, then let’s leave! It’s already 4:30 p.m. now. I made an appointment with them at 6 p.m.”

Because tonight he would be able to have a dinner with the campus’s first belle, how could Yue Kai still have the thoughts to feast his eyes on the belles? Thus, he was the first one to call out, “Go go go!”

“Let’s go!” Hu Qingsong also grinned and said, “Let us dress up, and showing off our skill to pick up hot chicks tonight!”

“Yes!” Zhao Ling also laughed.

It was only Xue Chao who wasn’t budged at all by those belles. He had a clear conscience and pure mind inside. His mind was all focused on his wife and son, and naturally had no intentions at all toward other beautiful women. The group of five youths then merrily chatted as they left the campus assembly hall.

“Get in!” Yue Kai waved his hand, and the five youths got into his BMW.

-----

After arriving at the dorm, Hu Qingsong pointed to the Audi A4 next to Tang Xiu’s Land Rover SUV. He smirked and said, “Eldest Brother Tang, do you see that? That’s a new car I bought. Though it’s rather not as good as Yue Kai’s BMW, driving kinda gives me some face.”

Looking at his smug appearance, Tang Xiu couldn’t help laughing.

As honest and simple as he was, once Xue Chao saw Hu Qingsong’s smug look, suddenly said in a low voice, “An Audi A4 is nothing much. Boss Tang has a lot of better cars than that!”

Hu Qingsong stared at him, as he immediately roared with laughter and said, “Xue Chao, to think that you would be holding his stinky feet like that, what kind of hypnosis has Eldest Brother Tang has done to you? If he had so many nice cars, he would have brought them to school and showed them off, no?”

“I did not...” After hearing this, Xue Chao anxiously rebutted hesitantly.

Tang Xiu patted his shoulder and said with a smile, “Old Hu, what you said is true. If I had a good car, I definitely would’ve driven it to school already. Take a look at that Land Rover SUV, what do you think about it?”

Startled, Hu Qingsong stared blankly as he then nodded and said, “It’s good. That car should be worth a million! I just browsed it, and the price is still high, at least two million or so.”

Tang Xiu then took his car key and pressed the button... and the four corner lights of the Land Rover SUV flashed. He then shook his hand and smiled, “I’m sorry, but that car is really mine.”

"..."

Stunned and dumbfounded, Hu Qingsong stared blankly at Tang Xiu, an incredulous look on his face. Even Yue Kai and Zhao Liang were tongue-tied and dumbfounded when they stared at Tang Xiu and the car key in his hand.

A smile resurfaced on Xue Chao's face, as he said loudly, "Did you see it? I told you that Boss Tang has tons of good cars. In his villa's garage, there is..."

## Chapter 433: A True Color of a Man

---

Tang Xiu secretly sighed inside, watching the expressions of the people before him. He never liked boasting. nor did he like to look high-profile; yet he also didn't want to keep concealing what he was. After all, these classmates of his were needed to get along with him for the next four years. If he kept concealing the truth from them, a knot would form in their hearts when they learned about it later, hence it would be better to expose it now.

Additionally, when those adopted orphans were sent to Jingmen Island, he also had an idea in mind to recruit some capable classmates in college, so that they would be useful to him in the future. Shanghai University was one of the better education institutions in the country, and any of its students who passed the tests, even though they were only nerds at present, could become very competent and able to do tons of work after undergoing some training, since each of them was very intelligent.

“Buddies, don't continue to dawdle, will ya? Get your asses back to the dorm quickly and get ready!” Tang Xiu smiled and turned to the dorm's door.

Yue Kai, Hu Qingsong, and the rest exchanged looks a few times, and then their gazes fell on Xue Chao at the same time. They finally realized that the relationship between Xue Chao and Tang Xiu was quite unusual. Many things remained oblivious to them, yet Xue Chao was crystal clear about them!

Seeing their eyes and expressions, Xue Chao hastily turned around to rush toward Tang Xiu, “Hey, Boss Tang, wait for me!”

However, just as he ran a few steps, the Yue Kai, Hu Qingsong, and Zhao Liang trio pulled him back and squeezed him in between them. Zhao Liang grinned and said, “Xue, don't pretend you know nothing, will ya?! Speak! How many cars does Eldest Brother Tang have? You just said that in his villa...”

Remembering Tang Xiu's exhortation to him about this matter, Xue Chao desperately shook his head and said, "No, I won't say anything. I promised Boss Tang not to say anything. Blame that old Hu! If he wasn't showing off just now, I wouldn't have exposed Boss Tang's secret!"

"Hey, hurry up! If you guys wanna know, I'll tell you all in the evening." Tang Xiu turned his head and looked at the four, "If any of you are late and unable to be ready at the campus entrance before six p.m., I'll tell Mu Wanying how idiotic and bad you guys are, and how much you are not compatible with her. You can be sure that I'll tell her tons of bad things about you!"

After hearing those threats, the Yue Kai trio hurriedly let go of Xue Chao, striding after Tang Xiu. The trio let out their best smiles, bowing and scraping repeatedly. Throwing out flattering words didn't require money, to begin with, thus they madly spit them out.

-----

Dusk had come. Three cars were parked nearby Shanghai University's gate. Tang Xiu's group of five sat in three cars, waiting for the arrival of Mu Wanying's group of four women.

Time flew by, and it was only a few minutes away from 6 p.m. Mu Wanying's group of four turned out to be late. When they came up to the three cars, Mu Wanying looked calm, while the three good sisters around her had a look at the three cars and seemed surprised. Yue Kai, Hu Qingsong, and the gang were all decently dressed and acted like gentlemen.

"Did you wait for us for a long time, Tang Xiu?" asked Mu Wanying with a chuckle.

"Nah, we also just arrived for a while." Tang Xiu shook his head and said, "Anyways, what do you want to eat tonight? It's my treat!"

“It’s up to you, we’ll follow your arrangement,” Mu Wanying answered with a smile.

“All right, I’ll arrange it then!” Tang Xiu nodded and said with a smile, “Anyways, let me introduce you, this one is...”

With the introduction from Tang Xiu, the rest finally got to know each other. Mu Wanying also introduced the three good sisters of hers; namely, the tall Li Xinjie, Jiang Feiyan, and Hu Wei.

“All right, let’s get in the car!” Tang Xiu opened the driver’s door and took a seat directly.

What made Yue Kai, Hu Qingsong, and Zhao Liang helpless was that Mu Wanying and her three sisters were all going to Tang Xiu’s Land Rover SUV. Despite showing a charming smile at them, not one among these girls hinted at them that they would board their cars.

“Damn! I’m so depressed. If I knew it beforehand, I would rather buy that Land Rover Range Rover series than this one!” Yue Kai grunted resentfully in a murmur before he got into his car.

The cars started up.

Tang Xiu drove his car out of the campus gate. He then heard Mu Wanying who sat on the front seat speaking to him with a smile, “Tang Xiu, you didn’t participate in the military training for new students, what did you do during that time? Anyhow, I also met your teacher-in-charge, Miss Han, yesterday. She seemed very annoyed when she talked about you.”

As for why Han Qingwu was mad at him, Tang Xiu was perfectly well aware. After all, he gave her an indifferent and aloof appearance the last time he met her. That must have made her incensed and testy. Regardless, he didn’t want to have too many contacts with Han Qingwu. Since she was already angry with him, he hoped that she would keep maintaining a distance with him. “Just a bit of misunderstanding, if you ask me.”

Nevertheless, Tang Xiu didn't want to explain more, hence the casual reply.

Mu Wanying pursed her lips. As a woman, she had a unique, particular sixth sense about such things. She had a feeling that Han Qingwu acted differently toward Tang Xiu. She had also heard the hearsay about Han Qingwu and Tang Xiu recently. She learned that after Tang Xiu passed the test to enter Shanghai University, Han Qingwu did all she could to be transferred from Star City First High School, and then managed to come work at Shanghai University. Though one should constantly strive to make progress, and coming to teach at Shanghai University would also give a better career and future than staying at Star City First High School, she felt that it was highly likely to be related to Tang Xiu.

“Junior Brother Tang, could it be that this year's freshmen sons of local tycoons gathered in your dorm? A Land Rover Range Rover series, a BMW, and an Audi. These are luxurious cars that even many college students who have graduated long ago can't afford, no?” Jiang Feiyan looked gorgeous. She was also the one among the girls who loved to smile the most, a smile had never left her face since they met.

“I really don't know if all those people gathered in our dorm,” Tang Xiu chuckled and said, “But Yue Kai and Hu Qingsong indeed hail from well-off families. If you sisters are interested in them, I can help you build the bridges, though.”

“Hahaha. Nope, we are interested in you,” Jiang Feiyan laughed and said, “Do you think you can receive all of us?”

“Hell no, I won't look for a girlfriend before graduating from university.” Tang Xiu couldn't help chuckling and said, “Besides, studying is quite taxing and hard already.”

“Pfft... Hahaha...”

Jiang Feiyan couldn't bear to laugh and then said with a smile, “Junior Brother Tang, you're so funny. It is usually the girls who

use this excuse to reject boys. Never thought that you would actually use that excuse now. Speaking about it, when I was in junior high and high school, I often used that kind of excuse too. But in the university... the boys in university seem to like a type of gorgeous belle such as Wanying; or a type of oval pretty face, Xinjie; or a type of lass reeking with book aura, such as Weiwei. As for the type of girl I'm like, I'm quite unpopular here."

"Well, you're very cute, if you ask me." Tang Xiu replied with a laugh.

"So, you like a cute one like me, Junior Brother Tang?" Jiang Feiyan laughed and replied.

Cough, cough... Tang Xiu coughed a few times and ceased replying to her.

"Pfft..." Li Xinjie chuckled and said, "Feiyan, don't tease Junior Brother Tang. If he really chases you, that 'husband' of yours will surely be jealous to the bone!"

"Ugh..." Jiang Feiyan smacked her tongue, laughing and giggling before she stopped talking.

-----

### Purple Garden...

It was located in the Jingxia District of Shanghai, a whole block of agritourism area. He had once chatted with Chi Nan and heard from her that this place seemed special. Their cars entered the road going through the quiet bamboo forest; a few minutes later, a shimmering small lake was visible, with an antique pavilion standing on the lakeside. Violet lights interspersed there, creating an imaginary, dreamlike ambient.

Inside the Purple Bamboo Forest, 80% of the parking space was full of cars, many of them were luxury models. Everyone got out after the three cars parked in unoccupied spaces. A handsome security guard wearing a headset greeted them, guiding them

toward that unceasing, undulating thin track leading to the ancient pavilion.

---

“Welcome, please follow me.”

The waitress was very pleasant to see. She had arranged a private box after receiving the notification from the security guard. She guided the nine people to the second floor and entered a spacious private box with beautiful decorations, and said with a smile, “Ladies and gentlemen, would you like to see our restaurant’s menu? Or would you like to have free orders?”

Tang Xiu picked up a menu book on the table. After reading it a few times, he smiled and said, “Alright, give us your specialty dishes! We brought some wine for ourselves, but give us some of yours too!”

“All right! Please wait for a minute!”

The waitress’ eyes swept over two bottles held by Hu Qingsong. He cleverly masked his surprised expression and retreated with a smile.

When there were only Tang Xiu, Mu Wanying, and the others inside the private box, Xue Chao’s eyes stared wide as he interjected loudly, “Dear me, I’m shocked. Isn’t this place way too upscale? Boss Tang, why does it seem like you have brought me to a dream?”

“Pfft...”

“Hahaha...”

Everyone roared with laughter.

Tang Xiu himself was also amused by Xue Chao’s amazed expression. It was rustic, yet full of pure emotions. He walked two steps to Xue Chao’s side, patting his shoulders, and then said with a chuckle, “Old Xue, your mission tonight is to dine, drink, having

fun laughing and drinking until you pass out, and hit the bunk. When you open your eyes tomorrow, you'll know that you have indeed done it. Eh... hey, what did you pinch me for?"

"You can feel the pain, though. That means I'm not in a dream," Xue Chao cheerfully said.

Tang Xiu couldn't help laughing. Though he didn't feel any pain at all, he pretended to make a fuss out of it in order to tease Xue Chao.

Amidst the merriment, everyone took a seat. Because Mu Wanying was the most familiar with Tang Xiu among the girls, she sat directly next to him, causing Yue Kai and Hu Qingsong wanting to join in and exchange positions with Tang Xiu. However, after a glance at Mu Wanying's still and tranquil smiling appearance, they were embarrassed instead.

"Eldest Brother Tang, where did you go when we were in the military training?" Hu Qingsong asked.

"Well, I was traveling around," Tang Xiu said with a smile.

"Where to?" Hu Qingsong looked a bit envious and asked again.

"To Jingmen Island, and Shennong Ridge," Tang Xiu said.

"That's so damn cool!" Hu Qingsong gave a thumbs-up and sighed, "You see your brothers are tanned, right? We got burned under the sun during the military training every day. But still, we aren't as black as Xue Chao, though."

"My uncle once told me that, black is the true color of men!" Xue Chao shot back. "He said that the darker their skin, the healthier they are!"

The one who seldom spoke, Hu Wei, suddenly said at this time, "Xue Chao, did your uncle tell you that a man with black skin is not as popular as those pretty boys?"

Xue Chao lifted his hand to scratch the back of his head. He then

shook his head and smiled foolishly, “That uncle of mine never said that. He had dark skin too, but I think he might have never seen the likes of those pretty boys, though! To be honest, I think what my uncle is not correct. Having dark skin seems to not be related whatsoever to one’s health. Or else, he wouldn’t have lived to be fifty, and wouldn’t have gone to heaven to look for my aunt.”

Hu Wei’s mouth formed an arc, the teasing smile on her face was getting thicker when she looked at Xue Chao’s expression.

## Chapter 434: Beat It!

---

Along with the great-looking and aromatic dishes being delivered to the table, as young as they were, everyone quickly became familiar with each other, and merrily chatted and laughed. However, to maintain their gentlemanly manners and elegance, the Yue Kai, Hu Qingsong, and Zhao Liang trio looked more refined when had a bite. It was Xue Chao who still ate very crisply.

“What a nice wine. This one is really great. It’s much better than the homebrew wine we made in the mountains.” Xue Chao gulped half a cup of Gods Nectar down to his belly and sighed in praise.

Tang Xiu secretly rolled his eyes. This Gods Nectar was only the simplified recipe he made. In the Immortal World, there had been countless powerhouses who wanted to drink and could only get a few mouthfuls to sip it. Comparing the liquors on Earth with the good wine he had studied was simply discussing two disparate things altogether.

There was simply no need to criticize, nor to talk about it.

Tang Xiu turned his gaze to Mu Wanying and said, “Mu Wanying, I heard you signed me up to perform a show at the freshmen welcoming party, yes?”

“Yeah, I did sign you up,” Mu Wanying replied with a smile, “Tang Xiu, you aren’t upset because of that, right?”

“Not at all,” Tang Xiu shook his head and said with a smile, “It’s just I felt a bit weird as to why you did that...”

“Well, I happened to meet Teacher Han back then,” Mu Wanying smiled lightly and said, “During our chat, she said that there were too few people in your class who signed up for the freshman welcoming party, and they didn’t have a program to show. Hence I recommended you.”

Tang Xiu nodded.

“Do you think so too, right?” Mu Wanying smiled and said, “Anyways, what’s the show you’re going to perform for the freshmen welcoming party tomorrow?”

“I haven’t thought about it yet.” Tang Xiu shook his head and said with a smile, “I’ll think about it after I go back tonight. Let’s just see what happens tomorrow.”

“What’s good about the shows on campus, anyway?” Yue Kai interrupted and said, “Wait for a few days more, and let’s see a concert! The second stop for Superstar Zhang Xingya’s Asia Tour is in Shanghai. I’m trying to get a few tickets for that concert.”

While talking, he looked at Mu Wanying, pretending it was unintentional.

Zhang Xinya?

With a bit of surprise on his face, Tang Xiu didn’t expect to hear her name at this time. However, he could also guess what Yue Kai had in mind. The young man wanted to be with Mu Wanying. Therefore, he shook his head and said with a smile, “I won’t go there, and am not interested in seeing any concerts. You can go and see it if you want to, though.”

“Nah, though I like Zhang Xinya’s songs so much, I don’t like the atmosphere in the concert. So I won’t go.” Mu Wanying shook her head and said with a smile, “But Xinjie actually loves her, and is Zhang Xinya’s loyal fan. Just invite her to see her concert.”

Li Xinjie’s eyes lit up, as she looked at Yue Kai and said, “Can you really get the tickets for Zhang Xinya’s concert? As far as I know, the tickets for her concert were all sold out a few days ago, even those scalpers on the internet had no tickets at all.”

After hearing that Mu Wanying wouldn’t go, Yue Kai was somewhat dejected. However, for the sake of his face, he still squeezed out a smile and said, “Actually, my cousin is an acquaintance of Zhang Xingya’s manager, and she met him

yesterday. She asked me whether I wanted to go see Zhang Xinya's concert!"

"That's so amazing, Yue Kai!" Li Xinjie was excited, "There are only four days left before Zhang Xinya's concert, could you please take us there by then?"

"You can rest assured!" Yue Kai replied with a smile.

As time flew by, everyone had eaten a sumptuous dinner for more than two hours. On the dining table, the Yue Kai, Hu Qingsong, and Zhao Liang trio kept trying to get closer to Mu Wanying, yet they eventually realized that she didn't seem to have any interest in them. Every time she responded, her expression was vague and tranquil. On the contrary, she looked immensely interested when she faced Tang Xiu, which made the trio feel sour and dejected.

After the dinner was over, Yue Kai proposed a karaoke. Since Tang Xiu came out to have some fun, Tang Xiu didn't refuse, as he didn't want to sweep away everyone's joyful moment. As for Mu Wanying, she discussed it with her three dorm sisters before they finally agreed to go together.

However, when they were on the way to a KTV near Shanghai University, Jiang Feiyan received a phone call from her boyfriend. After learning that she was playing outside with her friends so late at night, her boyfriend insisted that he must go with her. Jiang Feiyan then consulted it with Mu Wanying and Tang Xiu, before she agreed to it.

-----

Baoledi KTV...

The private box was magnificently and beautifully decorated. There was a huge LCD screen playing pop songs inside. Although the group drove three cars here and could be said to be drunk-driving, they still had a lot of booze to drink. Certainly, there were

bound to be many fruits makeover, beverages, snacks, and other stuff as well.

At first, everyone had somewhat constrained themselves in singing songs. But with Yue Kai and Hu Qingsong there, the atmosphere's mood makers did their homework, and everyone gradually loosened up. Not only did Yue Kai, Hu Qingsong, and Zhao Liang sing a few songs, even Li Xinjie, Jiang Feiyan, and Hu Wei did the same.

“Yo, Tang Big Bro, come here and sing!” Hu Qingsong shouted with his thick northeast accent.

Tang Xiu let out a smile and waved his hand as a response, but pushed Xue Chao and laughed, “Let this old Xue sing. I once heard he sang some folk songs before, and his voice is very nice to hear!”

Scratching his head, Xue Chao smirked and said, “Well, since Boss Tang likes to listen to folk songs, I'll sing some random songs. Anyways, I'm not going to sing alone, though. Anyone wants to assist me to sing the [Xintianyou](#) song?”

“Count me in!” Hu Qingsong laughed.

As the music blared out, a familiar melody echoed inside the box. Xue Chao took the microphone from Yue Kai as a confident smile hung on his face.

“I looked down at the ravine and chase the passing moon of time...”

A thick, rough voice exuded a charm that pleasant to listen to, it filled the whole room. Everyone was startled the moment Xue Chao opened his mouth to sing.

It was pleasant to heart! Everyone didn't know how to describe it, except it was great to hear.

When Xue Chao completed the song, everyone recovered from the shock, and applause followed. Yue Kai hugged Xue Chao's shoulder and sighed, “Damn, old Xue! I never thought you could

sing so well! Even you are no different than those great singers, you know! How about you quit studying? I'll set up a music company, and become your personal manager. Let's make money after you get famous, okay?"

Embarrassed, Xue Chao let out an awkward smile, waving his hand and said, "Nope, not a chance! I only sang randomly, and I can't read musical scores at all. I'd only make myself a laughingstock if I were to be a singer! Cut the joke, Yue Kai!"

On the sofa in the corner, Hu Wei gazed at Xue Chao with bright eyes, and the smile on her face turned more brilliant, a thoughtful look flickering in her eyes. No one else knew what she had in mind.

After laughing merrily, Hu Qingsong then shifted his eyes toward Tang Xiu and smirked, "Tang Big Bro! It's your turn to sing now! Only you and great belle Mu among us have yet to sing."

Shooting a look at Tang Xiu, Mu Wanying found that Tang Xiu gave a 'please' gesture to her. She then immediately got up, and said with a smile, "All right. I'll sing once. Just don't laugh at me if my voice isn't pleasant to your ear!"

Shortly after, Mu Wanying picked a Moon in the Sky song. She sang the song with a beautiful voice, melodious harmony, and strong immersion in its artistic conception.

Jiang Feiyan looked shocked and exclaimed in admiration, "Heavens! Wanying, you can sing so well. It's so good to hear! If you were to become a singer, you definitely can match my favorite singer, Zhang Xinya!"

"Well, like someone once said to me, I don't have much interest in music, nor do I want to be a star," Mu Wanying replied and smiled slightly.

"Who exactly was this someone?" Jiang Feiyan confused.

While pointing at Tang Xiu, Mu Wanying smiled and said, "It's

him. A professor at a famous music academy in China once sought out Tang Xiu twice, hoping that he could go to that music academy, working as a teacher and become a professor there. Those words were what he replied to that professor.”

“What?”

Everyone present looked at Tang Xiu incredulously.

Invited by a famous music academy to work there as... a teacher?

Who are you joking with?

How old is Tang Xiu? Though he may have profound attainments in music, would he even qualify to be a music teacher?

“Mu Wanying, can you not mention that topic to me?” Tang Xiu bitterly said, “I really don’t have much interest in music. Hearing it on some occasions is okay, but you might as well kill me if you want me to be a music teacher, more so a performer!”

Yue Kai approached Tang Xiu’s side, slowly observing and sizing him up a few times carefully. After that, he said incredulously, “Tang Big Bro, was what Beauty Mu said for real? There was a professor from a famous music academy who came to you and invited you to become a teacher?”

“There were indeed some, but it didn’t interest me,” Tang Xiu nodded and replied.

Yue Kai’s lips wriggled a few times, yet he didn’t utter any words, as he didn’t know what to say. Suddenly, he realized that what he knew of Tang Xiu truly was minute. It seemed like his classmate had a very mysterious air about him, no?

Suddenly, he recalled one thing.

“Big Bro, I recalled Old Xue saying that you seem to have a big villa and many luxurious cars. Is that true?” Yue Kai asked.

Tang Xiu hesitated for a moment before he reluctantly nodded and said, “It seems true if you ask me. They are gifts presented by

my relatives, though.”

“So, you are also second generation nouveau riche, huh?” Yue Kai called out.

Tang Xiu couldn't help laughing and replied, “I prefer to hear you say I'm first generation nouveau riche, mate.”

Yue Kai rolled his eyes, and sarcastically replied, “Bah! If you are the first generation nouveau riche, then I'm the country's money-bags. Tell me something, what does your family do exactly?”

“Open a restaurant,” Tang Xiu told him.

“Damn! You turn out to be a bigwig who pretends to be a layman.” Yue Kai gave a thumbs-up and praised, “We all thought you were just a poor bloke, never had I ever expected you've been playing a pig to eat tigers. That's not right. I just looked at the menu. The price for wine on it is very expensive. It seems a bottle is priced at more than five digits, no? Yet you just gave them to us to rinse our mouth.”

“Go to hell!” Tang Xiu cursed, as he was at a loss whether he had to cry or laugh.

Bam!...

The private box's door was knocked and opened. Two youths then staggered into the box. After one of youth glanced around the inside situation, his eyes then fixed on Mu Wanying for a few seconds before finally falling on Jiang Feiyan.

“Feiyan, it's so late at night and you-you're still playing outside? Do you know that I'm very worried about you?” The youth tottered over to Jiang Feiyan, and then sat down beside her.

Jiang Feiyan furrowed his brows. She held the youth's arm and said, “Why did you drink again? You even got drunk and turn out to be like this?”

“I'm okay.” The young man waved his hand and said, “A few

fellow-townsmen have just come to study at Shanghai University, and they invited me to drink. If I don't go with them, then... that would mean I didn't give them face. Your man has a great capacity for liquor. Besides, An Rui also helped me to pour them on. And those little blokes quickly drilled to the bottom of the table. Hahaha...!"

Xintianyou, literally “rambling in the sky”. A major folk tune of Shaanxi Province and its bordering regions in Shanxi Province and Ningxia Hui Autonomous Region.

# Chapter 435: Birds of a Feather Flock Together

---

While sitting quietly on the sofa and watching the drunken young man, a hint of a smile appeared on Tang Xiu's mouth. From that fellow's footsteps when he walked inside, as well as his words and mannerisms, he could tell that this fella was pretending to be drunk. He did seem to stagger when he was walking, yet his footsteps on the floor were steady, and there was no sign of blurry and drunkenness in his eyes.

Clap...

Tang Xiu took out a cigarette and lit it. He leaned backward and said with a smile, "Is he your boyfriend, Jiang Feiyan? If he drank too much booze, give him a cup of hot tea. He should be sobered up, and then let him have a rest."

Looking gratefully at Tang Xiu, Jiang Feiyan nodded and said, "All right."

After that, she got up and poured him some tea.

That young man, however, grabbed her arm and pulled her down to sit on his lap. While hugging her, he shook his head and said, "I'm fine. There's no problem even I drink a few more bottles."

Moreover, the particular thing the other young man did after entering the box was that his eyes were always fixed on Mu Wanying. At this time, he strode forward and then sat down next to her. He grabbed the bottle on the table and raised it to Mu Wanying, saying with a smile, "Never thought I'd see you here, Belle Mu. I've always been wanting to invite you to a dinner before, but you always rejected because you had things to do. Today, it's so coincidental, so I'll borrow the present already gifted by others. Let's have a toast."

Mu Wanying never liked drinking. Even if it was such an

occasion tonight, she didn't take a sip at all. Seeing the youth's reddened face and the reek of liquor coming from his mouth, a disgusted feeling rose in her heart. Yet she still maintained her calm expression, shaking her head and said, "I'm sorry, I don't and I won't drink."

The youth grabbed Mu Wanying's wrist and said with a chuckle, "Pretty Mu, wine is a good thing. It's so unlikely if you haven't learned about it! Come on, just give me some face. I'll cover all of your spendings here tonight anyway."

With a slightly changed expression, Mu Wanying straight-away broke free from the youth's hand. She then got up and said coldly, "Zhuo Jian, behave yourself!"

Yue Kai and Hu Qingsong exchanged looks, and they got up and stepped toward the youth named Zhuo Jian. Xue Chao had already taken a liquor bottle from the table and pointed to Zhuo Jian, saying, "Kid, we don't welcome you here. You have two choices: either you get the fuck out, or I smack a scoop at you!"

Upon seeing this, Zhuo Jian furrowed his brow, glancing coldly at Xue Chao, and immediately asked, "Ma Jun, your wife's friends are very arrogant, heh? They don't seem to welcome us."

The young man named Ma Jun's complexion changed. After pushing aside Jiang Feiyan, he slammed the tabletop with his palm, and yelled, "What the fuck do you wanna do? How could this year's freshmen be so crazy?"

Tang Xiu had never imagined that the present situation would turn out like this. He secretly shook his head after hearing Ma Jun's words. He then got up, patting Xue Chao's shoulders and motioned him to put the bottle down. Then he looked at Jiang Feiyan and said with a smile, "Let us end our playing time tonight! Everyone, let's go back earlier! Feiyan, do you need us to help send your boyfriend and his friend back to campus?"

Jiang Feiyan was very angry right now.

The one she was angry with was not Tang Xiu, nor Xue Chao or the others, but her boyfriend Ma Jun and his friend Zhuo Jian. Ever since she had fallen in love with Ma Jun, though Ma Jun usually acted fine, he did sometimes act very excessive. This time, Zhuo Jian unexpectedly made a ruckus and tried to make a move toward Mu Wanying. It was hardly acceptable to her.

Like similar things group together, the birds of a feather do indeed flock together.

She suddenly had a feeling that her boyfriend had been fooling around with Zhuo Jian all day long. Did this mean the two shared the same rotten tastes? The thought which had just emerged in her mind immediately made her feel like bursting out.

Once, she felt that despite her boyfriend not being flawless and having many shortcomings, they were easy enough to bear. But today's move, what he did and his friend's actions, suddenly made her feel that her boyfriend really paled in comparison with other good people.

His looks were not as good as Tang Xiu's and Zhao Liang's in front of her. Even Yue Kai, whose looks were akin to a pretty girl, was much better than him.

Speaking about family background, he wasn't as good as those in front of her, either. After all, students who were able to drive a Land Rover Range Rover series, a BMW, and an Audi probably hailed from well-off families.

Talking about character, she only had a bit to criticize or talk about. But although she had just met Tang Xiu and the rest today, they seemed more mature than their peers as well! Tang Xiu was unmoved by gains or losses, as well as mature and steady; Yue Kai had his air of pride and aloofness beneath the surface; Hu Qingsong possessed boldness and uprightness; while Xue Chao was straightforward and good-natured. All of those were not things Ma Jun possessed.

The comparisons were odious.

Jiang Feiyan looked at Tang Xiu. There was an inquiry for advice in her look. After a few seconds of silence, she suddenly said, "It's all right! I need to discuss something with Ma Jun. We'll go back by taxi or bus."

Tang Xiu nodded at her. He then turned to look at Mu Wanying, and said with a smile, "How about you? Are you going back with us?"

"Okay," Mu Wanying nodded in reply.

A cloudy and volatile glint flashed in Zhuo Jian's eyes as his angry glare shuttled back and forth between Xue Chao, Tang Xiu, and the others a few times. However, he knew that he must not fight when the odds were against him. Even though he hated these people inside, it was not a good time for him to lash out his anger.

Yet, a smile could be seen on the corner of Ma Jun's mouth. He let Jiang Feiyan prop him up, as they walked step by step toward the outside.

At the main entrance, Yue Kai intended to drive back immediately with the rest, but Tang Xiu stopped him. Instead, he looked at Jiang Feiyan and said, "You get a taxi and leave first! And do pay attention to your safety."

Jiang Feiyan nodded and caught a taxi on the roadside. After she helped Ma Jun board it and was about to get inside, she actually found Zhuo Jian had already taken the front seat. She immediately frowned, and said, "Zhuo Jian, I think I already said that I must have a chat with Ma Jun alone. Can you ride in another car to go back by yourself?"

"What the hell do you mean, Jiang Feiyan?" Zhuo Jian grunted, "In any case, it's more convenient, and there won't be anything happen if we go together, no? If you have things to spit out, you two can go to a hotel and have a chat alone there!"

“Who said we’re going to a hotel?” Jiang Feiyan answered furiously. “Even if we are going there, then why do you need to tag along with us?”

Zhuo Jian shrugged his shoulders and said, “I and Ma Jun have booked a room at a hotel outside the campus before! Worry not, girl! I won’t disturb your lovers’ world anyway.”

Jiang Feiyan turned to look at Ma Jun who was leaning on the back seat. His eyes were squinted, yet she didn’t know whether he had fallen asleep or not. She bent down and pulled him up to sit straight, and then looked at Zhuo Jian on the front seat, saying, “Since you’re going to the hotel, then go quickly. We don’t like any tactless and unwanted third guests.”

A scowl appeared on Zhuo Jian’s face, but Jiang Feiyan’s reason was common sense, and he couldn’t refute it. He could only swallow his anger and told the driver to drive.

Tang Xiu secretly sighed inwardly. He turned around and said, “Let us go too!”

After he said that, the group walked to the parking lot, boarded their cars and left.

-----

It was almost 11 p.m. when they arrived at the campus. What made everyone helpless was that not only the girls’ dorm had been locked, so was the boys’ dorm.

“What should we do now?”

Everyone looked at each other in dismay and showed wry smiles.

Li Xinjie frowned, and then said ironically, “I first thought that since the freshmen had just returned from military training for the past few days, that they wouldn’t lock the dorm’s gate as early as before. Never thought they hadn’t changed the policy at all. So guys, what should we do now?”

“Let us go to the hotel!” After pondering, Mu Wanying suggested, “There is a four-star hotel near the campus we used to stay at before.”

“That’s a good idea!”

“Agree!”

Yue Kai and Hu Qingsong called out happily at the same time.

“You know, I heard that spending the night in that kind of hotel is rather costly!” Xue Chao frowned and muttered, “Might as well stay at Boss Tang’s place. There are enough rooms anyway.”

Though his voice was not loud, everyone present could hear it clearly.

In a flash, all eyes were focused on Tang Xiu.

Tang Xiu snappily glared at Xue Chao’s. He knew that Xue Chao wanted to stay at his place for the sake of saving money. But bringing along everyone present was a different matter altogether! What was more, Mu Wanying hailed from an illustrious family. Let alone bringing everyone to spend the night at a four-star hotel, it would be no problem for her to bring everyone to stay at a four-star hotel for a year.

However, looking at everyone’s eyes, he could only bitterly smile and say, “Yeah, let’s just go to my place! For everyone to get a room each, I’m afraid that won’t do. But it won’t be a problem if you can squeeze in, though.”

Curious and confused, Mu Wanying asked, “Where is your home, Tang Xiu?”

“It’s near the campus. The Bluestar Villa Complex.” Tang Xiu said.

“Bluestar Villa Complex?” Mu Wanying was astonished and said, “You have a villa there?”

“A relative gifted it to me, saying that I gotta have a place to stay

in Shanghai,” Tang Xiu said.

At this time, outside of Mu Wanying, who was a bit surprised, and the undisturbed Xue Chao, the rest were staring wide-eyed, had a look of disbelief in their eyes.

Bluestar Villa Complex?

Wasn't it the most upscale villa complex near Shanghai University, the grand luxury residence countless Shanghai University students had always been dreaming of? Yet Tang Xiu's relative was actually so generous to gift it, even giving him a villa there just because he needed a place to stop over in Shanghai?

Everyone was shocked!

Even Yue Kai, who hailed from a very rich family, gulped down his saliva desperately. He raised his thumbs up and sighed in praise, “Eldest Brother Tang, you really are a bigshot pretending to be a layman! The lowest price for each villa in Bluestar Villa Complex should be over 40 million yuan, some of the villas there are even priced more than nine digits. My dad has a friend who lives there, and I have once visited that uncle with my dad.”

“Well, I'm not sure about the exact price,” Tang Xiu said with a smile, “In any case, we have a place to spend the night. So, have you decided yet? Do you want to stay at the hotel, or do you want to spend the night at my place there?”

Mu Wanying glanced at Li Xinjie and Hu Wei and found the duo repeatedly nodding, their eyes all lit up. She couldn't help chuckling and immediately said, “All right. Let's go to your place and spend the night there!”

“Get on board!” Tang Xiu replied, and took a seat in the driver's seat.

Quickly, three cars rushed to the Bluestar Villa Complex. Since the security guards there already knew Tang Xiu, the other two cars simply needed to be registered, and they were directly allowed

to enter. The cars stopped just outside the villa's courtyard, and then drove inside after the electric gate opened.

After Tang Xiu got out, he looked at Yue Kai and Hu Qingsong who also got out from their cars, and spoke to them with a smile. "There's no space left in the garage. Just park your cars in the courtyard!"

## Chapter 436: Getting Butchered

---

Hu Qingsong's mouth twitched a few times. Recalling what Xue Chao had said before, he suddenly called out, "Eldest Brother Tang, I want to see your garage. Xue Chao said you have good cars here. Ehh, Yue Kai, what are you staring dully for?"

Looking blankly at Tang Xiu, Yue Kai moved his lips, murmuring, "Eldest Brother Tang's villa is one of the most luxurious villas in Bluestar Villa Complex. I told all of you before that there are some villas here priced above nine digits. This is exactly one of them."

"Hiss..." Everyone gasped for cold air after hearing this.

Nine digits... that was hundreds of millions!

A villa worth hundreds of millions of yuan just for Tang Xiu to have a place to stay when he was studying in Shanghai; how rich was his family, exactly?

"Don't look distracted like that, will ya? Let's go inside!" Tang Xiu said with a smile.

Hu Qingsong, who hadn't forgotten what he just asked, quickly pulled on Tang Xiu, and said loudly, "Eldest Brother Tang, don't ignore me! Just show us your garage quickly! I wanna make sure whether old Xue was boasting or not."

Tang Xiu hesitated for a moment before pressing the garage key button. In any case, everyone already knew that this was his villa, and not how many cars were there! Since they wanted to see them, he might as well let them have a look just the same.

As the electric garage door opened, Hu Qingsong, Yue Kai, and the others rushed towards it. Only Tang Xiu and Mu Wanying stayed in their spots.

"You don't seem to want everyone to know that you have a villa here, do you, Tang Xiu?" Mu Wanying asked in a soft voice.

“We are fellow students. I was afraid their feelings would be affected due to money and things of value.” Tang Xiu produced a wry smile and said, “But since Xue Chao has talked about this inadvertently, I think it won’t be good to keep concealing it. Otherwise, they would have a knot in their hearts once they learn about this one day. Therefore, just let them know right away, then!”

“That idea of yours is correct, if you ask me,” Mu Wanying said with a smile, “Perhaps after they learn that there’s such a wealth disparity between you and them, maybe they will be a bit envious or jealous. Envious people can be friends, while the jealous ones will slowly become estranged. But one day when they learn by themselves that you turned out to have a villa here, along with many luxury cars, even though your family or you yourself are very rich, maybe they will really have a knot inside their hearts. They will think that you never even thought of them as friends since you were concealing everything from them.”

“That’s right!” Tang Xiu nodded.

“Heavens! Am I not dreaming? Four parking spaces for four luxurious cars in the garage, and each of them is worth tens of millions! God dammit! If I knew that Eldest Brother Tang had these many luxurious cars, why would I buy that small broken car?!” Hu Qingsong’s mournful voice full of thick northeastern accent came from the garage.

“What luxurious and extravagant cars! Eldest Brother Tang is simply a rich bachelor! Just... just the total value of these four cars is something tons of people are unable to obtain in their lifetime! O heaven! O Earth! Why am I not born a woman? If I were one, I have to marry Eldest Brother Tang and become the rich lady!” Zhao Liang roared out after Hu Qingsong.

Even Li Xinjie exclaimed, “WOW, these cars are so handsome! If I could have one of them, I’m afraid I would have fallen into a dream and woke up smiling.”

Outside, Tang Xiu and Mu Wanying exchanged glances. While Tang Xiu had a forced wry smile all over his face, Mu Wanying had a smile with hints of teasing, as she said, “Well, I daresay that if you don’t warn them not to expose it to bystanders, I’m afraid most of the students studying in our university will find out that a nouveau riche freshman has silently come to study in their campus. By then, you will become a hot potato, and the girls will be in hot pursuit of you. I’m afraid they will be as numerous as the carps crossing the river.”

“Rest assured!” Tang Xiu forced a smile and said, “I’ll find a way to make them zip their mouths.”

Quickly, Yue Kai and the others came out of the garage. Their eyes lit up when they looked at Tang Xiu. Straightforward as he always was, Yue Kai said, “Eldest Brother Tang, you gotta lend me one of your luxurious cars to flirt with girls.”

“Yea, I also need one!”

“Me too!”

Hu Qingsong and Zhao Liang spoke out in unison.

“No problem with that. But you gotta swear to me that you must never disclose anything you hear and see tonight to anyone, ever!” Tang Xiu said with a smile, “I don’t want unnecessary troubles because of my house and cars.”

“Sure thing!”

“I promise!”

“No problem!”

The trio promised enthusiastically.

As for Xue Chao, he scratched the back of his head, and said in a muffled voice, “I don’t have a driver’s license, neither do I like to pick up girls. These cars probably don’t have any use for me.”

“Well, if you work hard, I can help speak some good things for

you, so you can have your salary doubled,” Tang Xiu chuckled and spoke to him.

“Hooray! Long live Boss Tang!” Xue Chao got excited immediately.

Tang Xiu then shifted his gaze toward Li Xinjie and Hu Wei, and said with a smile, “As for you, beauties; I hope you can help to keep it secret.”

A cunning glint flashed in Li Xinjie’s eyes. She stretched three fingers and said, “If you can agree to three conditions, I promise you I won’t reveal everything I see tonight to anyone.”

“You’re really ruthless, girl.” Tang Xiu forced a smile and said, “Go say it. I won’t decline if it’s within my capabilities.”

“First, you gotta treat me to a meal for a week. No need to be extravagant, though. Just having a bite in the campus cafeteria will do,” Li Xinjie laughed and continued, “The second one is, you gotta spare some time to give me a ride with that hooded supercar of yours to stroll around the campus.”

Seeing Li Xinjie stopped talking up to there, Tang Xiu immediately nodded and said, “Treating for meals is not a problem. The task of driving to take you for a ride can be given to Yue Kai and Hu Qingsong. Tell me the third one.”

“I haven’t thought about it enough. I’ll tell you later.” Li Xinjie smiled and said, “However, if you can promise me these three conditions, I can help you if you want to pursue our first belle Mu in the future, though.”

Tang Xiu secretly rolled his eyes. Although Mu Wanying was indeed beautiful like a fairy, he didn’t have the slightest of the kind of feeling between man and woman toward her. Speaking about pursuing her? What a joke!

Immediately, he turned to look at Hu Wei, and asked, “What about you?”

“Mine is the same as Xinjie’s first two conditions.” Hu Wei said with a smile, “The third one is, after we graduate and we can’t find a job, you must help us. Besides, you already helped Xue Chao in any case. Helping us once more won’t be a problem for you, no?”

“I’ll definitely help if you have the skills and capabilities,” Tang Xiu laughed and said.

Rejoicing, Hu Wei replied, “A gentleman’s words are as good as gold! I’ll hold onto your words!”

"Got it!" Tang Xiu agreed.

Immediately, he looked at them, and said with a wry smile, “To be honest, I brought you guys here to stay for the night in my place out of good intentions. Never thought that I would be butchered by you all. How was it for you guys after you got my heart vexed?”

“Hahaha...”

“Hehehe...”

Everyone burst into laughter.

Apart from Mu Wanying and Xue Chao, everyone else was excited over little things. After everyone eventually got used to it, Mu Wanying’s group of three girls picked a customized bedroom. She took out one bed and its bedding, laid the bed out, and then divided the room afterward.

In addition to Mu Haoying and Xue Chao, the rest of them entered a villa. Finally, when everyone got used to it, the three girls took out a futon from a room where she had been laying. After she had laid out the bed, she divided the rooms.

However, everyone was still in the mood for having fun tonight. Since they also came to Tang Xiu’s big villa, they still had much energy left. Under Xue Chao’s summons, everyone then came to the chess room and played cards there.

“Ring, ring, ring...”

Tang Xiu and Mu Wanying didn't join them, and the two went to the kitchen. After finding that there was no hot tea, Tang Xiu personally boiled good tea and sent it to the chess room. He and Mu Wanying also went to the neighboring block to buy a lot of snacks, and then returned to the villa.

“Huh? What happen to you guys?”

When the two just returned, they saw everyone come out of the chess room with unsightly looks.

“It's Feiyan,” Li Xinjie said, “She just called me, saying that she broke up with Ma Jun and got beaten by him. Furthermore, she was forcibly dragged to the hotel. She called us while secretly hiding in the bathroom.”

Tang Xiu's complexion changed, and said in a heavy voice, “Which hotel are they in? We'll rush over there now.”

“It's the Jasmine Hotel nearby.” Li Xinjie quickly said.

“Let's go!” Tang Xiu said.

-----

Jasmine Hotel, room #406...

Jiang Feiyan locked herself in the bathroom. Ma Jun outside the door incessantly kicked the door, cursing unpleasant things to hear.

“Your heart is dead! I must break up with you!” Jiang Feiyan shouted. She was emotionally distraught, affecting the injured corner of her mouth. The pain immediately made her shed tears.

“You bitch! You got bewitched by another man tonight, didn't you? And you want to dump this father? No fucking way! Even if this father is bored with you, you can never escape from my palm the entire of your fucking life!” Ma Jun's voice turned louder and louder as he threw curses at her.

“You... you asshole!”

Jiang Feiyan's heart felt like it was stabbed by a knife. The pain she felt made her tremble. In fact, the feelings she had toward Ma Jun was still there. If Ma Jun had coaxed her well tonight, she would have given up on her idea of breaking up with him. Nevertheless, never once had she thought that not only would Ma Jun hit her, he also cursed at her!

The heartrending pain! Brokenhearted! Ma Jun had thoroughly driven her into despair.

A few minutes later, Ma Jun was no longer kicking the bathroom's door because he had indeed drank booze too much tonight. Coupled with his ordinary physical fitness, he finally got tired and sat on the carpet.

Time slowly passed by.

When the room's door was opened from the outside, the hotel's lobby manager took the room card and quickly stepped back. He watched Ma Jun, who was sitting outside the bathroom, drunk and reek of liquor, with anger in his eyes.

Hu Qingsong and Yue Kai were the first to come in. After the duo rushed into the room, they seized Ma Jun's arms separately, stopping his shouts, and restrained him.

"Ma Jun, where's Feiyan?"

Li Xinjie had been classmates and good sisters with Jiang Feiyan for four years. They had a deep affection for each other. Therefore, after she stepped in front of Ma Jun's, she was the first to ask him the question.

Bam...!

Just as Li Xinjie's voice fell, Jiang Feiyan, whose face was obviously beaten and injured, with bloodstains on her arm, opened the bathroom door from the inside. She burst into tears.

"Xinjie! Wu Wu Wu..."

Seeing her miserable state, Li Xinjie looked distressed and furious. She raised her leg and kicked Ma Jun's crotch fiercely. While Ma Jun was screaming, she pulled Jiang Feiyan along for a few steps, hugging and consoling her.

Upon seeing the scene before him, Tang Xiu secretly sighed inwardly. He then turned to look at the lobby manager, and said, "Call the police! He kidnapped a female student and did it in your hotel. I think it's best for you to call the police."

"All right!" The lobby manager nodded and took his mobile phone out.

## Chapter 437: The Good-For-Nothing Man

---

Though at this time his crotch was extremely painful, Ma Jun panicked after hearing the dialogue between Tang Xiu and the lobby manager. He exclaimed, “Don’t! Don’t call the cops! I was just joking with my girlfriend. It’s true! I’m not telling lies!”

Tang Xiu gave a hand signal to the lobby manager and sneered, “You were just joking with your girlfriend? You were joking and she got her face bruised, even has bloodstains on her arms? See for yourself how many footprints there are on her body. You kicked her a few times, didn’t you? Had we not been come here in time, would you still lock her in?”

Fear struck Ma Jun’s heart. He was afraid that these people around him would report to the police, since he really had hit Jiang Feiyan. What was more, he also used Jiang Feiyan’s naked photos to threaten her, so that he could bring her here, and forbid her to leave.

Once he was reported to the police, he, who only had one year left to graduate, would highly likely be expelled directly from the campus. He could even taste that he might spend some time in jail.

In case... that outcome happened, he was all done for the rest of his life.

Suddenly, without him realizing, Ma Jun was able to exert a surge of strength, he could even break free from Yue Kai and Hu Qingsong’s containment. He then rushed in front of Jiang Feiyan, kneeling down and grabbed her calf, shouting, “Feiyan, I made mistakes! I was wrong! I shouldn’t have drunk too much! I shouldn’t have hit you! But you want to break up with me, so I got brokenhearted and did it! Please, help me ask them to not call the police!”

A look of disgust and loathing filled Jiang Feiyan’s eyes. She tried to kick him, yet her legs were being held by him. She could only

repress her anger and heartrending grief.

Seeing that Jiang Feiyan didn't respond to him, Ma Jun pleaded anxiously yet again, "Feiyan, please have a look at so many years we have spent together as lovers. Please, I beg you! I really don't want you to break up with me. I... I... promise you. I'll also delete your naked photos. I won't spread them out."

Pa...!

Jiang Feiyan's palm flew and slapped his face fiercely. She felt ashamed and resentful, hearing him mention her naked photos at this time.

"Feiyan, it's your choice whether or not we must report this to the police," Tang Xiu said. "Whatever it is, we'll respect your decision."

Jiang Feiyan's complexion kept changing. Only after half a minute passed did she finally reply in a bitter voice, "Let it be! As long as he deletes those pictures and no longer pesters me anymore, just let bygones be bygones."

Tang Xiu nodded and ordered firmly, "Delete those pictures now!"

As though he had been granted general pardon, Ma Jun hurriedly took his mobile out from his pocket, and handed it over to Tang Xiu, saying, "The photos are in there, you can delete them!"

Tang Xiu, however, didn't take it. He didn't want to delete those photos himself, for he would definitely see Jiang Feiyan's nude body. Instead, it was Li Xinjie who took the mobile and handed it to Jiang Feiyan.

Taking the gadget, Jiang Feiyan quickly found tons of her nude photos in the phone's gallery album. The photos were secretly taken when she and Ma Jun were outside. Had it not been for tonight's matter, she wouldn't have even found out such a shitty thing.

What made her more ashamed and resentful was that there were unexpectedly two footage videos taken outside those dozens of photos.

After deleting all of them, Jiang Feiyan smashed Ma Jun's mobile phone, and forcefully kicked his hand. As she burst into tears, she called out, "Ma Jun, you and I no longer related. You for yourself, and I for myself. We are nothing but strangers from now."

Having said that, she pulled Li Xinjie's hand and half ran out the door.

Tang Xiu shook his head secretly as he also turned around to leave the room. Mu Wanying and Hu We also came out. Yue Kai, Hu Qingsong, Zhao Liang, and Xue Chao, however, did not.

A short while after, Ma Jun's screams were audible in the room. Needless to say, Yue Kai and the gang were beating him. The lobby manager didn't bother to stop them, because he was also someone who hated a man who bullied and took advantages of girls. If it weren't because of his position, he would have punched Ma Jun as well.

Following that, everyone left the Jasmine Hotel and drove back to Bluestar Villa Complex. Jiang Feiyan was in a foul mood and didn't ask much, though she was rather curious about the place.

-----

12:30 a.m.

Tang Xiu was sitting cross-legged, cultivating on the bed when someone knocked on his door. After putting on his pajamas, he opened the door and found Mu Wanying standing outside.

"You haven't rested yet?" Tang Xiu was a bit surprised.

Mu Wanying shook her head and smiled. After entering his room, she said, "They are currently comforting Feiyan. I need to talk to you about something. That's why I came here."

“What is it?” Tang Xiu smilingly asked.

“I remembered you wanted everyone to keep tonight’s matter secret. They all put forward their conditions, right? But I haven’t mentioned mine,” Mu Wanying said.

For a moment, Tang Xiu’s expression turned dull. With an expression of being at a loss whether he should cry or laugh, he immediately said, “Wanying, tell me. Do you really have to do it, too? I’m quite vexed and butchered already, how can you even be so excited to keep pouring oil on the fire, anyway?”

“Well, I only have one condition, and it’s very easy.” Mu Wanying chuckled and said.

“And that is?” Tang Xiu asked.

“Tang Xiu, the Magnificent Tang Corp.’s Gods Nectar is very hard to get. I talked to my grandpa on the phone two days ago, and he talked to me a few times, as well as sent people to line up to buy that wine. He only got a few bottles, yet they were snatched up by my dad and uncles. So, I can only use the back door to you. Can I buy some Gods Nectar from the Magnificent Tang Corp as a token of my filial piety for my grandpa, please?”

“Ah, it turned out to be this matter.” Tang Xiu laughed and said, “No problem. I’ll call Kang Xia later. Just give me the address where your grandpa lives.”

“You really agreed?” Mu Wanying was surprised and said, “Then I’ll transfer the money to your account. Ah, right. It should be the previous account you gave me, right?”

“Forget about the money.” Tang Xiu waved his hand and said, “You’re my cousin’s boudoir friend, and a senior alumnus of mine as well. Anyways, are ten boxes enough?”

“Yea, that will be enough.” A smile appeared on the corner of Mu Wanying’s mouth as she nodded and said, “Since you don’t want to take the money, do you want me to wait in your bedroom

tonight?”

Tang Xiu straightly seized her arm. As her complexion changed, he pushed her toward the outside of the door, causing Mu Wanying to look dull and dumbfounded. He then said, “If I were to take the first belle of Beijing, the first campus flower of Shanghai University, I don’t know how many men will see and think of me as a thorn in their eyes. I’m nothing but a timid guy who doesn’t like getting into trouble. So you shouldn’t bother me, neither should you court trouble for me.”

Having said that, Tang Xiu stepped backward for two steps, and then closed the door.

As for Mu Wanying, she stared blankly at the shut door, tongue-tied and dumbfounded. It took some time for her to finally sober up from her daze. A dazzling and beautiful smile then appeared on her flawless and stunning face, like a blooming flower.

-----

The next morning, when Tang Xiu finished cultivating, and after taking a shower and dressing up; he came to the living room, and found that there was only Jiang Feiyan there, sitting in a daze on the sofa.

“You woke up so early, eh?” Tang Xiu approached her and said with a smile.

Coming back from her reverie, Jiang Feiyan watched Tang Xiu, who was smiling gently. She nodded a response and said, “I can’t sleep well. Might as well wake up early. Tang Xiu, thanks for everything yesterday.”

“It’s nothing. If anything, that was what I had to do anyway.” Tang Xiu shook his head as he cheerfully said, “But you yourself mustn’t be sad, you know. I remembered seeing a girl’s post on the internet: Whoever it is, one is unlikely to come across several bastards in their lifetime, as long as one rubs their eyes and lets

them shine afterward, you can move on and find a good man for yourself.”

“I know. And I’m actually not that sad.” Jiang Feiyan nodded and said, “But I’m really glad to see through to his true face earlier than not. Otherwise, I would have ended up miserable one day in the future if I were to marry him.”

“You’ve thought it through well, it seems.” Tang Xiu smiled and said, “Anyways, you gotta rest well! I’ll go out to buy breakfast.”

“I’ll go with you, then!” Jiang Feiyan got up from the sofa and said quickly.

After hesitating, Tang Xiu nodded his okay and said, “All right. We have many people today, so we must buy a lot of breakfast. You can help me get some and bring them back.”

Jiang Feiyan nodded with a sad smile. The bruises on several areas of her face had faded quite a lot after resting for a night. She left the villa with Tang Xiu. The duo didn’t take a car, but instead took a stroll outside of the villa complex, and then bought a lot of food for breakfast at the nearby block.

“Tang Xiu, can I ask you something?” While carrying a lot of takeaway breakfast on the way back, Jiang Feiyan inquired of Tang Xiu while they walked shoulder to shoulder.

“Just ask!” Tang Xiu replied with a smile.

“Do you have a girlfriend?” Jiang Feiyan asked.

Stunned, Tang Xiu stared blankly. Kang Xia’s face appeared inside his mind. But in an instant, he dispelled her beautiful face from his mind, shaking his head and said, “I can be considered to have no girlfriend.”

Curious as she was, Jiang Feiyan continued, “How can you have no girlfriend with such a good premise and condition of yours? Besides, what did you mean by saying you ‘can be considered’ to have no girlfriend?”

After staying silent for a short while, Tang Xiu said lightly, “I indeed have a good impression of and am interested in a certain girl. But I’m fated to be unable to give her any status or happiness, hence the reason. What’s more, I have a ton of things to deal with, and romance is the last thing I want to waste my time on. This matter is a subject I will talk about after I graduate in the future.”

“You’re really a weirdo.” Jiang Feiyan looked at him incredulously and continued, “Who among youngsters nowadays does not want to think and talk about love? With how well-off you are, countless women would weep and cry, wanting you to be close to them should you wish to find a girlfriend, no?”

“The matter with one’s heart and love is not child’s play, nor has it been a trifling matter.” Tang Xiu chuckled and said, “A man who would be bound to be responsible has to have the resolve to have it. I myself am not ready to be someone with responsibility yet. Therefore, even if women all over the world came over to me, I can’t and I won’t accept them. As a matter of fact, I think that as long as one is alive, it’s not necessarily worth it for them to insist on getting into a romantic relationship, for there are tons of things in life that are worth us doing and caring about.”

“What else is there?” Jiang Feiyan asked blankly.

“Family, friendship, career, and many others,” Tang Xiu said.

“But, isn’t it more perfect if you also have a romantic relationship and the like?” Jiang Feiyan wondered.

“You tell me; what qualifications do youngsters nowadays need to have a love life, anyway?” Tang Xiu was silent for a moment and asked, “Let us take the simplest issue here. Your love life requires time, and you will also need money for that. As for what I think, it would be much better for the youngsters to learn more and study more while they are still young, for it will be good for them to have a foothold in society. But being concerned with love and romance, yet you still spend the money from your parents, just what

qualification do you think you have to talk about having a love life?”

Tang Xiu paused for a moment, freeing one of his hands to take out a cigarette, and lit it. After taking a couple of deep drags on it, his gaze fell on a breakfast shop not far away, and the couple who were very busy inside it.

## Chapter 438: Cheering on Wanying

---

Tang Xiu's vision turned a bit blurry. He was seeing the busy figure of his mother when she was working hard to manage her small restaurant.

After a short while, he came out of his reverie and said slowly, "I remember reading a case on the Internet. In some foreign countries, when a child is eighteen years old, most parents will make their children take exercises to develop their self-supporting life skills and become independent. But in our country, most children are pampered since childhood, even until they are in university, and after they are in their twenties, right? What's more, even at that age, their parents still provide them money to study in college, making their children live comfortably. This is, all in all, a great gift in and of itself. But if you are dating someone and spend the money from your parents so freely and easily yet again, you will eventually feel that it would be much better if you were able to earn the money yourself. After you have a certain financial foundation to support yourself, you can then once again look for the right person who you can share hardships with throughout your life."

While walking alongside Tang Xiu, Jiang Feiyan stared blankly at Tang Xiu, who looked somewhat deep and serious. Her heart suddenly skipped a beat. The young man before her seemed to only be in his early 20s, a junior who was even younger than she was. Yet he could actually speak such a thing, making her genuinely admire him.

Suddenly, she felt ashamed for her parents, because she was always spending their money to study at university without worry, and live comfortably. Even she often used the money from her parents to buy something for her boyfriend.

"I miss my parents," Jiang Feiyan said in a whisper.

“Call them if you miss them.” Tang Xiu turned his head to look at her, and said with a smile, “The deepest affection you can ever have in the world is the warmth given by your family.”

Jiang Feiyan fell into silence for a long period of time. As she and Tang Xiu returned to the villa’s courtyard, she suddenly said, “Tang Xiu, thank you!”

"You're welcome," Tang Xiu replied with a smile.

After entering the villa’s hall, Tang Xiu discovered Mu Wanying had already woken up and was sitting on a sofa, playing English content on her mobile phone.

“Oh? I thought you all had yet to wake up. I didn’t expect that you actually have bought some breakfast!” Mu Wanying said, immediately getting up and smiling after seeing Tang Xiu and Jiang Feiyan come in.

“Getting up early and breathing fresh air outside will make you feel vigorous and energetic,” Tang Xiu answered cheerfully. “Wake them up! I’ll also wake Yue Kai and the others to have breakfast.”

“All right!” Mu Wanying agreed. She then looked at Jiang Feiyan and asked, “Feiyan, do you feel better now?”

“Yeah, I feel much better.” Jiang Feiyan smiled as she nodded and said, “Also, I just found out a secret, too.”

“What secret?” Mu Wanying asked, confused.

“Sis Wanying, ever since I saw you, I thought there would be no man in the world who was worthy of you.” Jiang Feiyan smiled and said, “But today, I gotta take it back, since I think Tang Xiu is the right man for you. You two are simply a match made by the heavens. Though he said that he doesn’t feel like falling in love while he’s studying at university, I feel that he would surely go head over heels for you should you keep pursuing him.”

“Pfft... Hehehe.” Mu Wanying let out a rare coquettish smile, glancing at Tang Xiu and smiling sweetly, “Despite my confidence

that my charm is rather infinite, it's not easy to storm and capture this blockhead."

"Ehh?" Jiang Feiyan was pleasantly surprised. Her eyes lit up as she asked, "Sis Wanying, do you like Tang Xiu?"

"He's the best man I've ever met, it's kinda natural if I like him!" Mu Wanying said with a smile. "But his own codes kind of constrain him, and he doesn't want me from the beginning! So I can only have self-knowledge and hide, looking at him from afar, though I continue admiring him. Nevertheless, I think it's fun and interesting enough to be his little fan."

"Keep it up, Sis Wanying. I believe in you!" Jiang Feiyan waved her fists and mock-cheered with a laugh.

"Okay, okay. No more jokes, will ya?" Mu Wanying giggled and said, "Anyways, I'll go call the others to wake up."

Tang Xiu also heard the dialogue and knew that Mu Wanying was joking, so he didn't take it seriously. He walked into the kitchen and took out a lot of tableware. He brought them to the dining room and put out the breakfast he had bought.

Soon after, he dragged the Yue Kai and Hu Qingsong quartet from their beds, and threw them into the bathroom to make themselves presentable. Without too much prodding, everyone finally came to the dining room.

"Wow! Just wow! The Great Moneybags Tang has turned into a lovely housewife. To think that he has prepared such a rich breakfast this early in the morning." Zhao Liang rubbed his hands eagerly as he sat down.

"Just hurry up and eat will ya?" Tang Xiu smiled and said, "You can shut your mouth with that food."

---

After finishing the breakfast, the girls went to the kitchen to wash the plates and dishes. After they had cleaned and prepared,

the group took their cars and rushed to the campus.

Tang Xiu's group, in particular, had to report to the classroom today, so they escorted Mu Wanying's group of four to their dorms' entrances. Following that, under the watchful eyes of many onlookers, they drove away to the classroom building

-----

Inside the History Department classroom...

Just as Tang Xiu's group of five entered the classroom, many of their classmates surrounded them. Most of them looked at Tang Xiu, demanding to know what tricks he had pulled in order to escape the devilish military training. Since Tang Xiu had prepared a good excuse earlier, he easily dealt with them.

Da, da, da...

The sound of high-heeled shoes was heard as Han Qingwu strode into the classroom, carrying a stack of documents. She glanced around the classroom before her vision finally landed on Tang Xiu for a few seconds. After that, she stepped to the podium and hinted for everyone to be quiet before speaking, "Today is very good since all of you could attend the class. Anyhow, I brought the class timetable for you to attend the course later, which you'll see on the blackboard. You must memorize the contents of your class timetable, as you will not be allowed to be absent from class without leave. Also, if you are interested in other subjects, you can also take elective courses..."

Time flew by, and quickly, most of an hour had passed by. Tang Xiu sat in the bottom row seat and listened quietly to the contents of Han Qingwu's speech, and the topics she was talking about with his other classmates. He could see how many times that Han Qingwu watched him, and her eyes stayed on him repeatedly.

"All right. Your class will be officially starting tomorrow, so all of you can have a good rest today. All students who have signed up to

perform in the freshmen welcoming party this evening, you all must practice well and strive to bring honor to our class. And Tang Xiu, you come out with me.”

Having finished speaking, Han Qingwu then turned away and left the classroom.

Sighing inwardly, Tang Xiu already knew that he would be called by Han Qingwu to talk in private in another place when he saw her again. Even he could tell some of the things they would be talking about as well.

---

At the staircase...

Holding a stack of documents, Han Qingwu calmly watched Tang Xiu, who had come along with her. She had yet to utter any words and only fixed her eyes on him. After a short while, and seeing that Tang Xiu didn't seem to have the intention to speak, she frowned and grunted, “Tang Xiu, have I ever provoked you somewhere?”

“No!” Tang Xiu said lightly, shaking his head.

“Then explain to me, what's your intention?” Han Qingwu was aggravated, “I've called you a few times already. Why didn't you answer even once? Besides, looking at your current attitude, you have a different opinion about me.”

Tang Xiu was silent for a moment. Then, he said, “Teacher Han, do you want to ask me about the matter the last time we met, right?”

“Yes, I want to hear your explanation!” Han Qingwu replied without hesitation.

“It's my personal affair, so it's not like I must explain it to you. Regardless, I'll tell you since you want to know about it, since I have nothing to hide either.” Tang Xiu said.

“Then do say!” Han Qingwu said.

“Have you heard about the Magnificent Tang Corporation?” Tang Xiu asked.

“Yeah. I know it’s a new corporation recently established in Star City a few months ago.” Han Qingwu nodded and said, “This company’s business has been thriving recently.”

“I’m the owner of that said company,” Tang Xiu said.

“What did you say?” Han Qingwu gasped, disbelief covering her whole face.

“I said I’m the owner of the Magnificent Tang Corp. And Kang Xia, its General Manager, is actually working for me,” Tang Xiu repeated his answer.

Seeing that Tang Xiu didn’t seem to be joking, Han Qingwu was quite shocked after hearing his answer. Never in her wildest dreams had she imagined that Tang Xiu turned out to be the Magnificent Tang Corp’s Big Boss. She had always thought that she knew Tang Xiu’s family situation very well. But now, from the looks it, she just realized that what she knew was not necessarily that accurate.

“What about the Everlasting Feast Hall?”

“I’m also the Everlasting Feast Hall’s Boss,” Tang Xiu answered.

“Though it’s hard to believe that you are the Magnificent Tang Corp.’s Boss, I still can accept it. But saying that you’re also the Everlasting Feast Hall’s owner, I can’t buy it.” Han Qingwu shook her head and said, “It’s been several decades since the Everlasting Feast Hall was established, even my grandpa and his friends suffered great resistance and setbacks after they investigated the Everlasting Feast Hall recently. This shows that the Everlasting Feast Hall is a very powerful existence. Yet, you are just a freshman who recently enrolled in Shanghai University. How can you possibly be the Everlasting Feast Hall’s owner?”

“The affairs of the world are inconstant,” Tang Xiu replied

calmly. “For me to be able to become the Magnificent Tang Corp’s Boss, why couldn’t I become the Everlasting Feast Hall’s owner, as well? I believe that after the matter last time, you have visited the Everlasting Feast Hall’s branch in Shanghai and met Chi Nan there, haven’t you?”

“Yeah, I’ve been there,” Han Qingwu nodded and said, “And I’ve seen Chi Nan, too.”

“Since you’ve confirmed her identity, yet you still have doubts about me being its owner?” Tang Xiu asked her.

Han Qingwu’s sensual lips wriggled a few times. She was stunned speechless by what Tang Xiu had told her. In actuality, she already believed that Tang Xiu was the Everlasting Feast Hall’s owner, yet it was very hard for her to accept it.

After all, to think that even her grandfather was a bit afraid of the Everlasting Feast Hall. Its Boss turning out to be Tang Xiu was making her feel somewhat absurd. After being silent for a short while, she said, “No wonder my good sister who came back from abroad, who I asked you to accompany her for a few days back then, told me that you were very powerful and very rich afterward. I didn’t believe her at that time, but now I finally understand. But, how did you become the Everlasting Feast Hall’s Boss?”

“It’s a long story, and I don’t think I must tell you, either.” Tang Xiu answered. “To begin with, we are only related as a teacher and a student. I’ll listen to you at the campus, but Teacher Han, you are not privileged to ask more about some private things of mine.”

“What’s the matter with you, Tang Xiu?” Han Qingwu angrily said, “You were not like this before!”

Tang Xiu stayed silent.

That was true! He indeed had never been like this before!

However, ever since he knew that Han Qingwu had a 99% chance

of being the reincarnation of Xue Qingcheng, he had changed.

For so many of the years he had lived, Xue Qingcheng was the very person he hated the most. That person was exactly this Han Qingwu before him.

The deeper the love, the more hatred would incur once that love went astray.

Nevertheless, since Han Qingwu herself was oblivious of her own past incarnation, that hatred of his became more complicated.

Should he kill her?

That was somewhat quite a depressing thought for Tang Xiu.

Should he forgive her?

He admitted that he couldn't do it.

Since he couldn't either kill or forgive her, therefore, he would rather opt to keep the distance between them.

## Chapter 439: Accompanied by A Belle

---

Staring at the reticent Tang Xiu, Han Qingwu felt like her chest was somewhat stifled by repressed emotions. It was a kind of feeling that impeded her breath and drove her over the edge.

She didn't understand! She couldn't figure out why Tang Xiu had been giving her the cold shoulder more and more.

"You're right, Tang Xiu. I couldn't care less about whatever other identities you have. Shortly put, you're my student when you are on campus. Since you want to play concealing whatever you feel inside, then go on playing as you wish. Now tell me, what kind of show do you want to perform in the evening? Before noon, I want to hand over the list of the shows our class is going to be performing.." Han Qingwu's complexion turned rather pale and more indifferent.

Tang Xiu himself had actually thought last night about a good show he planned to perform. He was going to play a random musical instrument and perform whatever he liked. However, looking at Han Qingwu before him, he suddenly recalled an immortal song he had once written for her.

Tang Xiu gave up the previous idea and answered lightly, "I'll play a 'Fairy Dream' song with a zither."

"Fairy Dream?" Han Qingwu looked dazed, and there was a bit of confused. She had never heard the title of this song before, yet she didn't know why she faintly felt that it gave her a sense of familiarity. It was as if... this song had a deep relationship with her.

The feeling was not something that she could explain and understand clearly, yet it felt real and existed.

Looking at Tang Xiu, Han Qingwu then nodded and said, "I'll write it and report it in the list later."

Having said that, she turned around to walk up the stairs and left.

Looking at her back, complex emotions made Tang Xiu's heart ripple. It was like the abyss of misery inside him had turned upside down, causing him to be at a loss and make him edgy.

Tap...

Without him realizing it, he subconsciously took out a lighter, lit a cigarette and took a deep puff. He had fallen in love with the taste of cigarettes recently. He couldn't help but want to light up a cigarette, and took a puff to pacify his emotions whenever he was in a good mood or depressed.

"Gimme one, Tang Big Bro!" Hu Qingsong appeared in the corridor. A teasing and joyous mood filled his eyes as he sized up Tang Xiu in a playful manner.

Without saying anything, Tang Xiu gave the lighter and cigarette pack to Hu Qingsong. Then, he asked, "Anyways, we got nothing else to do today. What do you plan to do later?"

"What else can I do, anyway? I'm going to have a bite in the cafeteria, and then go back to the dorm to sleep. I didn't sleep enough last night and kind of have a bit of a headache right now."

"I can't go with you. There's a private thing I need to do. But I'll come back to look for you in the evening," Tang Xiu told him.

"Where are you going, mate?" Hu Qingsong asked, sensing the unusual mood.

"I gotta buy something," Tang Xiu replied.

As his cigarette was about to burn through, Tang Xiu extinguished its butt and went down the stairs. Now that he had decided to play the zither tonight, he needed to buy a good zither before performing in the show.

However, just as he took a seat in the car and hadn't started it

yet, Mu Wanying called him.

“Where are you?”

“I’m about to go out to buy something. What’s up?”

“What will you buy?”

“A zither!”

“Well, I’m at the campus’s entrance. I’ll go along with you, then.”

“...” After hesitating a moment, Tang Xiu agreed. When he drove to the campus’s entrance, he saw Mu Wanying in a pretty one-piece dress with her floating long hair, holding two textbooks, a brown women’s bag on her shoulder.

Tang Xiu lowered the front passenger’s window and said, “Get on board.”

Without hesitation, Mu Wanying opened the door and sat down under the watchful eyes of many handsome boys and pretty girls in the surroundings. After closing the door, she smiled and said, “Where are we headed to?”

“I’m not sure where to, since I don’t know any place that sells zithers.” Tang Xiu shook his head and said, “So I’ll just stroll around.”

“I knew that you would be playing the zither.” Mu Wanying laughed lightly and said, “I believe your zither play should be on par with your calligraphy and painting skills. I’ll definitely go to the campus assembly hall ahead of time tonight.”

Tang Xiu let out a calm smile in a response. While driving, he chatted with Mu Wanying. He didn’t expect that Mu Wanying could also play the zither, and she seemed to be very good, as well!

---

After browsing the web, Tang Xiu and Mu Wanying found several shops that sold zithers, yet the quality of those zithers was

so appalling that Tang Xiu didn't want to buy them. At this time, he couldn't help but miss the Immortal Zither he once had in the Immortal World.

“Let's have lunch first! We'll continue searching after having a bite. There should be tons of places in a big city such as Shanghai where we can buy a zither. I believe we can find a very good zither,” Mu Wanying chuckled and said as she walked alongside Tang Xiu, gazing at the crowded area after coming out from one of the stores that sold zithers,

“It can only be like this it seems. But I hope I can buy a good zither this afternoon, though. Otherwise, I can only pick one randomly, and then deal with whatever happens in the evening,” Tang Xiu nodded agreeably.

The duo randomly picked one of the restaurants and ordered some dishes. Mu Wanying didn't speak much. Although Tang Xiu was not someone who treated his words like gold, he wasn't that familiar with Mu Wanying to the point of being talkative with her without reserve. So he only found some topics occasionally. Still, the duo engaged in a friendly manner and got along well with one another.

Ring, ring, ring... His mobile's melodious ringtone went off.

Taking his mobile phone out, Tang Xiu looked at the caller's ID. It was Chi Nan who had called him. He immediately pressed the answer button and asked, “What's up?”

“Boss, the people from our Headquarters have just caught an old couple. We have interrogated them and they confessed that they learned about our Everlasting Feast Hall from you, they even requested to meet you. The people in our Headquarters put them into custody and now have sent them to Shanghai. How would you like to deal with them?”

“Where are they from?” Tang Xiu frowned and asked.

“They are loose cultivators. The man’s name is Wei Jiangping, and the woman is called Chun Xiu,” Chi Nan informed him.

“And, where are they now?” Tang Xiu furrowed his brow slightly and asked again.

“They are in the Everlasting Feast Hall.”

“Got it. I’ll drive over now,” Tang Xiu said.

Having finished talking, he hung up the phone. He looked at Mu Wanying, who was still carefully eating her meal, and said, “There’s something I need to deal with, you...”

“I’ll go with you.” Mu Wanying looked up and let out a gentle smile as she said, “I think you won’t ditch me here, right?”

Tang Xiu forced a smile, and said, “Are you full already? Shall we go now?”

“All right. I’m full!” Mu Wanying wiped the corner of her mouth with a tissue, picked up her handbag, and got up.

---

Half an hour later, Tang Xiu and Mu Wanying arrived at the Everlasting Feast Hall. When Chi Nan saw Mu Wanying and Tang Xiu, a look of admiration filled her eyes. She found that her Boss truly had many female friends, and each of them was a beauty akin to a fairy.

“Where are they?” Tang Xiu directly asked.

“They are being detained in the martial arts training hall,” Chi Nan reverentially said.

Although he wanted to tell Mu Wanying to stay and wait for him, Tang Xiu hesitated and didn’t utter any words after looking at her tranquil expression.

Under Chi Nan’s lead, they quickly arrived at the martial arts training hall. Tang Xiu saw Wei Jiangping and a distressed-looking old lady sitting on a chair.

Sitting on the chair Chi Nan reserved for him, Tang Xiu asked with an indifferent expression, “Wei Jiangping, were you investigating the Everlasting Feast Hall?”

A bitter expression covered Wei Jiangping’s aged face. There was also an awed look in his eyes when he looked at Tang Xiu as he nodded and said bitterly, “We, husband and wife, wanted to know the whereabouts of our two children. We knew the existence of the Everlasting Feast Hall from you, so we sent some people to investigate it. The result was that all the people we sent disappeared. Hence we had no choice but to rush to Jingmen Island personally.”

“So, you were finally discovered by our people, and then got caught?” Tang Xiu asked.

“That’s right!” Wei Jiangping sighed, “We, husband and wife, have an extremely high cultivation level. We thought that only a few people in this world were on par with us. Yet ten experts from the Everlasting Feast Hall were able to hold us down and capture us easily. Even we can feel that if those people had the intention to directly kill us, we would have been slain by their knives and become ghosts now.”

Giving a cold snort as a reply, Tang Xiu then took out his mobile phone to call Gu Xiaoxue. After she answered, he asked, “Do Light and Dark know the current issue with Wei Jiangping and Chun Xiu?”

“They already know, Grand Master,” Gu Xiaoxue’s voice came from the mobile phone.

“What was their decision?” Tang Xiu asked.

“They didn’t want to see them!”

While sighing inwardly, Tang Xiu ended the call. Following that, he looked at Wei Jiangping and Chun Xiu, saying, “I can spare your life this time, considering that you are the Light and Dark’s

biological parents. The capital crime can be exempted, but you can hardly run from the hard consequences. I'll let the bygones be bygones if you accept my two conditions."

"Please do say!" Wei Jiangping quickly nodded.

"First, you are not to investigate the Everlasting Feast Hall ever again, and stop looking for your children there," Tang Xiu stated. "They were at the Everlasting Feast Hall when you were captured, yet they still didn't want to see you. So I advise you not to waste more time and energy to scheme again"

"We--," Wei Jiangping hurriedly started to speak.

However, just as he was about to speak out, his wife interrupted him, "Boss Tang, we can accept this demand of yours. Yet in our hearts and minds, we always miss our children and are eager to see them. Could you tell us before we die of old age that you can let us see them?"

"Yes, I'll give you that chance," Tang Xiu said.

Looking at Tang Xiu gratefully, Chun Xiu then said, "Please tell us the second condition, then!"

A slight smile appeared on Tang Xiu's face as he asked, "I now need a zither and the quality should be good. Do you have the means to get one?"

A zither?

"We can do that," Chun Xiu nodded slowly. "But that zither is someone's personal belonging. I don't know whether my old friend's wife would want to..."

"If she doesn't want to sell it, you can loan it for me for one night," Tang Xiu said indifferently.

"It would be no problem then. I'll see her immediately," Chun Xiu answered quickly.

Tang Xiu motioned to Chi Nan, and she then untied the ropes on

them. Watching the couple get up, he said, “I don’t have much time, I must get it before 5 p.m.”

“Please don’t worry, Boss Tang,” Chun Xiu nodded.

As the couple left, Chi Nan asked curiously, “Boss, what do you want a zither for?”

“That’s because of her good deed.” Tang Xiu forced a smile and said, “She signed me up to perform a show in the freshmen welcoming party held by the campus tonight. Hence, I must go on stage to perform something.”

“Boss, you are also a zither player?” Chi Nan was amazed and said, “Then, I’ll be sure to appreciate your playing skills tonight!”

Tang Xiu secretly rolled his eyes and said snappily, “Aren’t you already busy with the restaurant? If you are not busy, just roll back to Jingmen Island and go into seclusion there.”

Chi Nan covered her mouth as she giggled at him.

## Chapter 440: Jewind Zither

---

Tang Xiu led Mu Wanying back to the car. She hadn't spoken a word from the start. After leaving the Everlasting Feast Hall, the duo just sat in the car, and only then did Mu Wanying say with a smile, "Tang Xiu, the more I get to know you, the more I think you're unfathomable. I know some things about the Everlasting Feast Hall. I heard that its headquarters is on Jingmen Island, but it also has branches in Shanghai, Beijing, and Hong Kong, and its business is very prosperous. It's just that it never came to my mind that you were the Everlasting Feast Hall's owner."

"I'm nothing but your average layman, if you ask me," Tang Xiu replied.

"If you were nothing but an average person, I'm afraid that there are no powerful figures in this world, no? Anyhow, I'm really curious about something. Aside from the Magnificent Tang Corp. and the Everlasting Feast Hall, how many industries do you have exactly?" Mu Wanying asked with a smile.

"Well, I only have those two," Tang Xiu answered her easily.

"I don't believe you." Mu Wanying shook her head as she smiled. "If anything, I must get along well with you more in the future and learn more of your secrets. You know, you're someone I'm most interested in, there's no else."

"Have you ever heard the saying that a woman won't be far from having her heart captured once she's interested in a man?" Tang Xiu grunted.

"To fall in love with someone as outstanding as you, is not a bad thing, no?" Mu Wanying laughed lightly, "Needless to say, though; a marriage is always the most important event in all one's life. Like this, the issue is solved right away!"

"The current era is an age of materialism, where people crave

worldly things. Nowadays, people's minds and hearts are fickle and unable to endure their desires. So to speak about a femme fatale, the more outstanding the women around men are, the more troublesome things they will encounter. I myself have liked living a chaotic and tumultuous life. I want it to be peaceful and tranquil, so that I can do my own things without worries. Therefore, I dare not have any thoughts toward the capital's first beauty, as well as the Shanghai University's first campus flower. So please find another man if you want to get married," stated Tang Xiu.

"Tang Xiu, how come the words you said make me feel like I'm just one of those sorts of venomous serpents and wild beasts?" Mu Wanying coquettishly feigned anger.

"You're better than any vipers and beasts, though; because your looks are more eye-catching than they are," Tang Xiu chuckled in reply.

"Pfft... Hahaha!" Mu Wanying couldn't help but burst into laughter, laughing till she swayed and trembled.

After a short while, she looked at the passing scenes outside the window, and then asked, "You already asked that couple to help you find a zither, so where are we going next?"

"I can't put all hope on them, so I might as well prepare for both eventualities." Tang Xiu noted thoughtfully. "Though they are anxious and in a hurry, there's nothing that can be done about it if their old friend's wife doesn't want to lend it out. Anyways, let's surf the internet once again! See if there's a shop selling zithers nearby."

"All right!"

Mu Wanying took her mobile phone out and began browsing the internet.

-----

At the outskirts of Shanghai...

Inside the fruit orchard, Wei Jiangping and Chun Xiu had just returned and got out from the tax. They saw Han Jintong and his wife, Yin Yue'e, waiting in front of a black Audi car.

Wei Jiangping strode up to the Han Jintong couple and said with a bitter smile, "Old friend, sorry for troubling you."

"Brother We, we naturally won't sit still since you have troubles." Han Jintong shook his head and said, "Anyhow, we also brought the Jadewind Zither. It's in the car."

Showing his gratitude and relief, Wei Jiangping said, "I know that Jadewind Zither is Yue'e's favorite thing. It's fine if you don't want to sell it, though. He said that he only wanted to borrow it for one night."

"Who is this 'he'?" Han Jintong asked in surprise.

"Tang Xiu!" Wei Jiangping replied with a sigh.

Han Jintong frowned and asked, "Brother Wei, what had happened exactly? Did the two of you go to Jingmen Island, investigate the Everlasting Feast Hall's information, and then meet Tang Xiu there?"

Wei Jiangping shook his head with a bitter expression.

"We didn't meet Tang Xiu at Jingmen Island," Chun Xiu faintly sighed, and said, "After we followed the investigation track, we found that the Everlasting Feast Hall was very mysterious. But unfortunately, just as we only got a bit of information from our investigation, the people from the Everlasting Feast Hall found us. We did repel two of them who warned us, but we were then finally surrounded by their ten experts. Those ten were only in their thirties or forties, yet their joint forces were able to deal with us easily. We were caught and detained, and they sent us to the Everlasting Feast Hall in Shanghai."

"What?" Han Jintong and Yin Yue'e looked at each other. They knew how strong Wei Jiangping and Chun Xiu were. In this

current age and time, the number of people who were their opponents were very few and far between. How could only ten people of the Everlasting Feast Hall be able to capture them?

This... Wasn't this way too inconceivable?

Wang Jiangping forced a smile and said, "What Chun Xiu said is all true. We were injured and captured by them. In actuality, we could sense that their cultivation levels were inferior to us. But their moves and styles were very sharp, swift and fierce, and they also used exquisite killing moves. If they were to fight at close quarters with weapons, perhaps they would only need five people to beat us, and we might be killed in a very short time."

Han Jintong shivered inside, and asked, "How many experts does the Everlasting Feast Hall have exactly?"

"I'm not sure." Wei Jiangping shook his head and said, "There were more than thirty people just from the number when they surrounded us. Some of them who seemed like not your ordinary experts and had some status didn't even act."

Han Jintong was silent for a period of time and faintly sighed, "We always felt that our strength was already amazing enough, and had reached the extreme point after obtaining that cultivation technique and practicing it for decades. We always thought that there were only a few existences in this world who could become our opponents. Only now did we finally realize that we had been looking at the sky from the bottom of a well."

"China is a vast and ancient country, where hidden dragons and sleeping tigers remain in concealment, and it has been giving birth to talented people from generation to generation." Wei Jiangping sighed and said, "Since there can be an existence such as the Everlasting Feast Hall in this country, I'm afraid there are also other powerful forces, as well. Furthermore, I'm afraid that we will find it very difficult to make a breakthrough and ascend to heaven. The only hope we have now during our lifetime is to be

able to see our son and daughter who were taken by her.”

A glint flashed in Han Jintong’s eyes, and he then asked, “Brother Wei, what do you think if we can show some goodwill toward Tang Xiu? Can we...”

“I think you should give up on this idea, Brother Han.” Wei Jiangping shook his head and smiled bitterly, “The Everlasting Feast Hall’s people are not a friendly bunch, definitely. Besides, if you want to have a breakthrough in your cultivation with aid from the Everlasting Feast Hall, I think it will be a close to nil possibility unless you pay a very heavy price for it.”

“I don’t want to give up trying. I’m unwilling to do so. I need to find opportunities to see Tang Xiu again, hoping that I can get the opportunity to have a breakthrough,” Han Jintong answered with determination

Wei Jiangping suddenly had a change in complexion, and said, “Brother Han, if my inference is correct, your granddaughter and Tang Xiu should have a special relationship.”

But Han Jintong replied with a helpless expression, “That girl... Qingwu hasn’t returned home since the matter last time. She even gave perfunctory reply and hung up when I called her to ask about it. I only know that Qingwu was once Tang Xiu’s class teacher-in-charge in high school. Now she teaches at Shanghai University and is also Tang Xiu’s class teacher-in-charge yet again. But I know nothing about how well they get along with each other.”

“True that,” Wei Jiangping nodded and said, “Brother Han, I must go first to send this Jewind Zither to him. I believe that he won’t lie given his identity.”

“Off you go then!” Han Jintong said.

-----

In a certain commercial street in Shanghai...

Tang Xiu and Mu Wanying had found several shops, yet they

couldn't find any zither of good quality. Using his keen eyesight, though there were several zithers that were barely able to be played, the tone effect after playing them was much worse than expected.

Just as the two felt helpless, Tang Xiu received a call from Chi Nan and learned that Wei Jiangping had already sent a zither to the Everlasting Feast Hall.

"I hope Wei Jiangping has a bit of ability to find a good zither! Otherwise, I can only buy one randomly and deal with the aftermath later in the evening." Tang Xiu sighed.

As tranquil and gentle as she always was, Mu Wanying smiled slightly and said, "Well, I believe that even if it is a very ordinary zither, it will still produce the most beautiful notes after you play it."

Tang Xiu smiled in response and, then drove back to the Everlasting Feast Hall.

---

Inside the General Manager's Office, Chi Nan and Wei Jiangping stood before the sofa, while the zither was placed on the tea table. However, its body couldn't be seen since it was wrapped in silk cloth.

After Tang Xiu entered the office, his gaze fell on the tea table, "Is this the zither you brought?"

With a respectful look, Wei Jiangping nodded and said, "I borrowed it from an old friend's wife. This zither is called the Jadewind Zither, a masterpiece that was painstakingly crafted by a grandmaster in the Qin Dynasty period. I know nothing about a zither, though, so I dared not evaluate the quality of this zither."

Tang Xiu walked in front of the tea table and gently opened the silk cloth. In front of him was revealed an exquisitely crafted and beautifully carved zither. He could identify at a glance that the

zither was made out of the wood of Gold Phoebe Cedar tree.

Ding...!

A pleasant tune was produced when Tang Xiu's fingers plucked the strings.

"This zither is barely passable. Not bad."

Tang Xiu nodded and looked at Wei Jiangping as he said, "You can go. Come here again to take this zither tomorrow night."

Wei Jiangping hesitated, and was about to speak out something. But when he looked at Tang Xiu's indifferent expression, he swallowed the words he wanted to say. He nodded silently, turned around, and left.

Wrapping the Jadewind Zither up again with the silk cloth, Tang Xiu picked it up, and said, "Chi Nan, if you come to Shanghai University tonight, wait until after I go on stage, and then bring this zither back with you when you leave. Also, I need you to do one thing for me: find several good-natured housekeepers."

"Alright!" Chi Nan answered respectfully. "I'll contact you later."

"Okay!" Tang Xiu nodded and left the Everlasting Feast Hall with Mu Wanying. The duo didn't go directly back to the campus, but went to the Bluestar Villa Complex instead. There were still a few hours left before the freshmen welcoming party tonight, so they decided to rest first, and then go to the campus after dinner.

-----

Inside the villa...

Mu Wanying had just finished a phone call when she said with a smile, "Tang Xiu, tonight's freshmen welcoming party should be fun and interesting."

"Why do you say so?" Tang Xiu raised his brows and asked.

"A friend of mine just called me, saying that since our Shanghai University holds a freshmen welcoming party tonight, a certain

authoritative figure from our campus, by means of a special relationship, has contacted Zhang Xinya, who is currently preparing for her concert in Shanghai. I heard that the opening ceremony of the freshmen welcoming party tonight is exactly listed as Zhang Xinya in the program list.”

# Chapter 441: The Superstar Appeals for Help

---

Hearing this made Tang Xiu pensive. In the past few days, he had kept hearing Zhang Xinya's name, there were even billboards in many places in Shanghai advertising and endorsing Zhang Xinya. Was she really that hot?

“Mu Wanying, the campus would actually go so far as to invite a star to help out in the freshmen welcoming party?”

“There was almost such a precedent in the past, but this time it's just a chance coincidence that happened due to someone knowing Zhang Xinya by chance, hence she was invited!” Mu Wanying replied with a light smile.

“Nowadays, the effect from celebrities seems to be helpful for education institutions. Hence, taking this opportunity to raise publicity!” Tang Xiu nodded thoughtfully.

“All the major famous schools and universities today are competing for outstanding students, and the progress is very intense as well.” Mu Wanying agreed. “Since the new term has just started as of now, it may have no use for the campus, yet it's hard to say for next year. With Zhang Xinya's signboard, I can tell that it will attract many excellent students later.”

Upon hearing this, Tang Xiu smiled and couldn't help but shake his head.

Attending school?

Nowadays, becoming a student in this kind of era was no longer important. Even if one would obtain a very good diploma certificate in the future, then so what? They were just not in a hurry to find a job and then work for others. He heard from others that many students must study three or four years in college, yet it would be much better for them to enter society earlier to learn

workmanship.

Of course, Tang Xiu didn't approve that opinion, either. The knowledge one obtained in their schooling was the foundation, while studying workmanship was the practice. If intelligent students were able to combine the two, mastering knowledge from the textbook while allocating the time to practice it, it was the smartest choice to pick.

-----

Dusk finally came.

Tang Xiu and Mu Wanying called for takeout meals. After the duo finished eating in the villa, cleaned up and finished preparing, they drove to the campus. Yue Kai and the others had told them through the phone that they had been waiting for some time.

"Eldest Brother Tang, Belle Mu, how did you..." A strange expression was painted on Yue Kai's fair and pretty face.

"Well, I saw Mu Wanying at noon, and she went along with me out of the campus to help me buy a zither," Tang Xiu arbitrarily explained.

"Did you get one?" Yue Kai asked curiously.

Tang Xiu shook his head and said, "The quality of the zithers sold in those shops is kinda appalling, so I borrowed one."

Yue Kai laughed softly and said, "Well, let's see what you can do tonight. Don't make our dorm lose face, mate."

Giving him a calm smile as an answer, Tang Xiu turned to Mu Wanying and said, "Are you going with us directly to the campus assembly hall? Or..."

"I'll go back to my dorm first!" Mu Wanying answered. "The others should be waiting for me there."

Shifting his gaze to Yue Kai and Hu Qingsong, Tang Xiu said, "One of you drive her back! Going to the female students' dorm

from here will take quite some time.”

“I’ll go!”

“I’ll go!”

Yue Kai and Hu Qingsong spoke in unison.

Mu Wanying glanced at Tang Xiu, and immediately said softly, “No need to escort me there. I’ll go there on foot myself.”

Having said that, she turned around and left.

As Mu Wanying’s form disappeared in the distant corner of the pathway, Yue Kai glared at Hu Qingsong and said loudly, “Hey, Mu Wanying is mine, mate! Don’t compete with me!”

Likewise, Hu Qingsong gave him the same glare, and yelled, “That’s my line for you! Mu Wanying is mine. Never fight with me over her!”

Looking at the two glaring at each other in speechless dismay, Tang Xiu immediately produced a wry smile and said, “Hey, can the two of you behave well? You both need not fight over a trivial thing like this!”

Xue Chao nodded his head in agreement and said, “Yeah. It’s just a minor matter, guys! Besides, Mu Wanying obviously likes Boss Tang. No way she will look at you even if any of you win the fight.”

"Shut the hell up!"

"Shut the fuck up!"

Yue Kai and Hu Qingsong immediately shouted at him.

Afterward... the duo glared at each other, with a resentful look on their faces. They were no fools. How could they not see Mu Wanying’s interest in Tang Xiu? Yet they were really reluctant to give up such a great stunning beauty of that level!

After a short period of silence, Hu Qingsong suddenly turned his head to look at Tang Xiu and said seriously, “Eldest Brother Tang,

three rich meals plus I can drive the Audi A8 for three days.”

“Huh?” Tang Xiu stared blankly, looking confused as he asked, “What do you mean?”

“I give you Pretty Mu,” Hu Qingsong said.

Tang Xiu wasn’t able to laugh or cry. He said, “Excuse me, you had better leave me out this. I don’t have any interest in her. If you like her, feel free to go after her.”

“Do we even have a chance unless you disappear from Earth?” Hu Qingsong rolled his eyes and ranted, “That will be a wasteful effort, so it would be better to extort you here than wasting our time. Let’s cut the crap. Three meals, and give me the Audi A8 to ride for three days. I’ll change my target later.”

“Why do I feel like I’m kinda a spendthrift fool who’s being taken advantage because of my own generosity?” Tang Xiu wryly smiled and said, “Forget it. Whether or not you want to pursue her is your business anyway. You want three meals, right? No problem with that, and I can give you the car key any time. Is that OK with you?”

Nodding in satisfaction, Hu Qingsong then put his arms around Tang Xiu’s shoulder, and said with a smile, “Big Bro Tang, you’re really cool. What about you, Yue Kai? Are you willing to give up reaching the Yellow River or not? If you don’t, then you can keep chasing her! I really wanna see you bump your head and start bleeding, and have a look at your embarrassing face empty-handed outcome.”

“Fuck off!” Yue Kai gave him a middle finger. He then looked at Tang Xiu and said, “Big Bro Tang, for me, will be six meals, plus driving your two Land Rover Range Rovers series for six days. Then I’ll give up as well.”

Rolling his eyes at him, Tang Xiu then gave his car key to Yue Kai, and said, “This will be annulled if any of you tell this matter to Zhao Liang, got it?”

Yue Kai grinned and took the Land Rover car. He then blew a kiss to Tang Xiu and said with a smile, “Only a fool will tell Zhao Liang of this good deed. Though that kid has good looks, no way in hell can he be compared to me, no? But Eldest Brother, are you really not going to pursue Mu Wanying? To me, she’s the best woman, with the best figure and temperament. Definitely a woman of the topmost quality I’ve ever seen among the rest.”

“I really am not interested in her, okay?” Tang Xiu rolled his eyes, and snappily said, “I think the most urgent thing for us now is to study, during which we must give some thoughts to our future. And it would be best if we can spare some time to do some business, as well.”

“Eldest Brother, it’s a given for us to study when we got to college,” Yue Kai couldn’t help laughing. “But do you really intend to study so assiduously? As for doing business, please don’t tease us and leave that out, will ya? Granted that if we did have the capital, it’s not like we have that orientation, either.”

“Big Bro Tang, don’t speak in a dream!” Hu Qingsong grinned and said, “Hey, shall we punch him to wake him up? For us college student to do business, that’s simply a joke.”

Tang Xiu was devoid of any words.

He was wondering if he had to tell them that he already started his business in high school. Would their eyes be staring wide?

“Let us go then! Off to the campus assembly hall.”

---

In order not to show off what they had, the group didn’t drive again, but strolled toward the campus assembly hall. When they came inside, they found that the seats had been arranged according to each department and class. There were enough to accommodate nearly ten thousand people in the auditorium.

“Anyhow, Big Bro Tang, you gotta head to the backstage since

every participant who will perform from each class must sign in there. Also, there's a compartment in the backstage dedicated to the participants to recess. You can come out to the audience after you are finished with your performance," Hu Qingsong informed him.

Holding the zither, Tang Xiu nodded after hearing this.

After asking around, he quickly arrived at the hall corridor behind the assembly hall. There, he saw many students bustling about, who were looking rather naïve and honest. He followed the name of the departments and classes marked on the doors in the corridor, and easily found the room where the students who would participate in the show were staying.

A tender girl who was putting on makeup saw Tang Xiu sit next to her. She immediately turned her head and asked curiously, "Tang Xiu, is that a zither you're holding?"

"Yup, it's a zither," Tang Xiu said with an affable smile.

"So your show is playing the zither?" the girl inquired further.

"Yeah, singing and playing with it," Tang Xiu replied easily.

"That's amazing!" The girl gave him a thumbs-up and praised, "To think that there are still boys who can play the zither, yet you actually can sing and play it. Anyhow, do you sing very well?"

"Well, it's just so-so!" Tang Xiu said with a chuckle.

The girl nodded after hearing this and no longer chatted with him as she continued putting on her makeup.

At this time, a dozen or so fellow students in this room were either putting on their makeup, making last-minute preparations, or familiarizing themselves with the upcoming show. Yet Tang Xiu took out his mobile phone and played with it after he sat down. He didn't need to practice to perform in the show, as he could sing and play the zither directly.

Meanwhile, in another room a few dozen meters away from the History Department's backstage rest area, several makeup artists surrounded Zhang Xinya and did her makeup. Behind her was a middle-aged woman wearing a forced wry smile, as her eyes glanced through the door outside from time to time.

Creak...

The door was pushed open and the Vice President of Shanghai University walked in, a similar wry smile on his face. He quickly took a glance at Zhang Xinya, before his eyes turned to the middle-aged woman, and said, "I can't find anyone. Shanghai University is not a music academy, after all. There are only so few teachers or students who are able to play the zither. I also have sent some people to go outside the campus to find one. I just don't know if the time is enough for them to come here."

"Vice President Li, we must find someone who can play the zither!" The middle-aged woman frowned and said, "We forgot to bring our house obligato musician. And it's too late if we go back now. So..."

The middle-aged Vice President Li sighed. During his chat with the middle-aged woman and unable to find a way out, a university lecturer came hurrying into the room holding a list and said, "I've found one! There's a student on our campus who signed up to sing and play with a zither. How about we let him try it?"

A relieved and happy expression appeared on Vice President Li's face as he quickly took the playlist. After reading the content on it, he immediately said, "Seize the time to quickly find him! The situation has already come to this point, so we have no choice but to try!"

Zhang Xinya, who was still being made-up, frowned slightly. With a bit of a displeased expression, she said, "Vice President Li, what are you talking about? You say it's only a desperate effort,

like giving medicine to a dead horse? The genre we're about to sing can be considered a classical genre. Although that student signed up to sing and play the zither in the program, we can't be sure whether he's able to assist us or not! Besides, it's only half an hour left before the opening of your Shanghai University's freshmen welcoming party. Even if we had been working together before, I'm afraid the result won't be as expected."

## Chapter 442: Let Us Just Book a Room

---

Zhang Xinya's reasoning was common sense and Vice President Li knew it. After hesitating for a moment, he forced a smile and said, "There's nothing we can do, Xinya! As of now, there are only two choices, either you change the song and download the musical accompaniment from the internet, or let that student Tang Xiu perform the accompaniment for you."

"That..." The expression worn by Zhang Xinya before was said in an indifferent manner, yet when she heard these words, she quickly turned around to take the stage playlist. Her eyes quickly glanced at the familiar name.

Tang Xiu? Could it be him?

Heaving a deep breath, Zhang Xinya then said seriously, "I want to meet with this student named Tang Xiu first."

"I'll send someone to fetch him," Vice President Li nodded and replied.

---

In the History Department rest lounge...

While Tang Xiu was browsing websites, he heard someone calling his name outside the door. He slowly turned around to look at the person, then got up and walked over to ask, "I'm Tang Xiu, and you are...?"

A smile appeared on the woman's face as she said quickly, "Hello student Tang Xiu, I'm a teacher from the Academic Affairs office in our campus. You can call me Teacher Wang. Anyways, we are in need of your assistance, can you come with me?"

"What is it?" Tang Xiu asked, confused.

The woman said, "Please follow me if you want to know the details. Shanghai University's Vice Principal Li is waiting for you

in another lounge.”

“All right then!” Tang Xiu nodded as he turned around to pick up his zither, and then left the classroom with the female teacher.

Shortly after, right when Tang Xiu appeared in the doorway to the room Zhang Xinya was in, the star’s gaze suddenly lit up, and there was a vaguely excited expression in her eyes. Her look made Vice Principal Li and her manager confused, especially when she rushed toward Tang Xiu and called out excitedly, “Tang Xiu, I never expected I would see you here. Great!”

After glancing around inside the room, Tang Xiu replied with a smile, “I was told by my classmates before that you would be a mysterious guest for our Shanghai University, as well as do the opening ceremony for our freshmen welcoming party. Anyways, I heard you are also preparing a concert in Shanghai, right?”

“Yea! It’s just that I happened to get acquainted with Vice Principal Li before, so I got invited to your campus’ sister school.” Zhang Xinya said, all smiles. “Great, let’s hang around after the freshmen welcoming party! Accompany me to a dinner tonight.”

“Ah, let’s forget it!” Tang Xiu said with a smile, “The dorm is closed very early in the evening. It will be kinda troublesome if I come back too late.”

“It will be okay!” Zhang Xinya said without hesitation, “Let us just go book a room at the hotel if your dorm is closed early.”

Booking a room?

At present, inside the room, the Associate Professor Li, the middle-aged woman manager and the female teacher who had just brought Tang Xiu, as well as several makeup artists, were all dumbfounded, looking at Zhang Xinya incredulously.

Never had they dreamed that Zhang Xinya actually knew Tang Xiu! It was far beyond their imagination that she would actually say to go to a hotel and book a room with Tang Xiu.

Who was Zhang Xinya? She was the most popular superstar in China! Not only was she popular in the country, she was also well-known in all parts of Asia, she even had a big influence all over the world.

“Xinya, please be more prudent with your words and phrases,” the manager hastily reminded her.

Looking back at her, Zhang Xinya said with a sincere smile, “It’s all right, Sister Chen! Tang Xiu and I are very good friends. He has also helped me a lot.”

The manager produced a forced smile upon hearing her words.

Immediately after, Zhang Xinya looked back at Tang Xiu, and said with a serious smile, “Anyhow, Tang Xiu, I’m afraid I’m going to trouble you tonight. The song I’m going to sing now needs the accompaniment of a zither.”

Unconvinced, Tang Xiu said doubtfully, “You need musical accompaniment from me? Isn’t there...”

“The accompanying music on my song was recorded on a CD, and we forgot to bring it,” Zhang Xinya said helplessly, “So you gotta help me! I’ll treat you to a meal tonight.”

Tang Xiu hesitated before he nodded and said, “It’s fine with me, but to be honest, I don’t understand modern musical scores. You should be able to play your song’s musical accompaniment, right?”

“Yeah, I can!” Zhang Xinya nodded quickly.

“Then play it twice for me. I need to listen to it,” Tang Xiu told her. “Afterward, we’ll try to cooperate with the play. If there’s no problem, I’ll play the zither musical part to accompany you singing.”

“Got it!” Zhang Xinya’s smile was exceptionally bright. She then turned to see Vice President Li and said, “Could you wait outside first?”

Vice President Li hesitated and was somewhat feeling unrelieved inwardly. Although he didn't know about music, he hardly believed that Tang Xiu could learn the scores after hearing Zhang Xinya play it twice. What's more, Tang Xiu himself admitted that he didn't know musical scores, yet he actually signed up to play the zither and sing with it. That was simply a joke!

"Xinya, we'll stay on the side and listen. We promise we won't disturb you."

After hesitating for a moment, Zhang Xinya proceeded to ignore them. Instead, she reached out to receive the zither handed over by Tang Xiu. After placing it on the table, she let out a smile and said, "Tang Xiu, are you really able to learn it after I play it for you twice?"

"I don't know. But I'll try my best, though!" Tang Xiu shook his head as he answered.

Vice President Li pursed his lips, while the manager rolled her eyes. They didn't understand. Why would Zhang Xinya agree with such a ridiculous proposal from Tang Xiu?

Yet, those makeup artists standing at the side had an interested look when they saw Tang Xiu. The charming and handsome Tang Xiu gave them a very good impression.

Ding...

The zither play was full of classical styles. It was melodious and wafted throughout the room.

As for Tang Xiu's eyes, they were fixated on Zhang Xinya's fingering play on the zither, as well as the strings she plucked, while his ears jittered from time to time, memorizing the zither play by heart.

In the end, Zhang Xinya looked up and asked, "How is it?"

"I only got 70-80%, play it once again," Tang Xiu replied with a nod.

“All right!”

A sliver of admiration flashed in Zhang Xinya’s eyes as she complied, and played it again. Afterward, she got up and asked with a smile, “How about now?”

Closing his eyes, Tang Xiu silently recalled the scores for half a minute and then nodded, “It’s pretty close.”

After saying that, he sat down right at the spot Zhang Xinya had vacated. His eyes closed again while his fingers rested on the strings. After stopping for a few seconds, his fingers began to slide.

The beautiful zither tunes were melodious, mild, and flexible. The transition points between the musical notes were done well. It was akin to the flowing of water and feeling of floating clouds, as he quickly finished playing.

“Great! You’re amazing!” Zhang Xinya’s eyes sparkled brightly and the admiration within them was even richer. She had met many talented musicians, yet never once had she seen one as skillful as Tang Xiu. He could play it nearly perfectly just by listening to the notes twice.

Despite there being some flaws in the song he played, being able to play like that for the first time was simply godlike.

At the side, Vice President Li could only feel that Tang Xiu’s play was very pleasant to hear, and his level was nearly at the same level as Zhang Xinya. However, the manager was different. She understood music, and she was once a professional musician. Hence, she could tell how good Tang Xiu’s play was.

At this time, if she didn’t know that Tang Xiu had never heard this song beforehand, she would have suspected that he had learned it secretly. This song was a masterpiece composed by a very famous musician, and it took him several months to compose it for Zhang Xinya.

A musical genius? Or was he a freakishly talented one?

The manager couldn't describe her feelings at the moment.

"I can feel there are still some notes that are not handled well," Tang Xiu faintly smiled and said, "Could you play it for me once again? I need to pay attention to the technique you're using."

"No problem," Zhang Xinya said with a smile.

Having said that, she began to play the scores again.

However, Tang Xiu straightly released his spiritual sense this time and listened to her play with full concentration. He constantly paid attention to some issues in playing this music, as well as the method and technique in which Zhang Xinya handled several transition points in the musical scores.

Eventually, when Zhang Xinya finished playing, Tang Xiu smiled and said, "That's nearly perfect. Now I'll play the zither while you sing. Let's do a rehearsal."

"Got it!" Giving a gesture to give the seat to Tang Xiu, Zhang Xinya then listened to Tang Xiu playing the zither and began to sing softly.

The sound of the zither music was beautiful, and the singing was moving and touching.

Despite it being the first time they cooperated, it seemed like they had worked together for many years. Their performance was seamless and simply flawless. By the end of the last musical note, the manager clapped her applause. There was a shocked expression in her eyes, yet they were also burning with eagerness, as she said quickly, "Student Tang Xiu, can we discuss something?"

"What issue?" Tang Xiu asked.

"Sign a contract to be a singer under my agency!" the manager quickly offered. "I assure you that the contract that will be given to you won't be much worse than Xinya's."

"Pfft... hahaha!" Zhang Xinya couldn't help laughing after

hearing this.

“I’m sorry. I don’t have much interest in music.” Tang Xiu said, “Besides, our campus’ Vice President Li is still here, as well. Are you not afraid of him being angry with you poaching me?”

Vice Principal Li was confused, “What’s the situation exactly? Isn’t Tang Xiu playing well, or not?”

“Vice President Li, student Tang’s play is more than just than that! His play is simply skillful to the extreme. The immersion in the zither’s tunes, the melodies; all of them are exactly the same as the original. After listening to his play, even I felt like it’s much more spiritual than the original. I dare say that he’s definitely a musical genius, and it’s unlikely that anyone can be much better than him.”

Being praised made somewhat Tang Xiu embarrassed. He lifted his hand to touch the bridge of his nose and secretly forced a smile inwardly.

“So, he’s really that good?” Vice Principal Li asked in astonishment.

“If he’s not, would I even poach him right in front of your face? Mind if we discuss it, Vice President Li? You can open any conditions as long as you expel him from your campus,” the manager said.

Shaken and surprised as he was, Vice President Li gazed at Tang Xiu before he turned his vision toward the manager again. He then forced a wry smile and said, “Well, Tang Xiu is our Shanghai University’s student. There’s no way I can expel him arbitrarily whatsoever. Besides, for you to pay attention to him that much, I can’t bear to lose such an outstanding student, either! Hahaha...!”

“Bah, you’re no fun!” The manager rolled her eyes at Vice President Li.

# Chapter 443: The Falling Flowers are Yearning for Love, Yet the Heartless Brook Ripples On

---

“Sister Chen, it’s no use to lure Tang Xiu!” Zhang Xinya tenderly smiled and said, “He wouldn’t agree to it however good your offer may be! All right, since we’ve found the right person, the freshmen welcoming party should be fine; you can go take care of your work! Let’s wait for the host to call us, and then we’ll perform on the stage.”

“All right!” Vice President Li nodded.

Afterward, Zhang Xinya continued having her makeup done with the makeup artists, while Tang Xiu stroked the strings, flashback scenes of playing the zither in the Immortal World in his mind.

Sweet as well as heartrending scenes of the past.

“Tang Xiu, you see, I didn’t have many idols since I was small. Maybe it’s because I’m too smart and there had been few people more intelligent than me. But you become my idol. I’m sure you will become a famous superstar in a short time if you enter the entertainment industry.” Zhang Xinya said with a smile.

Coming back from his reverie, Tang Xiu chuckled, “I’m not interested in becoming a star. I’m a student, and my studies are the most important thing.”

“I know that becoming a star doesn’t interest you. I was just a bit regretful because of the matter just now, that’s all,” Zhang Xinya said with a smile. “Anyhow, let’s mark a date for after the freshmen welcoming party. If your dorm is closed we can go to a hotel.”

“Zhang Xinya, can you not say ‘go to a hotel’? People may misunderstand it, you know!” Tang Xiu reluctantly said, “I don’t

care about it, since I'm a man. But you're a woman; a big star, as well. You have to be prudent with your words."

"Why should I be afraid?" Zhang Xinya said with a smile. "I may be concerned if it was someone else, but I don't care if I have an affair with you. Worst comes to worst I will just announce you as my boyfriend, so as to avoid others having crooked ideas about me."

"Don't! Have mercy, will you?" Tang Xiu forced a smile and said, "You are a superstar and a goddess in many men's minds. If you were to announce me as your boyfriend, I'd become a bug that anyone wants to trample anywhere I go. Some will probably pour cold water on me while I'm sleeping."

"Hehehe..."

Zhang Xinya couldn't help giggling and let out a brilliant smile.

As time passed by, the Shanghai University's freshmen welcoming party finally began. After the university leaders' speech, the hostess stood under the spotlight, watching the dense audience, the campus's teachers and students below the stages. She then smiled and said, "Everyone, to fuel our celebration for our campus' freshmen welcoming party, our Shanghai University's leaders have invited a mysterious, honored guest tonight. Do you all want to know who this mysterious guest is?"

Thousands of freshmen, including a lot of seniors, looked confused. Except for a handful of people, the rest shook their heads, indicating that they didn't know who the guest was.

The hostess smiled, "Well, since nobody can guess, then let me announce! I believe that you will be excited and jubilant once I announce her name. Even I, at this moment, am very excited and can't wait to see her performance. All right. Let us invite the world superstar, Ms. Zhang Xinya, who brings us the classic song, 'Oasis in the Desert'!"

Wearing an evening gown, Zhang Xinya walked from the side door of the backstage. Followed by the shining spotlight, she smiled and stood on the stage.

“Heavens! Am I not dreaming? It’s really Zhang Xinya?”

“God! I, I, I... I’m really excited. Zhang Xinya is actually in our campus? She’ll sing at our campus’ freshmen welcoming party this year?”

“Can anyone pinch me! Am I dreaming or something?”

“What a goddess! I can finally see the goddess of my dreams!”

“Zhang Xinya! I love you...”

"..."

All the students in the campus auditorium were excited. Everyone got up from their seats and waved their hands vigorously, loudly shouting and yelling to express their excitement.

Holding the microphone, Zhang Xinya stood in the spotlight and smilingly said, “Thank you, everyone. I’m very honored to be invited by Shanghai University’s leaders to come to your campus to attend this year’s freshmen welcoming party. After looking at your youthful faces and lovely appearance, I have to tell you the truth. I’m very happy. So very happy to meet you. As you all know, Shanghai University is a major university in China, and those who can enroll here are the elite. You’ll all become the pillar of our society and country in the future.”

“Today I’ll present everyone with a new song. I hope you’ll like it.”

Having said that, as the audience below quietened down, the students sat down right as the melodious tune of a zither reverberated. The whistling of the north wind and the musical notes created a desolate atmosphere. For a moment, all the teachers and students in the campus’ auditorium thought they saw

an endless desert.

“Once I saw a place in my dream. It’s a paradise in the desert...”

Accompanied by the sound of the zither, Zhang Xinya held the microphone and affectionately sang. Her voice was a feast to the ear. The enchanting zither melody accompanied her, as she seemed to pull everyone into an endless desert. Gradually, as her voice undulated in the song, the audience’s eyes suddenly lit up, as though they were seeing an oasis in the middle of the yellow sandy desert.

The zither melody and her singing voice reverberated for four to five minutes. As Zhang Xinya’s singing gradually faded, and the last note of the zither dissipated in the air, everyone got up and waved their arms excitedly, shouting, “One more! One more song!”

Yet Zhang Xinya didn’t rush to leave. Instead, she stood in the spotlight and smilingly said, “To be honest, I’d love to sing again for you. But today is your holy day, and there are still many people behind waiting to perform. Hence, I won’t delay everyone’s time. If everyone likes my song, please wait for my concert at Shanghai New World Center four days later. I’ll be looking forward to seeing everyone there.”

After saying that, she then left under everyone’s excited yells.

Behind the stage, Tang Xiu had already packed the zither as he saw Zhang Xinya coming over. He gave her a thumbs-up and smiled, saying, “You sang well!”

A brilliant smile appeared on Zhang Xinya’s face. Previously she didn’t have any passion at all when performing at Shanghai University. She wouldn’t have come here if it wasn’t because of her friend’s invitation. However, the situation was different now after meeting Tang Xiu, the person she wanted to see the most.

“You were great as well!” replied Zhang Xinya.

Giving a tranquil smile in response, Tang Xiu then picked up the

zither and said, “Anyways, I gotta go back first. I need to prepare for my performance.”

“I’ve just finished mine, can I go with you?” Zhang Xinya’s eyes turned bright as she hurriedly asked.

“No.” Tang Xiu shook his head and said with a smile, “If you were to come with me, my classmates would probably see us and become restless for a long time. Go rest! Or you can go watch the other performances.”

Feeling a bit disappointed inside, Zhang Xinya reluctantly nodded, “Then I’ll go watch the other performances. But I’m looking forward to your performance, though.”

Tang Xiu smiled and nodded.

When he returned to the rest lounge for the History Department’s students, he saw Han Qingwu there, frowning. It was unknown what she was thinking.

“Where have you been, Tang Xiu?” Han Qingwu immediately asked upon seeing Tang Xiu.

“The campus’ leader was looking for me just now, asking for my assistance. Just finished with the matter, so I came back here.” Tang Xiu said.

Han Qingwu already knew that the campus’ leader had called Tang Xiu. Therefore, when she heard his reply, she nodded and curiously asked, “What did he ask your assistance for?”

“He wanted me to accompany someone with musical play.”

Accompaniment?

Stunned, Han Qingwu stared blankly at the zither held by Tang Xiu. A thought flashed in her head as she exclaimed, “So, the accompaniment for Zhang Xinya just now, was you...”

“Hey, don’t shout!” Tang Xiu hurriedly interrupted her, before saying in a low voice, “Do you want for everyone to know?”

Knowing Tang Xiu's low-key disposition, Han Qingwu immediately sighed in praise in a low voice, "That zither accompaniment was just awesome! I thought it was a recorded zither play. I would never have thought that it was you! How was it? Does Zhang Xinya look beautiful?"

"Yeah," Tang Xiu was silent for a moment and then answered, "More beautiful than you."

"You..."

Han Qingwu was incensed, yet she knew that the occasion was improper. She could only endure, even though she really wanted to beat Tang Xiu. However, she still went to Tang Xiu's side and twisted his waist. Turning her head, she said, "Your performance is listed at the 17th position. Just listen to the announcement. Go to the backstage and wait to get called."

Tang Xiu couldn't tell that he had hurt her due to his words. However, after seeing Han Qingwu's hurt and angry face, he secretly forced a smile. It was not his intention to hurt her, yet the woman always appeared before him.

In the last row, in the corner of the auditorium, Chi Nan held her arms, leaning on the corridor wall with a faint smile on the corner of her mouth. It's said that those on the waterfront are the first to see the rising moon. Because she was always in Shanghai, and often followed Tang Xiu around, she became aware of many things about Tang Xiu.

Just like now.

If his subordinates in the Everlasting Feast Hall knew that Tang Xiu would go on stage in the Shanghai University's auditorium tonight, every one of them would probably want to come and watch. But in the end, she was the only one who could enjoy their Boss' performance.

She was looking forward to it, anticipating her Boss' wonderful

performance.

In the first row, Mu Wanying had a smile on her face while listening to her three dorm sisters chat in low voices. They, too, looked forward to Tang Xiu's performance.

Suddenly, Jiang Feiyan turned her head to Mu Wanying and said, "Sis Wanying, I remember hearing that Tang Xiu would take part in tonight's show. When will he go on stage?"

Li Xinjie and Hu Wei exchanged glances, before they also looked at Mu Wanying.

"How would I know?" Mu Wanying said with a smile.

"I'm looking forward to Tang Xiu's performance." Jiang Feiyan said, "I'm sure he'll get everyone's high appraisals!"

"Feiyan, aren't you thinking way too highly of Tang Xiu?" Li Xinjie tenderly smiled and said, "I heard he'll be playing the zither. Do you think a grown man could play the zither while singing well?"

"Let us just look at what he has in store for us, okay?" Hu Wei also commented, "Besides, Tang Xiu is a male student. The number of male students who can play zither nowadays is very few, so let us not expect much from him. Anyhow, it's kind of a pity that Xue Chao isn't taking part in the talent show, though."

## Chapter 444: Leaving One's Mark at the First Shot

---

“Weiwei, you wouldn't have taken a liking to Xue Chao, right? He...” Li Xinjie gave Hu Wei a strange look.

“Even if I like him, what's wrong with it?” Hu Wei's lips curled up as she said, “Don't look down on him, the boys hailed from the mountain are the most honest and simple. I don't need my boyfriend to look handsome, neither do I demand of him to originate from a rich family. It's fine as long as he is a good man.”

Nodding thoughtfully, Li Xinjie said, “You're right, Weiwei. Weighing a person by their wealth and evaluating someone by appearance is superficial. Xue Chao's disposition is straightforward, good-natured, and honest. I think he's good, too.”

Looking stunned, Mu Wanying turned her head to Hu Wei. She then shook her head and said, “It's rather out of place for you to be with Xue Chao, Weiwei.”

“Sis Wanying, why do you think so?” Hu Wei frowned and said, “I think we are suitable!”

“Had you known Xue Chao for many years, and you actively pursued him, maybe. But now it's too late.” Mu Wanying sighed.

“Give a reason.” Hu Wei grunted with a displeased expression.

“I went out with Tang Xiu this afternoon, and we talked about various topics.” Mu Wanying said, “One of which was about Xue Chao; he's already married. Not only does he have a wife, but he already has a son as well. Now, don't tell me you want to become the third wheel in their marriage?”

“What did you say?”

Hu Wei abruptly got up, looking incredulous.

“Xue Chao already has a wife and a child, should I repeat it

again?” Mu Wanying said, “As a matter of fact, Xue Chao and his wife fell in love with each other when they were in high school. However, they don’t have a marriage certificate. Not only don’t they have a marriage certificate, they also have a child now. Several days ago, Xue Chao did a heroic act and was injured by some criminals. Tang Xiu went to the hospital to see him; after which, he got the family of three to live in his villa. Thus, you should give up, Weiwei.”

Hu Wei fell into a daze for a while. She looked to be at a loss. She indeed had her heart moved by Xue Chao. Though her feelings toward him had yet to truly develop... Yet, the words, deeds, and behavior shown by Xue Chao had deeply attracted her.

In another place.

Yue Kai looked at the students performing on the stage. He shook his head and said, “Bah, their performance is just so-so. It’s hardly worth to be in the freshmen welcoming party. If it was a big stage, they’d not even be worthy to be up there! I don’t know how good Eldest Brother Tang is. It would be too disappointing if his level was only to this degree.”

Zhao Liang, who had just arrived, rolled his eyes and said, “Yue Kai, I don’t like what you said. If Eldest Brother Tang can perform to this level, it’s already pretty good. Besides, he’s going to play the zither, can you even do that?”

“I don’t, since I haven’t learned it. But who knows if he has.” Yue Kai grunted.

“No way you can learn it.” Xue Chao echoed, “But I can tell you’d surely be able to learn the subject if it was about flirting. But as for learning to play the zither... Nope, I don’t buy it.”

An angry and ashamed look emerged on Yue Kai’s face as he raised his fist toward Xue Chao, yet he lowered his head and dared not retort.

“Well, we came to join in on the fun, guys.” Hu Qingsong said with a smile, “Besides, Big Bro Tang didn’t sign up for this himself, it was that Belle Mu who pitted him. So let us not expect him to show an outstanding performance, okay? I think it’s already enough for him to be able to play the zither and sing smoothly.”

Dozens of meters away from their place.

Several female students gathered together. The topic was still about the opening song by Zhang Xinya. However, Yi Lianyan didn’t join in. She held her arms and watched the students on stage.

That one summer vacation had transformed and made her mature quickly. And now that she came to study at Shanghai University, the issue she was always thinking about was what Tang Xiu had said to her, hoping that she would later be able to work in Nine Dragons Island.

She knew that Tang Xiu was an extraordinary big shot. And now she was actually regretting not asking Tang Xiu about what kind of business he did, and in what city he would live in later.

What’s more, what that made her most helpless was that her mobile phone was accidentally lost, hence losing Tang Xiu’s cell number as well. Due to that, she already planned to go to Jingmen Island and find Mo Āwen to ask about Tang Xiu’s contact number when November’s holiday came.

“What are you thinking about, Third Sis?”

Nearby, a female student touched Yi Lianyan’s arm and asked, grinning.

Finally realizing that she got distracted, Yi Lianyan immediately shook her head and said with a smile, “Nah, I wasn’t think about anything. It’s just that the performances are kind of ordinary, so I just got bored. Anyways, how about going back to the dorm? Or the campus library? It should be better.”

“No way!” The girl said, “What if Zhang Xinya were to come out and sing again? That would be a big loss! Let’s wait for a while. Besides, you’ve been studying every day; reading the textbooks after going to the military training. I think you’ll become a nerd, girl.”

“Well, the more books read the more you’ll learn. This way we’ll have better jobs in the future, don’t you think?” Yi Lianyan said with a smile.

“What job are you looking for anyway?” The girl smirked and said, “Anyhow, you got good looks, Third Sis. You’ll surely be able to catch a rich husband in due course, and you’ll be able to live comfortably in the future.”

Giving her white eyes, Yi Lianyan snappily said, “Rather than relying on the heaven, places, parents and a man, it’s better to rely on yourself, girl. Besides, I already have someone as my goal!”

“What’s your goal exactly?” Several other girls gathered together and asked.

Gripping her fists, Yi Lianyan confidently said, “I must have one-tenth of his wealth in the future.”

“Who is ‘he’ exactly?” The three female students asked in unison.

“You won’t know him even if I tell you!” Yi Lianyan answered with a smile.

“Bah...” Three middle fingers were raised, as they stopped discussing the topic.

As the performances ended one by one, Tang Xiu’s turn quickly arrived. Then, the hostess announced, “Next one, the show presented to us now will be brought by a new student from the History Department, Tang Xiu! He will sing ‘Fairy Dream’ accompanied by a zither he himself will play. So, let’s invite Tang Xiu to the stage!”

Inside the auditorium, Chi Nan’s eyes lit up, while Mu Wanying’s

group stopped moving, and Yue Kai's group had their eyes turn wide. However, Yi Lianyan looked blank for a while, yet she shook her head, as she felt that it was only someone with the same name.

However, when a familiar figure walked onto the stage while holding the zither that had been set up, Yi Lianyan abruptly stood, looking in disbelief as she saw Tang Xiu sit in front of the zither. She rubbed her eyes as to make sure that her eyes were not seeing things.

It's ... really him?

He turns out to be a freshman at Shanghai University, too?

After making sure that she wasn't dreaming, Yi Lianyan trembled due to excitement. If not because Tang Xiu was about to perform, she wouldn't have been able to stop herself to immediately rush toward Tang Xiu, interrogating him as to why he didn't tell her that he was also a new student at Shanghai University.

On the side of the stage, Han Qingwu calmly held her arms, looking at Tang Xiu's face from the side. While in the dark corner about ten meters away from her, Zhang Xinya, wearing a mask and a duckbill cap, watched Tang Xiu with sparkling eyes.

Tang Xiu sat on the chair in front of the zither. As the light gradually faded and only a spotlight shined on him, his eyes slowly swept over the teachers and students under the stage.

Afterward, he slowly shut his eyes under everyone's watchful eyes. A few seconds later, as his eyes suddenly opened, his fingers glided over the strings like running water.

In the wake of the zither's musical melody, the sounds of running water, the white birds' happy chirping flowed. Within just a dozen seconds, the vibration and tremulous zither music had pulled everyone into a wonderful world.

The wonderful world filled with green hills and blue waters;

waterfalls and various colorful butterflies. It was like the fairyland in a dream.

In the misty hill amidst the fog, someone sat cross-legged playing the zither. Amid the wonderful, soul-stirring zither music, more and more white birds were flying and dancing in the air, as they sang and let out longing, joyful cries.

“Brr...”

Standing at the side of the stage, Han Qingwu’s delicate body suddenly shook. Her pupils instantly contracted as her body turned rigid and stiff in an instant.

She knew those music tunes!

This zither music was familiar to her the moment she heard it. She was sure that she had never heard this music before, yet she didn’t know why it brought such an inexplicable familiarity to her.

Afterward, under the pull of the zither music, Han Qingwu felt that the world before her disappeared. As her sight returned and turned clear and bright, she was already standing in the summit of a hill.

There, she saw herself, or rather, a woman that looked almost exactly like herself. She stood on the side of a person playing the zither. She then rose, dancing lightly and gracefully. Her white dress fluttered in the wind as a beautiful fairy moving as in a dance. She was like the fairy from the Ninth Heaven, moving and dancing heartily in harmony with the zither music.

“Time and years pass by in a hurry like a dream for the immortals...”

The strange tone could actually make everyone understand the meaning of the song.

From this strange angle and perspective, Han Qingwu watched the fairy dance, and then gazed at the back of the person playing the zither. She couldn’t hear the song, yet her mouth incited the

words in the song ahead of time. It was as though she already knew the lyrics, knew this magical-like musical note.

At the same time, it seemed like a flash of lightning bolted inside her mind. In that sudden moment, fragments - like flying butterflies - gushed out from the crack of lights. It was like she recalled a memory she once had, as the present world fused with the Immortal World before her.

“In the boundless immortal ocean, I have poured out my feelings, as Qingcheng’s beauty dances like dust in my fairy dream...”

The soft singing voice reverberated, giving off gentle and tender feelings.

From the zither music, everyone could feel the zither player’s love. It was a deep, profound love toward the dancing woman.

It seemed like the moment was froze in time, as the warmth of love seemed to moisten everyone.

Gradually, everyone was captivated and enthralled therein.

Tang Xiu sang and played the zither, while rising the curtain of memories, recalling the scenes past. His fingers moved and sprung more smoothly. As the scenes continued to wander in his mind, it soon entered the last arc. When the song was coming to an end, the pictures in his mind suddenly changed.

It changed into the scene when he crossed the tribulation! When he got ambushed!

By his most intimate friend! By the woman he loved the most!

His fury and rage suddenly exploded in his chest. The sound of the zither changed, as the world in front of everyone suddenly transformed.

Heinous fiends and demons torrentially dashed to the heaven, as an ocean of blood and mountain of corpses filled the infernal hell.

All of a sudden, everyone was screaming, whether it was in the

hellish inferno or inside the auditorium in reality.

# Chapter 445: Fragments of Memories

---

The abrupt transformation of heaven into hell caused everyone to become disillusioned and cry out in alarm. The present modern world in front of everyone changed to a fairyland full of birds' twitter and fragrance of flowers. Then it was abruptly changed into heinous, fiery and wicked Ashura Hell.

It was dreadful, terrifying, shuddering!

On the side of the stage, Han Qingwu's body shook as she swayed and suddenly fell to the floor. Although the scene before her turned into a terrifying hellish inferno, yet it was not this scene that caused her to fear. It was a fragment of memory that sprang inside her mind.

The desolate mountains filled with the chilling cold wind! The snow-capped white glaciers!

A familiar yet unfamiliar face unfolded. A path and a silhouette with the power to destroy the heaven and ruin the earth came together. Yet, she couldn't distinguish whether it was reality or illusion. She didn't know why would these fragmentary images appeared inside her mind.

In the boundless sky, in the wake of the terrifying lightning flash strike, along with the violent and powerful thunderstorm, the fiery violent wind amidst the fury rains, the roar of thunders, and the raging spark of electricity. The horrifying and terrifying scene constituted the end of the world.

There, she saw it.

At this end of the world, she saw a stalwart figure standing high up in the sky as sword lights swept in the sky, destroying the siege of wind and rain, sweeping off the waves of the end of the world.

No...

Han Qingwu saw herself and several men attacking the man

whose power could tear the heaven and earth asunder. At this moment, she didn't know why she felt anguished, wishing herself to die in that instant when she attacked the imposing stalwart figure.

Clang...

Finally, the last thunder-like sound blasted in Han Qingwu's ear. As she was inundated by the painful tide of suffering, the memory fragments in her mind changed into specks of starlight as it then dissipated. The infernal hell before her was also torn to pieces as darkness filled her consciousness and she fainted.

Inside the auditorium, the audience shut their eyes, as deep sorrow painted their faces. Tears fell streaming down their faces. Their wrinkled brows slowly stretched, yet the entire scene was as though dead, engulfed by a silence after the zither music had completely faded out. At this time, one could hear the sound of a falling needle on the floor.

After keeping the Jadewind Zither, Tang Xiu slowly raised his head. As he subconsciously raised his arm to touch his face, he found two lines of tears unexpectedly falling down his face. His gaze slowly swept the audience in the auditorium. He instantly released his spiritual sense and saw a familiar face.

“Huh?”

Tang Xiu suddenly creased his brows and immediately picked up the Jadewind Zither. He walked toward Han Qingwu on the side of the stage. While everyone had yet to realize and notice the situation, Tang Xiu's finger pointed at several acupoints on Han Qingwu's body. Then, he quickly vanished through the side door of the backstage.

What happened to me?

In the corridor behind the auditorium, it was Chi Nan who came to her senses first. When she opened her eyes, she couldn't wipe

the tears from her face. She looked up to the stage and was slightly startled, for she couldn't see her Boss's figure there.

What kind of power was that just now?

Chi Nan shuddered. Awe and fear flashed in her eyes. She was certain that there was something bizarre in her Boss's zither music. She had experienced innumerable battles, yet she fell into an enthralled state after hearing this zither music. She even thought that if she heard it again, she would simply become a lamb to be slaughtered and wouldn't be able to fight back.

Previously, though she was in awe and venerated Tang Xiu, but it was only because of his identity. Now, however, the awe, fear and veneration she felt toward Tang Xiu were because of his new terrifying method.

At the same time, in another place on the side of the stage, Zhang Xinya also sobered up. She quickly glanced at the stage, but Tang Xiu's figure was no longer there. At the moment, she could hear the thumping of her heartbeat and felt somewhat chilled.

She had seen Tang Xiu's terrifying side once in Hong Kong. There, Tang Xiu's ruthless and brutal methods in killing his enemies had long been deeply carved inside her heart. Tonight, after experiencing the beauty and wonder of the Immortal World, she experienced the horror of the infernal hell yet again. She couldn't disperse the deep sadness and sorrow inside the heart for a long time.

In the past, she had never thought that playing the zither could actually reach this realm. The world created by the zither music and lyrics was seemingly real, causing people who heard it to face it as though reality.

Among the audience inside the auditorium, Yue Kai, Hu Qingsong, and the others slowly woke up. However, they discovered that Tang Xiu had disappeared from the stage, as they brushed the tears from the corner of their eyes.

“Why am I feeling so grieved and uncomfortable?” Hu Qingsong groaned lowly. His voice was full of a northeast accent.

“Yeah, it’s very depressing and feels so sad.” Xue Chao nodded.

Yue Kai looked around and found that the others around him were also just like him. Almost everyone wiped away their tears, and the sadness on their faces had yet to subside as well. He pressed his hand to his chest and murmured, “To think that zither play could reach such a level, Eldest Brother Tang seems to have achieved an unprecedented level, right? Previously, I never believed that music could shake people’s soul, neither did I believe that music could make people see illusions. But now I believe it.”

Hu Qingsong, Xue Chao, and the others turned their heads to look at Yue Kai’s expression. Hu Qingsong then said, “Me too. Big Bro Tang truly played awesomely. He made me feel the realm of the immortals as well as the infernal hell.”

“Me as well! Boss Tang is an idol from now henceforth!” Xue Chao nodded repeatedly and gave his thumbs-up.

In another direction, Jiang Feiyan erased the tears on her face and grabbed Li Xinjie’s arm. With a sobbing and choked voice, she said, “Xinjie, why do I feel pain inside me?”

Looking at her, Li Xinjie had a complex expression on her face, and there was also a bit of sadness in her voice, “We have been affected by the zither music. I saw the others around; everyone is the same as us. Tang Xiu’s skill in playing the zither is really too amazing. He’s simply the Zither God.”

God?

Silently and calmly sitting at the side, Mu Wanying’s heart intensely palpitated. She suddenly felt that Li Xinjie’s description was suitable. It was true. Tang Xiu was indeed a godlike existence in zither play.

Besides that ... he was also a deity in painting and calligraphy.

How could there be such a skillful man in this world? A man whose abilities are like a god's? After running into him in this lifetime, can I still have a liking for other men? Mu Wanying let out a bitter smile. There was an indescribable feeling she couldn't explain that appeared in the deepest place of her heart.

In another place, Yi Lianyan's eyes filled with mist. She had experienced the taste of the heaven and hell. She suddenly realized that what she knew about Tang Xiu was far too little.

The zither music. The lyrics.

She didn't how to describe it. Her wish to rush out and seek Tang Xiu turned especially more intense at this time.

On the stage, the hostess wiped away the tears on her face. She quickly adjusted her emotions as she walked over and took the microphone. While looking at the campus' leaders and students who still had not recovered, she was silent for a few seconds before slowly asking, "Everyone, how was Tang Xiu's performance?"

More than ten seconds passed by.

Yet, no one responded. The audience was still adjusting their emotions, savoring and pondering the scenes they had just experienced.

Finally, the leader of Shanghai University got up from his chair and said in a deep and heavy voice, "It was good. Amazing. I heard countless of songs with zither music, yet none of them can be compared with Tang Xiu's level."

He then began to applaud.

Immediately afterward, everyone else immediately began to applaud unceasingly as well. Within just ten seconds after, the auditorium was filled with extremely loud noises of applause. Everyone was applauding and exclaiming in praise.

The applauses had woken Han Qingwu from her stupor.

What happened to me?

After opening her eyes, Han Qingwu found herself in a dark place, but the shaking applauds were loudly reverberating inside the entire auditorium. She propped herself on her arms and sat with difficulty.

Suddenly, a sad emotion surged inside her heart. At the same time, her body turned stiff and upright as fragments of memories continued to flash inside her mind. It was the memory fragments she saw when she listened to the zither music during the play. She saw many scenes; she saw many people whose appearances were vague; and she also saw herself.

However, these fragments were not coherent, as though she was seeing pictures. The pictures were very familiar, yet they felt very strange at the same time.

What are these scenes, exactly?

Han Qingwu felt like her head was about to split. The splitting headache was so unbearable that she covered her head with her hands. She desperately wanted to see more of those memory fragments. Yet, when the series of pictures disappeared, she only felt an uncomfortable headache and couldn't remember what the pictures were all about at all.

She slowly got up. Her complexion was pale when she headed to the backstage. At this moment, she hadn't realized that she was already soaked in sweat, and her legs were slightly trembling.

Inside the male student dorm building.

Tang Xiu was leaning on his Land Rover as he looked at the approaching Chi Nan, who was coming after he had phoned. He handed the Jewwind Zither over to her and said, "Keep this! And give it back to Wei Jiangping tomorrow!"

When Chi Nan's complex eyes met with Tang Xiu's indifferent expression, she hesitantly replied, "Boss, you played really well,

but I'm a bit confused.”

“Tell me what you feel!” Tang Xiu said.

“Your music play and singing voice were full of happiness and joy at first. But why did the mood change greatly in the last part? With a ‘Fairy Dream’ title, wasn’t the artistic concept and mood to be related with happiness?”

“My heart was stirred up by emotions to some extent, hence the play strayed from the intended line.” Tang Xiu said indifferently.

Chi Nan suddenly realized something, causing her fear to grow. She didn’t understand exactly what had happened to Tang Xiu, but she was certain that it was absolutely tragic; the story behind it extremely sad.

“Then I’ll go back first, Boss!”

“Off you go!”

Tang Xiu waved his hand, as he then pulled out a cigarette. While watching Chi Nan disappear in the darkness of the night, he suddenly let out a self-deprecating smile, I thought I had suppressed those emotions. Fortunately, zither music doesn’t have offensive intent in its artistic mood, otherwise everyone in the auditorium tonight would have turned into an idiot!

He shook his head. Just as he was thinking of leaving with Zhang Xinya to the Bluestar Villa Complex Area, he finally recalled that he had given the car’s keys to Yue Kai, so he turned around and walked into the dormitory.

The threads of feelings and affections.

He had sheared them constantly, yet its inner essence still made him fall into that chaotic mood.

Hence, he must put them aside for the time being. He must stop thinking about them. One day in the future, after he had enough strength to solve this problem, he would awaken Han Qingwu’s

memories to make everything clear, as well as to finish everything.

## Chapter 446: A Chance Encounter

---

Tang Xiu then received a phone call from Zhang Xinya. The phone call was ten minutes long. Appointing the time and place to encounter, they soon met on the concrete road near the grove inside the campus.

“Hey, idol!” Zhang Xinya called out and looked at Tang Xiu with a smile hanging on her mouth, her eye sparkling.

“Are you joking me? How did I become your idol?” Tang Xiu couldn’t help laughing.

“Well, your zither play and song are certainly unprecedented until now. It’s simply unmatched.” Zhang Xinya said with a smile, “Though I had some idols before, the feelings I have toward them are not as strong as my admiration for you. Anyways, can you teach me how to play the zither if you have some spare time later?”

“Well, we can discuss it later.” Tang Xiu said, “So, where are we going now?”

“I have booked a place in the Purple Aromatic Garden. Let’s have supper there and then go shopping. How about it?” Zhang Xinya said.

At this time, Tang Xiu felt somewhat vexed inside. He actually had no opinion after hearing Zhang Xinya’s suggestion. Maybe his mood would turn for the better after having a bite, shopping and strolling around.

“All right!”

Because Zhang Xinya didn’t drove her car, she was wearing a mask and a pair of black-rimmed glasses to disguise herself. Then, she asked, “Do you have a car?”

While pointing at the Land Rover, Tang Xiu forced a smile and said, “My car’s keys were taken by my classmate. Let’s just walk for a while and then call a taxi!”

After hesitating for a moment, Zhang Xinya then nodded and said, "Okay! But the place I picked is a bit far from here. You might not be able to come back here tonight."

"It's all right. I still have a house off-campus." Tang Xiu said.

"Shouldn't you be a freshman this year?" Zhang Xinya was surprised. "You don't have a problem living inside the campus, do you?"

"It's nothing, really." Tang Xiu said. "I usually live inside the campus. But I stay outside if I have something to do, either Saturday or Sunday."

"Alright then!"

Nobody recognized Zhang Xinya as the duo walked under the dim street lights. Quickly, the duo caught a taxi and rushed toward the Purple Aromatic Garden.

The Purple Aromatic Garden was located in Shanghai's outskirts. The place encompassed a very large area. There was a great surging river running through the Purple Aromatic Garden going straight to the vast sea. When the taxi drove over the bridge and came to the classical style building in the sea of lights, Zhang Xinya then hurriedly paid the fare, as they both got off and walked to one of the classic pavilions.

"This place is really nice." Tang Xiu glanced around and praised.

"Well, the Purple Aromatic Garden is considered as an outdoor restaurant. If you have to rank it, it can definitely enter the top three. However, they only accept members here, so there's no way one can come to patron this place without becoming a member first." Zhang Xinya said with a smile.

"If so, you're a member here, yes?" Tang Xiu chuckled.

"Yup, when the Purple Aromatic Garden first opened for business I was invited to cut the ribbon." Zhang Xinya laughed and said, "Thus, it's only natural that they gave me a Diamond Card. In fact,

for one to dine here, it's actually divided into various grades and ranks. Each membership card has different grades, and its holder is treated differently. There are also great disparities and differences in the menu list."

"What are the grades, exactly?" Tang Xiu was amazed.

"The membership card is divided into four different types. The lowest one being the Silver Card, you can apply for it after spending 100-thousand-yuan deposit for the card," Zhang Xinya said with a smile. "Then, from low to high are: the Golden Card, the Diamond Card and the Kaiser Card. According to the owner, the patron who wants the Golden Card must spend 1-million-yuan in accumulation; 10-million-yuan accumulation for the Diamond Card; and at least 100-million-yuan accumulation for the Kaiser Card. Hence, only the riches and powerful can have a Golden Card. Yet, it is said that a holder of the Kaiser Card have not appeared yet."

"So, in order to dine here one must become a member first, and the first time one must spend here is up to 100 thousand yuan." Tang Xiu said with a smile, "This is way too difficult, I think. No wonder no one has ever gotten a Kaiser Card so far. Actually, I myself think that paying a deposit of 10 million yuan is a bit unrealistic in itself."

"You're mistaken, Tang Xiu." Zhang Xinya shook her head. "As far as I know, the number of patrons who hold Diamond Cards have exceeded 100."

"More than 100? Are you kidding me?" Tang Xiu was amazed. "Could it be that they don't take money seriously? How many times do they have to spend and dine here until they are able to spend 10 million yuan?"

"Well, you're thinking in the wrong way." Zhang Xinya smiled tenderly. "There are many listed companies holding annual events every year, and they pick this place to hold their events. Thus, one

event would result in hundreds of thousands and even millions of yuan. Sometimes, it's even possible for one event to reach millions of yuan in consumptions."

Tang Xiu suddenly understood, "No matter what, it's not worth dining here with such high-level membership card if you ask me. Nevertheless, different people have different outlooks and philosophies toward life, to begin with. To me, it's not worth it, but perhaps to them, it is quite valuable! Anyways, let's go. I'm kind of profiting from you, and I also want to have a glimpse of what level of high-class treatment a Diamond Card holder has."

"Ah, it seems like you want to make me bleed tonight!" Zhang Xinya smiled.

Tang Xiu showed a faint smile in response. Just as he was about to stride inside, his mobile phone rang. After he took it out and saw the caller, his brows slightly furrowed.

"Who's calling? Are you not going to answer it?"

Zhang Xinya, standing next to Tang Xiu, was able to see his frowning and hesitant expression and quickly asked.

"Please wait for a while. I'll pick up this call first." Tang Xiu shook his head and answered.

Having said that, he turned around and walked outside. After walking outside, he then pressed the answer button and said, "Is there something you need?"

From the cell phone, Han Qingwu's weary voice came out, "Tang Xiu, you... you played well."

"I know!" Tang Xiu said lightly.

Han Qingwu was silent for a moment before speaking, "Tang Xiu, the 'Fairy Dream' you played and sang ... I feel like it's very familiar. But I'm sure that I've never heard it before. Also, after listening to your play and singing, I... I fell into a certain state."

“What state?” Tang Xiu frowned.

“There are some fuzzy, strange pictures in my mind.” Han Qingwu said, “They are like the scenes from Xianxia movies. People able to control and fly with swords; some others able to produce clouds and rain and change it to another with the flip of their hands; and some engaging in combat and fighting at close quarters. But in short... I seem to know those people, yet I don’t know them either. I seem to be familiar with those scenes, yet they also feel bizarre to me. Tell me, what’s going on with me?”

Tang Xiu’s body shook, as a light burst in his eyes. He then said in a deep and heavy voice, “Apart from those, is there anything else? For example, is there someone you feel important in those pictures, or is there anything in those pictures that are important to you?”

Han Qingwu hesitated for a moment before she replied, “Yes. But I can’t see what the person looks like. The person was like a shadow amidst the flashes of lightning and the rumbling thunders. A-and... the woman there, she looks very much like me. Yet she looks like she was in deep pain, despairing and hopeless. She wasn’t willing to do it, but she still forced to do something. That was, to assault the person amidst the flashes of lightning and rumbling thunder.”

Memory fragments?

Through Han Qingwu’s description, Tang Xiu understood that he had triggered her past incarnation’s memory by playing ‘Fairy Dream’. Moreover, what she said about the person who she couldn’t see clearly, that very person amidst the flashing lightning and thunder, who might be himself.

“What do you think of when you recall it?”

“I can’t seem to recall any of it.” Han Qingwu said, “The more I think about it, the more I feel like my head is going to crack. I don’t know what’s going on. It seems... there is a voice in my heart

that's telling me not to recall it."

Sighing inside, Tang Xiu lightly said, "I know. I hope you can think about it clearly. When you've fully remembered it, we should be able to solve some things as well."

"What?" Han Qingwu was confused.

His complexion turning cold, Tang Xiu indifferently said, "It's nothing. If there's nothing else, I'll hang up first."

Having said that, he pressed the end-call button and put the mobile phone away. There was a complex look on his face. He felt somewhat guilty regarding the state Han Qingwu was in. After all, for a past incarnation's memories to appear again in this lifetime, it was a probability that was very difficult to happen in one of hundreds of billions of people. Even the immortals in the Immortal World, regardless of being strong or weak, one couldn't see their previous incarnation's memories so clearly.

Unless! That person had reached Godhood!

But then again, that probability was one in a billion.

Tang Xiu took a deep breath as he drove away those distracting thoughts. Although he did care about whether Han Qingwu could restore all the memories of her past incarnation, since she only got fragments, it proved that it was not yet the time to solve the problems with her.

Since the time had not yet arrived, he didn't want to worry about the troubles of his own thoughts untimely.

"Is it done? Anyhow, I made a lot of jokes and finally made you feel better. But how did your mood turn like it was like falling deep into the valley after you got the call? Tell me, who has made you unhappy? I'll go smack her." Seeing Tang Xiu come back with a cold and detached expression, Zhang Xinya immediately commented with a forced smile.

"I'm sorry about that. But I'm fine now." Tang Xiu smiled

faintly. “Since I’ve agreed to come out with you, I should put the other problems away then. Besides, I have a beautiful belle treating me tonight, so I gotta make sure to make her bleed as well.”

“Well, if you eat so much that you make me destitute, it will be your turn to support me in the future.” Zhang Xinya smiled.

Tang Xiu revealed a faint smile in response. Just as he was about to enter the front door, he heard some familiar voices.

“Old Jin, I told you that you don’t need to impress the others anymore. I’ve really found a good project now. If we can handle this IP network well, we can definitely earn a lot of money. Besides, my company’s technical team has already built the best applications in China. In due course, we’ll focus our resources on promoting the platform, and we’ll definitely be bursting with popularity.”

“Brother Gu, I also know that the popular IP is very flourishing now. But the key point is that I know nothing about it. You can’t abruptly tell me to invest in something I’m unsure of, no? Besides, I have a big project that is about to launch. While it goes without saying that I don’t have ample funds, I’m also afraid of a situation occurring where I’ve to invest more funds.”

“Old Jin, an opportunity seldom knocks twice. If you don’t take this chance, then I... I’ll have to find someone else to cooperate with.”

“Let me consider it again, Brother Gu.”

“Alright then!”

# Chapter 447: Cooperation

---

During the conversation, the two men came behind Tang Xiu. Upon seeing Tang Xiu, who was blocking their path, the two frowned, and immediately bypassed Tang Xiu from both sides, ready to enter.

However, Gu Changmin, who a bit depressed, turned his head toward Tang Xiu. His pace then halted in an instant, as a surprised look appeared on his face. He then fully stopped and turned around.

“Tang... Brother Tang?”

When Jin Xingkui heard this, he stopped as well. After turning around, clearly seeing Tang Xiu, he was pleasantly surprised, and immediately said, “Brother Tang, it’s unexpectedly you? I didn’t expect to meet you here!”

“Well, I ,too, never thought to meet you here, the two old brothers.” Tang Xiu chuckled. “Anyways, from your conversation, it seems you have some business to talk about?”

Gu Changmin touched his nose and forced a smile, “We did have a business deal to discuss, yet this old Jin didn’t want to, though! Brother Tang, this is...”

Tang Xiu shifted his vision toward Zhang Xinya.

Taking off her black-rimmed glasses and the mask on her face, Zhang Xinya then stretched out her hand and said with a smile, “Hello, I’m Zhang Xinya, Tang Xiu’s friend.”

Zhang Xinya?

Gu Changmin and Jin Xingkui expressions looked vacant, as shock then immediately emerged on their faces.

“Ah, I really didn’t expect to not only see Brother Tang but also a superstar tonight. Hello, Ms. Zhang, I’m Gu Changmin of

Dingshen Media. I've long heard about your name." Gu Changmin put out his hand and quickly shook hands with Zhang Xinya.

Jin Xingkui also hurriedly put his hand out, and said with a smile, "Ms. Zhang is a world-famous star and is well-known in the country. To meet Ms. Zhang here is quite an honor for me. Anyways, I'm Jin Xingkui of Jinda Estate."

After hearing their introduction and shaking hands with them, Zhang Xinya looked blank. She then turned her head to look at Tang Xiu.

As someone from the entertainment industry, she naturally knew Dingshen Media. She had never met with the Boss of Dingshen Media. Hence, she didn't know what Gu Changmin looked like. She also knew Jinda Estate, since her villa in Shanghai was developed by Jinda Estate.

Yet both of them knew Tang Xiu and addressed each other as brothers?

"Since everyone now know each other, shall we go inside?" Tang Xiu said with a smile, "Zhang Xinya, if you don't mind, how about we dine with these two old brothers tonight? Of course, if it won't disturb these two old brothers."

"No, won't be disturbed at all!"

"Brother Tang's words are exactly what I meant, let's dine together!"

Gu Changmin and Jin Xingkui quickly said.

While looking at their cordiality in front of Tang Xiu, Zhang Xinya was a bit shocked inside. Though she was eager to have a private dinner with Tang Xiu, it was evidently inconvenient to refuse. Therefore, she smiled and said, "It's my pleasure to dine with the two Bosses."

"Ms. Zhang, you are Brother Tang's friend, so you're our friend as well. Don't treat us like strangers. If you come across any

problem in Shanghai, feel free to find me. As long as I, Gu Changmin, am able to do it, I'll certainly complete it even if I have to use all Dingshen Media's power." Gu Changmin waved his hand.

Jin Xingkui also emphasized and nodded repetitively, as he then said, "That's right. Though the Jinda Estate is on par with the top group companies in China, we still pale in comparison with the genuine powerful. But if Ms. Zhang comes across difficulties in Shanghai, just contact me directly, and I'll go all out when the time comes."

After saying that, both of them pulled out their personal business cards and handed it over to Zhang Xinya.

Receiving the two business cards, Zhang Xinya saw that aside from their names, there was only a phone number on it. There was nothing else written there. She could instantly tell that these two men weren't just saying pleasantries at all. They were sincerely taking their stand.

Even inwardly, she could clearly tell that the reason why these two men were clearly stating their attitude toward her, was not because of her identity as a superstar. Rather, it was because of Tang Xiu, since she was Tang Xiu's... friend.

"Well, Xinya thanks the two old brothers. Please call me Xinya if you don't regard me as a stranger!" Zhang Xinya suddenly realized that Tang Xiu's proposal to dine with them was really a marvelous one. Just being able to meet with these two tonight, and the commitment they gave her, she knew that she had made a big deal. Smart and intelligent as she was, she would naturally climb along the way to pull her personal network and relations closer.

"Good, good, good!" The two men nodded and looked satisfied.

After entering the quaint pavilion, Gu Changmin smiled, "Brother Tang, shall we go to my private box? Though my rank here is not high, the holder of a Golden Card can still enjoy a lot of treatments."

“Well, Xinya has reserved a room, too. Let’s go there!” Tang Xiu said, “Besides, she has a Diamond Card, so we’ll probably enjoy more things.”

Diamond Card?

Gu Changmin was startled inwardly. He then said with a smile, “Well, it seems that we’ll receive the benefit from Xinya’s light tonight.”

A strange look flashed from Zhang Xinya’s eyes, as she said with a smile, “Xinya is honored for being able to entertain the two old brothers.”

Quickly, the four came to the area where only Diamond Card owners were able to enter. After entering an old-fashioned box, the waiter brought a menu, as Zhang Xinya then personally ordered the dishes. After the waiter had left, Gu Changmin smiled and asked, “Xinya, I know that you are a great singer and has an extremely high status in the music world. May I ask whether you have any interest in the movie industry?”

Recently, Zhang Xinya herself had indeed been interested in expanding her career toward film and television. However, most of her contacts were in the pop music industry. Even though there were many entertainment companies that wanted to work and cooperate with her, so much so that they also promised her very good deals, she still hesitated.

After listening to Gu Changmin’s question, Zhang Xinya said with a smile, “I indeed have been thinking about that, but I only know a few domestic film and television companies. Hence, I have yet to decide anything about it.”

Gu Changmin’s eyes lit up. He immediately smiled and said, “How about signing with my Dingshen Media, Xinya? You can rest assured, I’ll surely give you the best offer and treatment. You can be sure that it won’t be inferior to the top stars in the entertainment world. How about it?”

"This..."

Zhang Xinya hesitated and quickly shot Tang Xiu a glance. She smiled, "Old Brother Gu, can you give me some time to think about it? I'll give you a reply tomorrow evening at the latest."

"No problem!"

Gu Changmin replied with a smile. He also quickly glanced at Tang Xiu after saying that.

"Well, Old Brother Gu, I accidentally heard you talking with Old Brother Jin outside prior to this. Did you get a good project recently?"

Gu Changmin looked vacant, since he didn't expect that Tang Xiu would ask about this. Immediately, a wry smile appeared on his face as he sighed, "Yes! The development of the current IP industry chain has reached the point where it's hot enough. My professional team has recently purchased the next batch of good resources and I have personally confirmed that it has a very high operability. Additionally, I also have a distribution channel, so I'm all ready for the advertising and publicity. The thing is... I'm short on funds!"

"Well, I have a small amount to spare." Tang Xiu said with a smile.

Gu Changmin stared blankly, his eyes shining immediately after. He was faintly excited inside. He stared at Tang Xiu and quickly asked, "Brother Tang, are you interested in investing in the IP industry?"

Recently, Tang Xiu learned a lot about the current business projects in the world, including the operation of IPs, as well as the apps channel and their profitability. So much so that these two projects could be said to have enormous potential. They could definitely earn a big profit if one was able to manage them well.

He was a student, yet he was also a businessman.

Business is business. As far as business was concerned, he could

catch sight of profit from any project, so it was only natural that he got interested. This was also the main reason why he proposed to dine together with Gu Changmin and Jin Xingkui.

“I do have some interest.” Tang Xiu said with a smile.

Patting his thigh, Gu Changmin then excitedly asked, “How much are you willing to invest, Brother Tang?”

“I don’t dare say too much, but 1 billion yuan is still in my capability.” Tang Xiu said, “However, if I invest in it, I’ll definitely not only invest in the IP industry, I’m also interested in the app projects researched and developed by your company.”

After inhaling a deep breath, Gu Changmin then seriously said, “No problem. I got no problem with that at all. Essentially, managing the app project researched and developed by my company alone is impossible, since financing is an imperative issue. If Brother Tang were to invest 1 billion yuan, I won’t have to look for anyone else anymore. With the two of us, we will definitely be able to make it popular and prosperous.”

“Anyways, I recently intended to register a venture capital company in Shanghai. How about you meet and discuss it with the company’s person in charge?” Tang Xiu said with a smile.

“No problem,” Gu Changmin said without hesitation. “Though I’ve been short on funds recently; still, I think highly of you, Brother Tang. With the two of us cooperating, I believe we can make a lot of money.”

Sitting on the side, Jin Xingkui’s complexion was constantly changing. Finally, he couldn’t bear any longer and said, “Brother Gu, I just thought about it. I think that investing in the IP and Apps projects would be really good, too. Despite not having enough funds, since Brother Tang is willing to invest in it, I believe in his foresight. Hence, I’ll also prepare to fork out several hundreds of million yuan. How about I take some shares?”

Gu Changmin shot Jin Xingkui a look. His expression wore funny, annoyed, and good feelings mixed together. He was perfectly aware of what the man had in mind. For him, being able to get tie himself with Tang Xiu in business was definitely a great thing.

So much so that... even if he lost all the investment funds, he probably wouldn't care. What he cared about was what Tang Xiu thought of him.

"Brother Tang, you see..."

Gu Changmin threw this issue to Tang Xiu.

"I don't have any objections!" Tang Xiu said with a smile, "Besides the proverb says that it is much joyful to share the joy than enjoying it alone. Everyone can earn some profits and become rich together. That's a fine thing indeed."

"That's good, then." Gu Changmin laughed, "Let us decide it so."

Zhang Xinya's eyes flickered, her vision flickering between Tang Xiu, Gu Changmin, and Jin Xingkui. Never did she imagine that they would unexpectedly decide a project surpassing 1 billion yuan in worth like this. Suddenly, she also had the urge to join in.

"Can you count me in, too? In fact, I have saved some private money in recent years. Though it's not much, it won't be a problem to fork out 200 million. Gentlemen, you wouldn't be unwilling to let me join in the fun, right?"

"..."

The trio exchanged dismayed looks. They had never thought that Zhang Xinya would unexpectedly want to join in. However, the three couldn't reject Zhang Xinya, hence they could only give their approval.

## Chapter 448: A Superstar's Compliment

---

After getting their approval, Zhang Xinya was somewhat excited, yet also faintly concerned at the same time. Though the present her was a famous singing star at the height of popularity, she debuted quite late and didn't have a deep capital. Forking out 200 million yuan was already her limit; she'd even have to sell her two villas in Beijing and Guangyang to gather the sufficient amount.

She knew clearly well about Tang Xiu's situation. He was definitely filthy rich. After all, when he was in Hong Kong, the benefits Tang Xiu ultimately obtained surpassed 10 billion yuan. The two others, Gu Changmin and Jin Xingkui, were famous Big Bosses a net wealth of more than 10 billion.

Therefore, they could afford to lose money. But not her.

Despite so, she believed in her own vision. Cooperating with the three of them, the probability of earning a profit was much greater than the odds of a loss. She felt that she would regret it later if she missed such a good opportunity.

Next to her, Tang Xiu was not aware of Zhang Xinya's thoughts. After he and Gu Changmin finished talking, he turned to Jin Xingkui and smiled, "Old Brother Jin, I just heard that you have a project in hand, yet you are currently short on funds, right?"

Jin Xingkui looked blank. A glint flashed in his eyes as he inquired, "My original funds were not ample already. therefore, investing several hundred million yuan in the IP and APP projects definitely put me short on money. I will be very pleasantly surprised if someone can invest."

"Tell me about your project." Tang Xiu said with a smile.

"I took over a strategic site and spent a lot of money on it." Jin Xingkui smiled and said, "And now, I'm planning to develop an upscale residential area project..."

“I see.” Tang Xiu raised his hand and said, “But what I’m wondering now is, how much the total investment you’ve forecasted in advance for this project?”

After contemplating for a short while, Jin Xingkui then seriously said, “The total investment should be around 3.2 billion yuan. This is excluding the value of the site. If we calculate that the amount I spent buying the site was 2 billion yuan, it should be around 5.5 billion yuan or so. Additionally, because my company has another ongoing projects, half of the 3.2 billion yuan funds must be funded from a bank's loan.”

Tang Xiu looked pensive before saying, “In fact, I’m very interested in investing in real estate, too. My Magnificent Tang Corporation also engages in real estate business. If you are willing to redo the planning and preparation, I may consider joining in the venture capital as well. Furthermore, the amount of investment won’t be less than my investment in the Dingshen Media’s project.”

Jin Xingkui was startled, and then quickly asked, “Brother Tang, can you elaborate about this re-planning?”

“Start everything from scratch, excluding the plot of land.” Tang Xiu said, “Of course, the most important thing is to design the blueprint for the architectural plan.”

"This..." Jin Xingkui hesitated.

“You can leave the architectural blueprint design for the upscale residential area to me.” Tang Xiu said.

“To you?” Jin Xingkui dazed and incredulously said, “Do you know about designing architectural blueprints? Brother Tang, please don’t joke about that with me.”

He didn’t believe it.

He didn’t believe that Tang Xiu knew how to design architectural blueprints. Even if he did have the knowledge, he didn’t believe

that Tang Xiu was able to draw a good architectural design. It must be noted that he had hired a well-known domestic architect to design the architectural blueprint for this plot of land. Not to mention that it also took a long time to complete.

Furthermore, he was also very satisfied with the architectural blueprints that had already been designed. He firmly believed that once it had been constructed, he would be able to attract the public's attention and become popular. By then, the sales issue would become much smaller as well."

Looking at Jin Xingkui's expression, Tang Xiu was silent for a moment. Then, he lightly said, "Originally, the New City project's architectural blueprints in Star City's outskirts that is now being developed and constructed, the blueprints for those buildings were drawn by me."

"What?"

Jin Xingkui, a dignified Big Boss with a 10-billion-yuan net wealth, jumped up from his chair after hearing Tang Xiu's statement. A look of disbelief covered his face, as his heart violently shook.

"You can call the project leader, that is the Long Group's Big Boss—Long Hanwen, in Star City if you don't believe me. He'll confirm it." Tang Xiu said.

Gasping and taking a few deep breaths, Jin Xingkui immediately took his mobile phone out and dialed Long Hanwen's private number. Both of them were in the real estate business, and they also had high positions in the business community, so they had contacted each other many times before.

"Boss Jin, what brings your call today? To think that you would call me?" Long Hanwen's voice was transmitted from the cell phone.

Jin Xingkui activated the loudspeaker feature and hurriedly

asked, “Brother Long, I have something to ask you. But please, you must tell me the truth.”

Upon hearing the seriousness in Jin Xingkui’s tone, Long Hanwen replied in a deep and heavy voice, “Brother Jin, I won’t conceal it if I’m capable to answer.”

“I want to know about the architect who designed the architectural blueprints for that New City in Star City your Long Family is currently developing. Who was it?” Jin Xingkui quickly asked.

“I can’t tell you that!” Long Hanwen replied without hesitation.

Jin Xingkui gasped. He then forced a smile and said, “Brother Long, then I’ll ask you in another way. Was the architect who designed that architectural blueprints surnamed Tang?”

Tang Xiu shook his head and took the mobile phone. He then said, “Uncle Long, it’s Tang Xiu. There are some special reasons here, so you don’t need to hide it from Old Brother Jin.”

“Tang Xiu? You are with Jin Xingkui now? Are you familiar with him?” Long Hanwen’s surprised voice was transmitted over.

“Yeah, I know him.” Tang Xiu said.

“Well, I didn’t want to tell him before because it was you who urged and didn’t allow us to disclose anything about the New City’s architectural designs.” Long Hanwen forced a smile and said, “Anyways, since you requested it so, I don’t need to hide it from him, then. Give the phone to Jin Xingkui, I’ll tell him.”

“Brother Long, the phone is in the loudspeaker, so I can listen to what you say.” Jin Xingkui quickly said.

“Brother Jin, that New City’s designs indeed stemmed from Tang Xiu’s hands.” Long Hanwen laughed, “I don’t think anyone can design such a great blueprint in this world aside from him, either.”

Gulping down his saliva, Jin Xingkui then gazed at Tang Xiu.

There was a bit of awe in his eyes. It must be noted that he was in the real estate business, so he naturally knew the significance of what the architectural design of the New City big project in Star City meant. That architectural complex would turn it into a landmark, which meant that the profits that would eventually be earned from that huge project would be terrifying.

“Thanks a bunch, Brother Long. I’ll treat you to dinner some other day to express my gratitude.”

“Forget about it. I’ll be satisfied if you can bring Tang Xiu along when you see me.” Long Hanwen smilingly said, “That lad is busier than I am. I’ve been wanting to meet him for a long time now, but I can’t find his shadow at all.”

“Hehehe...” Jin Xingkui embarrassedly laughed.

“Well, I’ll be having a vacation in October, Uncle Long. I’ll be back to Star City by then to have a drink with you.” Tang Xiu chuckled.

“Great. That’s a promise!” Long Hanwen laughed crisply.

After the call ended, Tang Xiu then looked at Jin Xingkui and asked, “So, you heard him too, right? Now, what’s your decision?”

Without hesitation, Jin Xingkui replied, “If Brother Tang can design a blueprint like New City’s, I’ll follow your instructions to re-plan it again from scratch. No, even if it’s worse than the New City’s, I would still take it.”

“The architectural blueprint I’m going to design will definitely not be worse.” Tang Xiu said with a smile.

With an excited expression, Jin Xingkui nodded repeatedly and said, “Then, I’ll instruct the company to cease operations first. Brother Tang, I’ll be waiting for your blueprint design. Ah, right. How long is it going take?”

“Well, I need to know the area of the land, the transportation in its surrounding, the environment, and some other things.” Tang

Xiu said, “Additionally, I also need to check my schedule. If nothing unexpected happens, I should be able to hand it over to you before October 1st.”

“That will be no problem!” Jin Xingkui exclaimed in praise, “You schedule the time and I’ll wait for your call. I’ll show you the site myself when you’re free.”

“All right, then!” Tang Xiu laughed.

At the side, after the two finished talking, Gu Changmin directly said, “Brother Tang, Brother Jin, I’m the one who pulled you in the IP and APP projects, so you can’t leave me out from your real estate project. I’ll try to gather the funds, but you must count me in.”

“Brother Gu, it was you who just asked me to invest in it, yet now the wheel of fortune finally reversed. How come it’s your turn to come looking for me?” Jin Xingkui roared with laughter. “Hahaha... rest assured, though! As long as Brother Tang gives his consent, it’s not a problem for me. Just as Brother Tang said previously, everyone will profit and get rich together!”

With an envious expression, Zhang Xinya said, “I really admire you all, Big Bosses. Such good projects, yet it’s a pity that I can’t join you. The 200 million I forked out to be invested in the IP and App projects is already my limit. Otherwise, I can only sell my last villa in Hong Kong.”

“One does what one can! Besides, it’s not like your chances to earn money are over.” Tang Xiu chuckled.

“True that.” Zhang Xinya laughed.

Afterward, they no longer talked about the business matters anymore, shifting to more interesting topics. As a celebrity, Zhang Xinya was knowledgeable and experienced; while the two men, Jin Xingkui and Gu Changmin, were seasoned players and shrewd businessmen with deep experience. Although Tang Xiu didn’t

possess high emotional intelligence, he had, after all, been living for thousands of years in the Immortal World. He had also gone through a lot of things after returning to Earth, which had improved his mentality a lot more.

Therefore, the four chatted rather animatedly and with great interest, causing them to get along together harmoniously.

10 PM.

After everyone had dined and wine to satiety, they parted ways outside the Purple Aromatic Garden pavilion. Tang Xiu then took the car keys left by Jin Xingkui and watched as another car took him and Gu Changmin away. Then, he turned to Zhang Xinya and smiled, saying, “You didn’t drink, so you’ll be driving!”

Zhang Xinya took the car keys and said with a smile, “Tang Xiu, thanks for today.”

“What are you thanking me for?” Tang Xiu asked, confused.

“It was because of you that I got such a good investment opportunity!” Zhang Xinya said with a smile. “Following after you and those Big Bosses’ discussion about surviving and living, I believe that I’ll meet spring all year round afterward.”

“A super celebrity’s mouth is really awesome, eh.” Tang Xiu replied with a smile.

“A powerful mouth to talk glibly I may have, yet you’re practically a life model for me, for you are very amazing in every aspect.” Zhang Xinya smiled. “You know what?! I’ve already started to idolize you, you know.”

The raws wrote Blue City, but it should be Star City.

## Chapter 449: Praises

---

Zhang Xinya's compliment didn't produce the slightest fluctuation on Tang Xiu's emotions. He only looked at her bright smiling face, and smiled slightly to shift the topic, "It's late; the dorms should have been locked already. Anyway, I gotta return to my place. What about you? Are you going back to your hotel?"

"Mmm. I'll go back to the hotel after driving you back." Zhang Xinya nodded.

"Let's go, then! You drive." Tang Xiu said with a smile.

The night was still bright like a tide of lamps.

Zhang Xinya drove the Mercedes-Benz left by Jin Xingkui. After they arrived at the front gate of Bluestar Villa Complex, she parked the car and then said with a smile, "Anyway, I won't go inside. I'll have someone send the car back to the Jinda Estate company tomorrow."

"Okay, take care. It's late, though. Pay attention to your safety on the way back." Tang Xiu nodded.

"All right. Don't worry!" Zhang Xinya faintly smiled. She then drove away after Tang Xiu got off.

While standing before the gate, Tang Xiu watched as the Mercedes-Benz disappeared into the darkness of the night before walking inside. However, what he didn't expect was that his Land Rover SUV was parked outside his villa's courtyard. Furthermore, it was not only his Land Rover, but also Yue Kai's BMW and Hu Qingsong's Audi A4.

"You guys..."

Tang Xiu couldn't help but force a smile after seeing Yue Kai and Mu Wanying's group of seven.

"You're finally back, Eldest Brother Tang," Yue Kai smiled. "If

you hadn't come back tonight we'd probably have to sleep in the open. Now, confess to us honestly, where did you go, buddy?"

"I had an appointment with a friend, so we went out to dine." Tang Xiu smiled.

"A friend?"

Hu Qingsong came over and grinned, "Big Bro Tang, for you to stay up late and have dinner in the middle of the night, don't tell me that this 'friend' is a belle who got her heart moved by your performance?"

Tang Xiu couldn't help laughing. After opening the courtyard gate, he walked inside and said, "You guys are really smart. Yeah, you're right. A great beauty had indeed invited me to dinner tonight. Also, the place we went was kind of upscale, too. Huh, what's wrong? Are you blaming me for not taking you with me?"

"Cut it out!"

Yue Kai, Hu Qingsong, and even Xue Chao raised their middle fingers toward Tang Xiu, contempt on their faces.

Instead, it was Mu Wanying who was smiling as she asked, "Tang Xiu, can you tell us who's this great beauty who invited you to dinner?"

"Zhang Xinya." Tang Xiu slightly smiled and answered.

Puah...

Cough, cough...

They made strange noises, the disdainful expression on their faces turning more vivid. Even Li Xinjie and Jiang Feiyan couldn't help but giggle. However, Mu Wanying's smile faded a bit. She looked a bit distracted, and there was a pensive look on her face.

Afterward, some of them drove in and parked the cars in the courtyard before entering the villa. After tonight's freshmen welcoming party ended, their group looked for Tang Xiu, but his

mobile phone was turned off. Hence, they ran over and waited in vain, getting somewhat hungry as a result. Yue Kai fully played Lei Feng, trying to be selfless and devoted as to call for a takeout, yet he turned out to be as not great as Lei Feng, for he let everyone know that he had done a good deed.

On the second floor.

Tang Xiu returned to his bedroom and was preparing to change his clothes. Just as he took off his jacket, someone knocked his door.

“Is there something you need, Wanying?”

Bare-chested, Tang Xiu opened the door. Mu Wanying was outside, lightly smiling as he asked with a curious expression on his face.

Mu Wanying’s gentle gaze swept over Tang Xiu’s muscular frame. She then said, “I didn’t expect for you, who has such a thin frame, turn out to have such a streamlined and attractive muscles. Anyway, I indeed have some matters to talk to you about.”

“Come in, then!”

After replying smilingly, Tang Xiu walked to the cloakroom to get some clean clothes. Then, he went to the bathroom and came back to the room, saying, “What is it? Tell me!”

“Have you known Zhang Xinya for a long time?” Mu Wanying smiled and asked.

“Not too long!” Tang Xiu looked blank before shaking his head and answering, “The first time I met her was several days ago. I just didn’t expect to meet her again at Shanghai University tonight.”

Astonished and surprised, Mu Wanying said, “You know her for such a short time, yet it seems your relationship with her is very good?”

“It’s ordinary. A friend of mine is Zhang Xinya’s good sister,” Tang Xiu smiled and replied. “Later on, I also bumped into her in Hong Kong, and experienced some things together. Shortly put, she’s a good person.”

With a shaken heart, yet maintaining her composure, Mu Wanying asked, “How was it? For a man to be tempted by a super celebrity?”

“Well, I don’t think that the woman who can tempt me has been born yet.” Tang Xiu chuckled. “Anyways, let’s not talk about her anymore. I don’t think you came looking for me just to ask this, right?”

“No.” Mu Wanying shook her head. “What I wanna ask is, how did you practice your zither skills? When you played the zither... it was like I was pulled inside it. I once read in an ancient book that some people can use music to bring others into that conception realm, as if they really appeared in that world. That kind of realm, it should be the highest realm of music, right?”

Looking deeply at her, Tang Xiu then shook his head and said, “That was not the highest realm of music. But even if I tell you, you’ll probably not understand it.”

“Can you teach me, Tang Xiu?” Mu Wanying seriously asked.

“Your skill in the art of music is actually very good. I realized it when we tried some zithers in the afternoon.” Tang Xiu chuckled. “However, I play the zither with my heart and soul, as well as the intention to bring myself in it, but your zither play doesn’t have it. While someone have spirit and soul, when you play the zither, you can only make a person’s spirit be lost in thought but fail to achieve the step to reach their soul.”

Knitting her brows, Mu Wanying asked, “I don’t understand. What’s the difference between spirit and soul?”

“Such a question is something that can be grasped by your heart

and soul, yet it can't be described. Perhaps you will be able to understand after you've experienced a sudden insight one day."

"It sounds so mysterious. Forget it, then. I'll rely on myself!" Mu Wanying couldn't help laughing and replied.

"All right, let's go downstairs!" Tang Xiu smiled faintly.

"Okay!"

As they came to the first floor, Tang Xiu and Mu Wanying found that Yue Kai and Li Xinjie were watching something on the mobile phone.

"What are you guys watching?" Tang Xiu asked.

Looking up, Yue Kai gave Tang Xiu a thumbs-up and exclaimed in praise, "Eldest Brother Tang, you've become famous. You just raised a commotion in our Shanghai University's forum."

"Huh?" Tang Xiu was confused, "What do you mean?"

"If it wasn't because of your performance in the show, what else could it be?" Yue Kai said. "You've conquered all the teachers and students who attended the freshmen welcoming party, to the extent that the university leader requested the video recording master upload your performance footage on the campus forum. As of now, there have been ten thousand comments on your video footage, while tens of thousands of people have upvoted it. Furthermore, after various recommendations, many campuses outside Shanghai University have registered in our campus forum to open it. I also heard that..."

"What did you hear?" Tang Xiu forced a smile.

"I heard that the video was shared and uploaded to other campuses' forums. It's causing uproars everywhere," Yue Kai smilingly said. "We have already checked and found that the number of videos uploaded to our forum has numbered up to eight thousand already; while the uploaded videos in other forums number to the tens of thousands. I'm sure that, as of tomorrow

night, your performance will start to spread to the national major forums. By then, you will be popular all over the country.”

“No, that can’t be, right?” Tang Xiu was at a loss whether he to cry or laugh, saying, “Isn’t it way too easy to become a star if I become so hotly popular just because of a footage?”

“Eldest Brother Tang, you seem to not know the power of the Internet.” Yue Kai replied, “Computers are very popular nowadays, with 8 out of 10 people having access to internet. Bear in mind, what I said is just a conservative estimation. Henceforth, your given name, Tang Xiu, will be well-known to everyone. You may not become a celebrity in the future, but I’m hella sure you’ll become an Internet celebrity.”

An Internet celebrity?

It was a term Tang Xiu had heard before. But to think that he would become one of those Internet celebrities... Never once in his wildest dreams had he ever dreamed about it. He shook his head and smiled lightly, saying, “Attracting people’s attention wherever I go surely won’t be a good feeling. It seems I have to think of a way of getting rid of this video.”

“No can do, buddy!” Yue Kai shook his head. “You won’t be able to do that unless you have the ability to block all media channels.”

“EH!”

Tang Xiu looked vacant and stared blankly. He immediately shook his head and smiled bitterly.

He indeed didn’t had the ability to block all media channels. Even if he used all his personal connections, including the power of the Tang Family, he wouldn’t be able to do that. The present Internet was indeed almost omnipotent. Once any major news happened, it would go viral and spread out like a virus.

Seems like I must adopt measures appropriate to the actual situation. If worst comes to worst, I can learn from Zhang Xinya,

disguising myself when I have to go to crowded places, Tang Xiu consoled himself inwardly.

“We were kind of unconvinced that you had any accomplishments in music before, Big Bro Tang. But after listening to your performance, we were utterly subdued. You’re a Guru; a deeply concealed Guru who doesn’t reveal himself. Now, I’m beginning to wonder how many n things you’re still concealing.”

“The four arts: zither, Go, calligraphy, and painting; none of them are subpar. Likewise, there’s nothing I don’t understand, be it verses, ditties, odes, or songs. I can impart you a few tricks if you’re willing to worship me as your teacher.”

“STOP!”

Tang Xiu received nothing but middle fingers yet again.

Nevertheless, for Mu Wanying, who had seen Tang Xiu’s painting skills, she definitely believed it; for her, he had reached an absolutely godlike level. And now, added with music, Tang Xiu already showed his godlike abilities in two spiritual fields.

The next day, when Tang Xiu appeared at campus, he really became the focus of everyone’s attention. Tons of people crowded together and pointed their fingers at him.

“Hello, handsome Tang Xiu, can you be my boyfriend?”

A female student stopped Tang Xiu when he was on the way to his classroom, asking him out very straightforwardly.

A bitter smile appeared on Tang Xiu’s face. This was the sixth female student who confessed to him after he came to campus. The way these girls looked at him was like a pervert feasting his eyes at a naked beautiful woman, brimming with cravings, hungry, and thirsty.

“I’m sorry. I don’t want to fall in love so early.”

Having said that, he quickly bypassed the girl and dashed

forward.

"Hahaha..."

"I'm gonna die laughing, dude!"

"So envious. So jealous... ah, the regret!"

"..."

Yue Kai, Hu Qingsong, and the others roared with laughter. Their teasing and mocking voices filled the air.

# Chapter 450: Internet Celebrity

---

Like the saying goes, fame portends trouble for men as fattening does for pigs.

Prior to this, the reason Tang Xiu kept a low profile was due to his personality. But now he finally tasted the bitter fruit. People pointed fingers at him when as he walked on the road to campus. A few bold ones also came over to converse with him, the female students boldly making confessions. He also became the focus of attention in the classroom, and all the topics that people talked about were almost inseparable from him.

Furthermore, the most frustrating thing that made him helpless was that, when he wanted to leave the campus, when he was not even outside the campus gate, the media, that had slipped inside, blocked him in. If he hadn't slipped fast enough under the cover of several brothers, he would have been blinded by the flashlights.

The only thing that made him somewhat contented was that the class teacher-in-charge, Han Qingwu, had asked for a leave, and was replaced by another English teacher.

In the male student dormitory.

With a weary smile, Tang Xiu turned off his mobile phone. An immense headache struck him just by merely answering phone calls. While watching the gloating guys around him, he sat on the chair and said, "Guys, any of you wanna help me buy dinner? I really can't go out."

The sincere and honest Xue Chao promptly replied after hearing Tang Xiu's plea, "I'll go. What do you want to eat?"

"Anything will do, as long as I can fill my belly," Tang Xiu waved his hand and didn't bother to elaborate. "Also, the dorm is about to be locked, so I'm going to sneak out. I already spoke to the teacher, saying that I'll be studying home by myself for the next few days."

The trio gazed at Tang Xiu with sympathetic expressions. Yue Kai threw the Land Rover's keys to Tang Xiu and said with a smile, "Well, since you wanna slip out, it's better for you to have the car. I heard that Internet celebrities are actually no different from big stars. I was doubtful at first, but now, I finally realized that an Internet celebrity also possesses an attraction force that is no worse than that of a big stars'. In other words, internet celebrities are another, alternative from of a big star."

"I have no interest in becoming an Internet celebrity nor a big star at all." Tang Xiu forced a smile. "If I could, I'd give you a chance to become one, though."

"You get what you deserve." Yue Kai laughed. "Who told you to show off in the freshmen welcoming party? Even Zhang Xinya's limelight was stolen by you. If you don't become popular, who would?"

"Ugh..." Tang Xiu helplessly shook his head.

Star City, at a certain upscale villa complex.

After a busy day, Kang Xia dragged her tired body back to her place. She took a shower and then put on clean and cozy pajamas. Out of habit, she poured a glass of red wine and savored it while sitting on the sofa, holding her laptop and surfing the internet.

"Hey, Chief. Open the door! Open the door!"

Andy's cry was heard outside the villa.

Kang Xia was startled. Though the villa where she lived and Andy's villa were only tens of meters away, rarely did Andy visit her. After opening the door by pressing the remote control key, Kang Xia saw Andy rush inside and head straight to the second floor. She couldn't help laughing, "Hey, is the sky collapsing or something? Just look at your anxiousness..."

Raising her hand to interrupt Kang Xia, Andy then pointed at a laptop next to her and said, "Chief, open your browser. You don't

need to search anything. Just look at the headlines.”

The headlines?

Puzzled and confused, Kang Xia opened the browser according to Andy’s instruction. She then immediately saw top news content:

“A Heaven-Defying Saint Of Music Unexpectedly Appeared Singing And Playing The Zither At The Shanghai University’s Freshmen Welcoming Party...”

After Kang Xia got in, a vivid picture immediately appeared in front of her. The image was of a handsome young man playing the zither.

“T-T-This... isn’t this the Boss?”

Kang Xia suddenly looked up and stared at Andy, asking.

“Yeah, that’s our Boss for sure,” Andy repetitively nodded. “Scroll down more. There’s a footage of our Boss playing the zither. You must concentrate and listen to our Boss’s play. You’ll be shocked!”

Kang Xia played the video and calmly enjoyed it. She was instantly attracted by the wonderful musical notes right after the music started. Unknowingly, her entire mind was immersed in the zither’s sound; even the world before she seemed to have changed...

Eventually, she slowly opened her eyes. When she subconsciously wiped away the falling tears on her face, she looked at the somewhat dazed Andy and murmured, “Boss’s zither play and the song are like some magical power. It’s beyond logic and above reason. Truly unfathomable!”

After coming back to her senses, Andy said, “Chief, Boss has become famous. As of now, not only did he become the headline of this website, he has even created rumpus in the entire integrated provider network. According to the statistics of a certain interested people, the footage of our Boss’s singing and playing the zither has

already been shared and forwarded over ten millions times. Either it was shared in the headlines of major websites, the front page of various forums, and even chat and messenger tools.”

Hiss...

Despite having good self-control, Kang Xia still couldn't help but gasp for breath after hearing that. More than tens of millions of video transmissions had almost reached the limit of some of the most important video transmissions in China. With tens of millions of sharings and forwarding, she simply couldn't imagine how many people and viewers would comment, like, and upvote it.

As she thought up to there, Kang Xia immediately opened a certain forum. When she saw the number of comments, likes, and upvotes in the forum, her mouth twitched, as she then looked at Andy with a strange expression.

“Boss is so damn amazing, isn't he, Chief?” Andy laughed.

“He's great. Truly amazing.” Kang Xia forced a smile. “But I can tell that our Boss surely got an awesome headache right now!”

“Yup, given his low-key personality, now that he became an Internet celebrity, I'm hella sure he's pretty depressed right now,” Andy giggled. “He should be hiding somewhere.”

Kang Xia took out her mobile phone and dialed Tang Xiu's cell number. Soon after, she dropped her mobile phone at the side. With an expression of being at a loss whether to cry or laugh, she said, “Well, Boss turned off his mobile phone.”

“Pretty sure Boss's cell number got fried by so many people calling him. He got so vexed and annoyed that he turned his phone off.” Andy laughed. “Anyways, I just browsed the music forum and found dozens of top domestic musicians openly posting their acclaims there. Many people are even publishing their acclaims on their own microblogs to show their thoughts and feelings loudly. By the way, we had once met the music maestro, Du Wen, in

Beijing. Do you know what he said?”

“What did he say?” Kang Xia curiously asked.

“He said he once thought that he was already at the highest realm of music, to extent that he said he couldn’t find a way to make another breakthrough in his entire life. But after he watched the video and listened to our Boss’s song and zither play, he then realized that he was just like a frog in a well. He realized that he’s still at a low level, and even publicly stated that if our Boss is willing to accept him as his apprentice, he’s willing to acknowledge our Boss as his Teacher.”

“T-T-This...”

Feeling daunted and apprehensive, Kang Xia dazed. It must be noted that Du Wen’s name in the music industry was simply like a thunderclap piercing the ear, even to people outside the music industry. Such a prominent figure, a great professor who had been in the music world for decades, openly expressed his wish to acknowledge their Boss as his Teacher?

Bo... Boss, isn’t he too amazing and heaven-defying?

“Chief, I knew that our Boss was a deity; a worthy idol to admire for the rest of my life.” Andy giggled. “That architectural complex he designed made many of the country’s top painters to candidly admit defeat. And now, he once again used music to make countless of the music industry’s top musicians to gasp with admiration. I just realized that I love Boss more and more.”

Shaking her head with a smile, Kang Xia felt sweet inside. The more amazing Tang Xiu’s performance was, the more she felt that her foresight was correct.

In Jingmen Island, at the Everlasting Feast Hall.

Ouyang Lulu was driving her Land Rover—Range Rover series to quickly enter the parking lot. Now, the only person who dared to enter and park there in the whole Everlasting Feast Hall was no

one else but her. It was because she was the Boss' and Gu Xiaoxue's friend, so the patrol members turned a blind eye to her behavior.

"Lulu, you phoned me in such a hurry, what's the matter, girl?" With a curious look on her face, Gu Xiaoxue, who had been waiting at the edge of the parking lot for some time, immediately asked in a doubtful tone upon seeing Ouyang Lulu quickly get off the car while holding something in her hand.

Ouyang Lulu opened the zipper of her handbag and took out a laptop from the inside. After booting it, she then passed it to Gu Xiaoxue and said, "Tang Xiu is on fire." [1]

"Huh?" Baffled and bewildered, Gu Xiaoxue received the laptop and asked, "Grand Master is on fire? Why did he become furious? Did someone provoke him or something?"

"No, he's not catching fire. It's his fame! His fame is blazing." Ouyang Lulu waved her hand and said, "Just open a websites' homepage and have a look at their headlines."

After hearing that, Gu Xiaoxue browsed a relatively famous website and then opened the headlines. After reading it for two minutes, she had a strange expression on her face. However, after she finished watching the video and listened to Tang Xiu's song and zither play, her eyes turned red. She raised her head in silence and said, "Yes, this is indeed Grand Master."

"That's him, I know. But he's way too amazing, and that zither play and song of his are simply godlike!" Ouyang Lulu sighed, "He's now become a big celebrity, and tons of people are idolizing him."

"Grand Master was already amazing and powerful, to begin with." A wisp of a smile appeared on Gu Xiaoxue's face as she said, "I feel it's only natural no matter what kind of sensation he causes. Besides, I suddenly realized that Grand Master is so handsome."

Ouyang Lulu broke into laughter and then said, "He is indeed

very handsome. Anyways, I've decided to leave for Shanghai to find him."

"You want to go there?" Gu Xiaoxue curiously asked, "What are you seeking Grand Master for?"

"What else but chasing after a star?" Ouyang Lulu said, "Besides, I've recently been doing something, and the preparation is almost done. To sum it up, it should be ready in the next few days. After which I'll go to Shanghai."

"What are you preparing, exactly?" Gu Xiaoxue asked.

[1] The word in the raws is Huo = fire. Can be interpreted as on fire, blazing with anger, hot, popular, depending on the context.

# Chapter 451: There Is No Story Without Coincidences

---

Mystifying her thoughts and keeping them a secret, Ouyang Lulu didn't utter an answer. Knowing her disposition, Gu Xiaoxue could only put down her puzzlement. Because even if she asked again, Ouyang Lulu wouldn't budge if she didn't want to answer.

"Had dinner?" Gu Xiaoxue asked in a good mood.

"No, I haven't." Ouyang Lulu laughed. "I was absorbed in the news. Could it be that Boss Gu wants to treat me to a feast?"

"Just come with me!" Gu Xiaoxue laughed. "I'll tell someone to make a special dish."

Two days later, a streamlined private jet took off from Jingmen Island Airport and landed in Shanghai Airport. A well-proportioned and flawless Ouyang Lulu appeared, donned in a camouflage outfit, wearing a casquette and a pair of black sunglasses on her pretty and dazzling face. Her whole body seemed to emit a beautiful and wild feeling.

Behind her, aside from the four cold-looking bodyguards, there was also five or six of her confidants. This group left the airport under the watchful gaze of countless people.

"Boss!"

A woman looking to be roughly in her 30s, with short hair and seeming very energetic, was already waiting outside. She immediately approached after seeing Ouyang Lulu and her group.

She nodded in response. While striding toward the outside, Ouyang Lulu asked, "How are the preparations? Are the information about those upscale clubs ready?"

"It's nearly done. They're just waiting for you to come negotiate with the other party." The short-haired woman was named Kirei,

and she was very a talented and capable person. She was also highly valued by Ouyang Lulu. Certainly, her most important trait was her boldness. She once came to Jingmen Island's Paradise Club cruiser and helped Ouyang Lulu manage the casino for several years. With her particular abilities, she helped Ouyang Lulu earn a lot of money.

"I see, let us first slow down the progress." Ouyang Lulu nodded. "When we've fully investigated the other party they should also send someone to investigate us. Let them do it. I hope they can fully investigate me, though; or else the business talk won't be smooth sailing later."

"Okay!" Kirei nodded.

Six Audis had lined up in the parking lot. Along with the arrival of the group, the drivers opened the cars' doors, gazing at Ouyang Lulu in awe.

"Gimme the key." Ouyang Lulu came before one of the drivers and stretched her hand.

The driver was stunned. Despite his puzzled look, he pointed to the control panel on the car's dashboard and said, "It's in the car, Boss."

Nodding at him in response, Ouyang Lulu then sat in the driver's seat and closed the door. Under everyone's gazes, she slowly lowered the window and said, "Settle your accommodations and lodging first, I won't go back today. If there's something else that needs to be dealt with, we'll meet tomorrow afternoon."

"Affirmative!" Everyone nodded.

Bluestar Villa Complex.

In the corner of the northwestern sidewall, located at a blind spot, Duan Ning agilely climbed over the wall. There was a small camera hung on him. After observing the surroundings, he quickly opened a map and silently look at it.

He was an ace reporter. A notorious reporter signed by a domestic large studio who was also an individual that often disclosed various major news of the entertainment industry in the past few years.

As a professional dedicated to his work, he was especially able to make big bucks out of it.

Due to his stellar performance, merely his annual bonus was no less than a million yuan. Added to his several-million-yuan annual salary, it was definitely a lucrative deal for him. This was exactly what made him very enthusiastic and motivated. He even signed up for a training class at his own expense in the past few months, where he trained his physique, learned how to track, and studied general knowledge in the observation aspect...

In short, the present him was very confident in his ability.

“According to the information, Tang Xiu lives in the villa #9. But it won’t be easy for me to secretly sneak near that villa. Nevertheless, I can pick other villas and seek one without anyone inside. I can go upstairs and pick a vantage point, allowing me to photograph villa #9 from afar.” Duan Ning let out a confident smile, as he immediately squatted and crept swiftly to the side.

As a matter of fact, the security system of Bluestar Villa Complex could be said as exceptional. Unfortunately, even tigers had to sleep during the broad daylight after having a bite at noon. Hence, Duan Ning was able to slip in the vicinity of villa #9 and was unexpectedly unnoticed by the security guards there.

He then hid under the shade of the trees. After observing for a while, he discovered that there was no one inside villa #11. Therefore, he deftly climbed over the wall in the corner of the villa and then climbed up to the rooftop. Then, he took out his camera, adjusted the lens and focus, and began to aim at the toward villa #9 dozen of meters away.

Like the proverb says: there is no story without coincidences.

However, Duan Ning hadn't discovered that when he had just climbed to the rooftop of villa #11, a black Audi slowly drove toward the direction of villa #9. However, Ouyang Lulu, who driving it, accidentally saw half of Duan Ning's body, as well as... the camera in his hand.

What's going on here?

Ouyang Lulu furrowed her brows. She first thought that the man on the rooftop was the owner of that Villa #11. But after giving further thought, she realized that there was something wrong.

Tang Xiu just became a hot star. Don't tell me he's already being stalked by paparazzi?

Thinking up to there, a smile appeared on the corner of her mouth. She then changed directions and parked behind villa #11. After watching as two security guards walked by and disappeared in a corner not far from where she was, she swiftly pushed the door open, and after observing the inside, she found that there was no one around. Her feet and hands agilely rushed to climb up the wall, imitating Duan Ning and climbing to the top of the building.

Her light movements were discovered by Duan Ning.

"Don't move!"

A sharp small knife was pointed at Duan Ning's back, as a faint perfumed scent fluttered into Duan Ning's nostrils. His body immediately turned stiffed, and a chill spread inside him.

"Who are you?"

"Who I am is no big deal." Ouyang Lulu sneered, "More importantly is, who the hell are you?"

Duan Ning slowly raised his hands. The moment he turned around and saw Ouyang Lulu, he looked dazed and vacant with a stunned expression. He had seen many beautiful women, but no one could be compared with this breathtakingly beautiful girl in front of him.

It was due to Ouyang Lulu's beauty that a greater part of Duan Ning's worry eased down, as he then said with a smile, "Miss, you're really beautiful. The most attractive, beautiful woman I've ever seen. But what are you doing, invading my house in broad daylight?"

"Your home?"

Smiling in response, Ouyang Lulu knew from seeing the camera that the matter wasn't as simple as that. Hence, she didn't believe Duan Ning at all. After unhurriedly sizing him up with a careful eye, she sneered, "Yeah, right. If this is your home, then the entire villa complex is mine! Cut the bullshit. Who the hell are you? How long have you been working as a paparazzi?"

"Hey, you've wronged me!" Duan Ning forced a smile. "This villa is really my home. I have the real estate ownership certificate in the study room on the second floor. How about you go down with me? I'll show it to you. Ah, that's right. I'm Duan Ning, a businessman, and photography is my hobby."

"Yea, yea. I really believe you!" Ouyang Lulu jeered at him. "So to say, you're just going to break into someone's private residence illegally, eh?"

"Beauty, you've just broken into someone's private home, so you're going to be arrested." Duan Ning said, "But, looking at your beautiful face, just accompany drinking a few cups and I'll let this matter pass."

"Okay, then!"

The answer was followed by Ouyang Lulu's leg flying up Duan Ning's face. Although she was a girl and paled in comparison with true experts, she could still fight several people by herself. Her fierce kick smashed Duan Ning's face and made him fall directly.

You fucking bitch!

Duan Ning loudly cursed inside. He was disoriented as got up

dizzily. The awe and appreciation that had appeared in his eyes when he first saw Ouyang Lulu was no longer there, just anger and fury. Never did he expect that such a beautiful flower would suddenly hit him, even wanting so far as to doing it so ruthlessly.

Cracking her fingers, Ouyang Lulu scornfully said, "Don't bullshit with me. Take out your press card. Else, I don't mind calling the villa complex' security team. I believe you should know the consequences for a paparazzi sneaking into a villa and taking pictures of the householders' privacy without their expressed consent, no? The security guards will probably beat you to death or cripple you out of anger and shame because you clearly have treated their job with contempt, causing them to fail in their jobs."

Duan Ning felt a chill down to his spine.

He was perfectly aware that his profession was fraught with risk and danger. He once had a colleague who had been with him for nearly two years. Precisely because he broke into a news target's home, he was then caught, beaten and brutally thrashed. Due to the other party's bodyguards heavy trashing, he turned into a vegetative.

Malice was immediately born inside his heart as he rigidly stared at Ouyang Lulu. His feet fiercely trod on the floor as he threw himself toward Ouyang Lulu. He must bring her under his control. By doing so, not only would the immediate crisis be averted, he could also taste the beauty that came visiting his door.

He admitted that among those many beauties he had once played with, no one came close to the one before him. He thought that even if he did Ouyang Lulu, he would be completely fine and could hide for a while after threatening her a little.

Peng, peng...

Ouyang Lulu stepped backward with a cold expression. She dodged and avoided Duan Ning's attacks. A moment after, she rapidly turned and ruthlessly whipped his back with her leg.

Following the moment as Duan Ning got unsteady, she grabbed his shoulder and smashed her pink fist on Duan Ning's face.

It was a brawl between man and woman, yet their level was totally different.

This was not a difference where the man was stronger and the woman was weaker. Rather, it was the other way around. Even if Duan Ning had gone through several months of training, he was still far from becoming Ouyang Lulu's match. He got violently beaten and miserably wrecked, and could only curl up like a sun-dried shrimp on the floor with hands convulsing and twitching. However, he dared not scream for fear of drawing the security guards' attention.

## Chapter 452: The Wild Belle

---

Several minutes later, Ouyang Lulu looked at her victim—Duan Ning whose face was already beaten black and blue, and lied motionlessly on the floor like a dead dog. A wisp of smile appeared on her face. The final blow she dealt made Duan Ning faint.

Suddenly, a cunning glint flashed in her eyes. She glanced around and found a brick in a corner. After breaking it, she picked up a small piece, aimed at the window of villa #9 dozen of meters away and then threw it with all of her strength.

Inside the study room of villa #9.

Tang Xiu was quietly holding a textbook and calmly studying it. Recently, he could only hide here every day due to the video of his performance spreading. Hence, he decided to seize the time and study well, striving to master the main textbook completely as early as possible.

Kacha...

The sound of glass being smashed caused him to daze. After he put the book down and went to the second floor balcony window, he looked through the window. Immediately, a strange expression was drawn on his face. He saw Ouyang Lulu, donned in a camouflage outfit, valiantly and gracefully standing on the edge of the rooftop of villa #11. There, she smilingly looking at him while waving her hand.

“Hey, what are you doing up there?” With an expression of being at a loss whether to cry or laugh, Tang Xiu loudly called out to her.

Ouyang Lulu didn't answer. She just waved her hand at Tang Xiu.

After thinking for a moment, Tang Xiu immediately left his house. After coming to villa #11, he found that its front gate was locked. Hence, he furrowed his brows and then climbed over the

wall to the rear. His form was like a sturdy Spirit Ape, as he quickly climbed up to the top of the building. He was puzzled when he saw the scene on the roof, “What’s going on?”

Ouyang Lulu smiled. She raised her hand with the stuff she had picked up and said with a smile, “Well, how will you thank me? I found this thing on him after I knocked him out.”

“Is it a journalist press card?”

Tang Xiu frowned and looked at the fainted Duan Ning. He then shifted his eyes to Ouyang Lulu, who looked proud and contented. After which, he raised his brows and asked, “How did you come here? And how did you find this reporter?”

“This Ancestor Grand Aunt ... Ah, that’s not right. This heavenly young miss is extremely intelligent, and her observational ability is powerful to the point of heaven-defyingness. Hence, when I just passing by, I found someone on the roof of this building. At first, I couldn’t care less about it, but after I saw the camera, I knew that it was a problem after thinking about it. You’re a big superstar now, so it’s not strange for someone to aim video cameras at the villa you live in and take pictures without your consent.”

Giving her a thumbs-up, Tang Xiu then asked, “Lulu, what I’m most curious about is, how do you know I live here?”

“Umm, I heard from Gu Xiaoxue!” Ouyang Lulu laughed and replied.

Tang Xiu suddenly understood, as he then said with a smile, “Let’s go! I’ll call the security team to deal with this matter.”

“Reward! My reward!” Ouyang Lulu quickly said, “Don’t promise me a feast, you still owe me a lot of big feasts, anyway!”

Tang Xiu couldn’t help chuckling, “What kind of reward do you want?”

“I want to learn martial arts from you.” Ouyang Lulu happily replied.

Tang Xiu looked vacant, and there was a hesitant look on his face. There was no problem at all with learning martial arts. But if one wanted to learn powerful techniques, the only way was to learn cultivation techniques; while the cultivation techniques he had mastered, each and every one of them was very powerful. Therefore, once he imparted it to Ouyang Lulu, and she accidentally passed it to someone from her Ouyang Family...

“Is it something difficult for you, Tang Xiu?” Ouyang Lulu asked.

Tang Xiu’s mind revolved quickly. After several seconds, he finally shook his head and said, “It’s not that difficult. Since you want to learn it, I’ll teach you!”

As long as he controlled the grade of the simple cultivation techniques to be practiced, Tang Xiu believed that there would be no problem. For example, the first level of casual or relaxation Kung Fu, or the second level.

Since Ouyang Lulu wanted to cultivate, then so be it. With her present age, without the aid of huge cultivation resources, it would be very difficult for her to have high achievements.

“Do you really mean it, Tang Xiu? Will you really teach me?”

Ouyang Lulu’s eyes lit up. She knew that many people from the Everlasting Feast Hall were martial arts experts. Even her good sister, Gu Xiaoxue, was a very powerful expert. Originally, when they were outside the Tang Family’s ancestral residence, the power used by Gu Xiaoxue was still vivid in her mind, causing her to be obsessed and full of desire to learn it.

“I’ll teach you.” Tang Xiu said.

“Can I reach Gu Xiaoxue’s level with the martial art you will teach me?” Ouyang Lulu hurriedly asked.

“You know Xiaoxue’s power?” Tang Xiu frowned and stared.

“Yeah, I know about it.” Ouyang Lulu nodded heavily. “Previously when you were unconscious in Beijing at your Tang

Family, Sis Xue defeated a lot of guards by herself. She was like a martial arts master, very strong and very powerful.”

“If you have good aptitude and are diligent in the future, you can also achieve her level.” Tang Xiu understood in a flash.

“That would be great!” Ouyang was pleasantly surprised. “I love you, Tang Xiu!”

Having said that, she opened her arms wide and jumped on Tang Xiu.

Tang Xiu hastily pushed her away. With an expression of being at a loss whether to be amused or cry, he said, “I told you that I’ll teach you, didn’t I? Why are you throwing yourself at me? Let’s go! There’s a reporter here; who knows if there are others as well. We had better not expose ourselves outside. Unless...”

“Unless what?” Ouyang Lulu smiled.

“Unless you are prepared to be like me. To have people point their fingers at you wherever you go; frequently have people confess their love to you; often being surrounded by journalists; even what just happened—having paparazzi secretly taking pictures of you...”

After imagining all that... Ouyang Lulu shuddered.

While shivering, she shook her head repeatedly, “Forget it! I don’t want to rise to stardom. I’ll surely collapse if I become one. But then again, I seem to idolize you more and more. You can stay firm and secure here under these circumstances.”

However, Tang Xiu couldn’t help but rebuke, “Not really. Not in this place. It’s not like I can dig a rat hole and burrow my head into it. Perhaps you don’t know, but someone is specifically sending meals over every day for me to eat. I can’t even go out.”

Suddenly, his expression flickered as if he suddenly remembered something, “Let’s go back.”

They quickly went to villa #9. After Tang Xiu strode into the study room, he grabbed the mobile phone on the desk and dialed Chi Nan's cell number.

"Chi Nan, conduct an investigation and find out who spread the information of me living in Bluestar Villa Complex," said Tang Xiu in a heavy and deep voice.

"What happened, Boss?" Chi Nan's inquired.

"A reporter secretly snuck into Bluestar Villa Complex to secretly take pictures of me," Tang Xiu said. "If it wasn't for a friend of mine who came and accidentally discovered him, I wouldn't have known that there was a reporter around. So, check it out. I must know why and how my residence in Bluestar Villa Complex was spread out."

"Don't worry, Boss. I'll check it out." A wisp of killing intent could be felt from Chi Nan's tone.

After finishing the call, Tang Xiu looked at Ouyang Lulu, who was leaning on the door. Forking out a forced smile, he said, "Those paparazzi are really all-pervasive nowadays. I finally understand those big stars' worries and stress."

Faintly smiling, Ouyang Lulu commented, "Say, I heard you performed on the same stage with the big star—Zhang Xinya a couple days ago, right? How was it like? You didn't get bewitched or charmed by that little fox, did you?"

Tang Xiu was at loss between laughing or crying, "Lulu, didn't you say that Zhang Xinya is your friend? Just ask her if you want to know!"

"I'm just kidding!" Ouyang Lulu giggled. "Anyhow, I got news that Xinya's concert will be held tomorrow. Shall we go watch it?"

While pointing to his own face, Tang Xiu helplessly said, "Do you think I can leave the villa complex through the front gate? Who knows how many journalists are watching the entrance?"

“Relax!” Ouyang Lulu playfully laughed. “Let’s disguise you. Who would be able to recognize you, then?! But then again, if you feel really vexed and can’t stand it anymore, just hold a press conference and tell the whole world: DON’T DISTURB ME!”

Tang Xiu rolled his eyes. He originally intended to let time dissolve all this matter. But if he were to follow Ouyang Lulu’s suggestion, not only would the storm caused by his performance not cool down, it would even grow bigger instead.

Of course, he was unaware of the fact that it was already a big deal as of now. The whole country had a population of more than a billion, and practically more than half of them had watched the video.

“Alright then, tell me your purpose for coming to Shanghai!” Tang Xiu said, “I don’t believe you came purely only to see me so vexed.”

Ouyang Lulu giggled, “Go out with me on a date the day after tomorrow, okay? I’ll give you a pleasant unexpected surprise.”

“What surprise?” Tang Xiu asked, confused.

“Don’t ask.” Ouyang Lulu laughed. “Shortly put, I promise that it will give you a pleasant surprise. So pleasant that you won’t even be able to sleep for three days and nights.”

“I’ll be tired out to death if I can’t sleep for three days and nights.” Tang Xiu forced a smile and said, “Forget it. You still won’t tell me in any case.”

Ouyang Lulu loudly laughed.

Deep inside her existed a wild and unruly nature. Inside such a carefree laughter was the existence of a woman who possessed boldness and toughness, giving off an aura of a man. Blended with her tender and beautiful looks, it formed a particular, special charm. Despite being accustomed to seeing beauties, Tang Xiu was also attracted and dazed by Ouyang Lulu at

the moment.

“Tang Xiu, I’ll call Xinya and ask her to dine with us tonight.”  
Ouyang Lulu said as she turned around to leave.

Shaking his head and smiling, Tang Xiu then followed her out.

At noon, Tang Xiu and Ouyang Lulu ate the lunch sent by Chi Nan. Following that, he randomly picked an ordinary cultivation technique and imparted it to Ouyang Lulu. However, he only taught her the first two levels of this cultivation technique. If Ouyang Lulu was unable to reach the pinnacle of the second level, then he wouldn’t need to care about her anymore pertaining to this aspect.

As for Chi Nan, she didn’t stay after bringing the meals, but continued investigating how the reporter knew that Tang Xiu lived there.

However, one Tang Xiu never expected was for Chi Nan to come back at 3 PM, reporting everything about the results of the investigation.

# Chapter 453: The Quarrel Between Laugh and Tears

---

Like the proverb says, all the hustle and bustle in this world is for money.

Nevertheless, what Tang Xiu didn't expect was that the security guard of this upscale villa complex was so easily bought. Just for a mere 20 thousand yuan, he told the paparazzi his cell phone number and specific address.

As always, people have their own will.

Deeply sighing inside, Tang Xiu's eyes shifted to Chi Nan, "How did the villa complex' office-holder deal with the security guard?"

"He's been fired. This is the most they can do," said Chi Nan.

"Now that the information about me has already been spread, they only have the option to do that." Tang Xiu nodded. "And what about the reporter?"

"He has been arrested under criminal charges of breaking into private residence and persistent—aggressive photography of other's privacy. As of now, the police have contacted the owner of villa #11, asking them to check and see if there's anything missing from their villa," said Chi Nan.

Tang Xiu narrowed his eyes and asked with a smile, "Is there someone from the police guarding villa #11 presently?"

"Yes, there are also the villa complex' security guards." Chi Nan nodded.

"I'm giving you a task. Sneak into villa #11 without being noticed by the police and security guards and steal some valuables," Tang Xiu nodded. "Since that paparazzi quite notorious, just make him stay in prison for several years."

Chi Nan's eyes turned bright. She immediately nodded and left.

Several minutes after, Chi Nan came back through the wall, and handed Tang Xiu a box. Smiling, she said, "It's done, Boss. I got the safe out. There wasn't much cash, but there were quite a lot of gold and silver jewelry and precious stones. Ah, right, I also found several interesting things."

"What interesting items?" asked Tang Xiu, confused.

While pointing to the black box, Chi Nan replied, "The items are in there. You can have a look at them, Boss."

Tang Xiu opened the box and directly dropped everything inside on the coffee table. Aside from several stacks of hundred dollar notes, many items were jewelry made of gold and silver. There were even several diamonds with five carats, at least.

Regardless, these things didn't interest Tang Xiu. What made him really interested was several other items. A sharp dagger, a small exquisite silver pistol, nylon rope, night-vision goggles, a set of special unlocking tools, and two black night-walk suits.

"Could it be that the owner of Villa #11 is a thief or something?"

Looking at a loss whether he had to cry or laugh, Tang Xiu couldn't help but comment.

"I think it's highly likely." Ouyang Lulu said, "Otherwise, how can there be unlocking tools there? Judging from the material quality of these tools... it's rather extravagant; it's actually made of gold. This set of unlocking tools, I suppose, can be converted into millions of yuan according to the present gold exchange price."

"Whatever he is, if the police were to find these things he'll be in trouble." Tang Xiu chuckled. "I'll help him deal with this! After paparazzi has been sentenced, I'll find the time to give these things back to him."

"Do you have further orders, Boss?" asked Chi Nan.

"No." Tang Xiu waved his hand and answered, "You can go back to your work!"

While gazing at the leaving Chi Nan, Ouyang Lulu grinned as she touched the diamonds on the coffee table. With swift reaction, Tang Xiu knocked her hand back and said with a smile, “Don’t touch these things. I may not be a good person, but since the owner hasn’t offended me, these things must be returned to him. If you like diamonds, buy it yourself.”

“But, I have no money!” Ouyang Lulu spoke in a pitifully and downcast way.

“You have no money?” Tang Xiu rolled his eyes. “You are the famous and rich young lady Ouyang Lulu, how can you have no money? What joke are you playing, girl?”

She took out her wallet showed it to Tang Xiu, saying, “You see, there are six bank cards in my wallet, yet the balance added altogether doesn’t add up to more than 30 thousand. I’m poor, you know; pitifully poor. I had never been this poor since I started my business when I was 15.”

Unconvinced, Tang Xiu asked, “What happened to your money, exactly?”

“Got it all invested,” said Ouyang Lulu with a forced smile.

Invested?

Upon hearing it, Tang Xiu suddenly looked spirited, and curiously asked, “What business did you invest in?”

“Not telling you.” Ouyang Lulu shook her head. “You’ll know in two days.”

“Say, Lulu. Do you need to make it so mystifying?” Tang Xiu helplessly said. “Forget it, then. Since you don’t wanna say, I don’t feel like getting to the bottom of things anymore. Anyways, do you want me to lend you some money?”

“Nope. Not for the time being.” Ouyang Lulu shook her head. “I’ll naturally find you when I need it, though.”

“Alright then. In any case, we’re friends, so you don’t need to be polite with me.” Said Tang Xiu with a nod.

After saying that, he fished out his mobile phone and turned it on.

Ring, ring, ring...

However, less than two minutes after he had just turned it on, the ringtone of his phone sounded.

Tang Xiu looked at the number shown on the screen and saw that it was Jin Xingkui calling him. He immediately accept the call and smilingly said, “Old Brother Jin, are you looking for me?”

“Brother Tang, you finally turned your cell phone on.” Jin Xingkui forced a smile. “You see, I’ve been calling you since yesterday; I called you nearly a hundred times. Anyways, how was it? Does it feel good to be a star?”

“You’re joking me, Old Brother Jin,” said Tang Xiu helplessly. “I have indeed been turning off my phone these days. I only turned it on occasionally if something happens. Ah, right, your purpose for calling me is...”

“The preparation on my side is done. I’ll wait for you to see the site and then wait for your blueprint design,” said Jin Xingkui.

After hesitating for a moment, Tang Xiu then said, “Okay! Tell me the address, I’ll catch up with you now.”

“Then I’ll be waiting for you at the intersection of Futian Road and Guangming Road in Jingning District. The site is very close to that place,” said Jin Xingkui.

“All right!”

After replying, Tang Xiu hung up the phone and looked at Ouyang Lulu, saying, “There’s something I need to do, so I need to go you out...”

“Where are you going?” Asked Ouyang Lulu.

“I recently talked to a friend about a business cooperation. So I’m going to meet him, and survey the site while at it,” said Tang Xiu.

“Business cooperation? What kind of business?” Asked Ouyang Lulu in astonishment.

“Real estate!” Tang Xiu smiled.

Upon hearing it, Ouyang Lulu was immediately interested and smilingly said, “I’ll go with you then, Tang Xiu. If the architectural blueprints will be designed by you, my Ouyang Family also intends to become a shareholder.”

“No can do. The shareholders of this cooperation have already been set.” Tang Xiu smilingly said. “Your Ouyang Family have no hope of participating in it. But it’s fine if you want to come along, though. Just don’t thoughtlessly speak.”

“Hmph, my lips are sealed? I’m not going then. Only watching you talk about business and making a fortune; except for being anxious but unable to do anything, what use do I have there anyway?” Ouyang Lulu curled her lips and harrumphed. “Just go by yourself! I’ll stay here and wait for Xinya. Besides, she said she’ll come immediately after she’s done with her things.”

“Got no problem with that. Then, you just stay here!” Said Tang Xiu with a nod.

Having said that, he stuffed all the things on the coffee table back into the safe box, and they carried it to the second floor. Just as he entered the study room, his finger flicked and the safe box was immediately taken into his interspatial ring.

After changing to his everyday clothes, Tang Xiu bade Ouyang Lulu goodbye and left driving his car. An hour later, he reached the appointed place.

“Brother Tang.”

Accompanied by a man and a woman, Jin Xingkui had already been waiting on the roadside as he quickly approached and

smilingly greeted upon seeing Tang Xiu.

Tang Xiu looked at the man and the woman and smilingly asked, “Who are they, Old Brother Jin?”

“They are my trusted confidantes. They are also responsible for the surveying work of this site.” Jin Xingkui smilingly said. “I’ll give you the specific measurement data later.”

“No problem,” said Tang Xiu with a nod.

Quickly, under Jin Xingkui’s guidance, Tang Xiu came to a deserted land. He only took a look at it once, and then began to observe the surrounding environment. Then, he found that the site was located in an excellent geographical location, and the transportation in the surrounding was quite convenient as well. There were also bustling commercial blocks and residential areas around it.

If this site was properly utilized, it could definitely rake in money after the development and construction.

“This place is excellent. All right, I decided to invest in this project. Give me a few days and I’ll hand over the architectural designs to you. Afterward, we’ll begin to discuss the cooperation contract. Once it is finalized, the project implementations are yours to manage, while I’ll be sending some people to supervise the project.” Tang Xiu seriously spoke.

“Supervise the project?” Jin Xingkui hesitated.

“Take it easy, brother!” Tang Xiu chuckled and said. “The construction of the project is still yours to manage. The supervision I mentioned is only for two aspects. First is pertaining the financial aspect, and second is related to the quality of the construction. They will not affect the construction of the project whatsoever, and they will only report back to me first if they find any problem.”

“No problem, then,” said Jin Xingkui with a smile.

After saying that, the smile on his face faded. After hesitating for a moment, he said, “Brother Tang, there’s something, but I don’t know whether I should tell you now.”

“You can tell me,” said Tang Xiu.

“As a matter of fact, my company has encountered some problems lately.” Jin Xingkui said. “If we don’t solve these problems, I’m afraid it will be very difficult to launch the construction for the project in the near future even though we got your architectural blueprint.”

“What problems are you talking about, exactly?” Asked Tang Xiu curiously.

“It’s the Jindi Group. Have you heard about them?” Jin Xingkui forced a smile. “They’re also a company that mainly engages in real estate business.”

“Nope, haven’t heard of them.” Tang Xiu shook his head.

Jin Xingkui looked distracted, before he immediately nodded and said, “The Jindi Group’s Boss is called Ye Wenhe, a rich and overbearing figure. Even though he is pretty much comparable to me, yet we have no time for civilities. We had some contradictions prior, when we struggled to get this project, but it wasn’t a problem at first, since it was a normal rivalry for people in the same occupation or industry! However, in order to get this plot of land, there were some conflicts between us. Although this site was finally taken over by me, Ye Wenhe harbored resentment toward me inside. Before I was ready to develop this site, I had, in fact, already made early preparations. Even I some of the construction materials I bought were sent here. Recently, however, a group of youths in the community often came to instigate trouble. So I sent some people to investigate it, and it was found that Ye Wenhe was the one who incited that group of youths to do so.”

The raws wrote Jin Zhongkui, so I corrected it to Jin Xingkui here.

## Chapter 454: A Big Deal

---

“You meant that, once our project is started, it will also suffer the same problem?” Tang Xiu’s brows wrinkled deeply as he faintly asked.

“I’m not 100% sure, but it’s highly likely,” said Jin Xingkui with a wry smile.

Nodding, Tang Xiu was very satisfied that Jin Xingkui told him this issue now. After all, both sides hadn’t truly signed the cooperation contract yet. If he were to hide this issue, it would be quite a hassle once the project launched.

“Let us put away this issue for now. But if this problem arises, do let me know, and I’ll solve it.”

With a happy expression, Jin Xingkui rubbed his hands and said, “I had no choice but telling you about this matter, Brother Tang. Please don’t blame me! But if I didn’t tell you in advance, just the construction project itself would be delayed later.”

“I’m glad you told me about this problem now. Anyways, let us not talk about this matter anymore. Give me the measurement data and survey of this site so I can be prepared after I go back,” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

“All right!”

Jin Xingkui motioned for the woman beside him, as she immediately opened her briefcase and handed Tang Xiu a document.

After receiving it, Tang Xiu said, “All right. Then I’ll go back first.”

“Why don’t we lunch together, Brother Tang?” Jin Xingkui quickly asked.

“No, I still have some matters to take care of,” replied Tang Xiu

while waving his hand.

Afterward, Tang Xiu drove back to Bluestar Villa Complex. Just after he entered the house, he saw Ouyang Lulu and Zhang Xinya walked from the inside while holding hands. There was a smile on their faces, which evidently showed that their mood was quite pleasant.

“Hello, big star! We were wondering whether you’d come for lunch! Anyways, the meal was personally sent by the Everlasting Feast Hall’s Manager—Chi Nan, and they are already in the dining room!” Said Zhang Xinya with a smile.

After locking the car’s door, Tang Xiu replied with a smile, “Come on. It’s you who is a genuine big star, while my unwarranted reputation was due to a strange combination of circumstances. Besides, I don’t think anyone will remember me after a few days.”

“I dare say it won’t happen,” Zhang Xinya tenderly smiled. “Anyhow, my visit this time is because I’d like to invite you to be the special guest in my concert tomorrow evening.”

“No no no. Please let me out of this, will you?” Tang Xiu hastily waved his hand upon hearing it. “I’m afraid I’ll be in the headlines again the next day if I become the special guest in your concert. These days, I’ve already been living in deep distress, and I’ll really go crazy if things continue this way.”

“I really don’t get it, Tang Xiu. Others would do anything just to become famous. But you’re actually repugnant to becoming famous.” Zhang Xinya tenderly smiled. “Care to tell me the reason?”

“It’s because I like a quiet and tranquil life; I don’t like to be the focus of attention wherever I go. I prefer becoming rich without many disturbances in life,” said Tang Xiu.

“That idea of yours is kind of peculiar, you know.” Zhang Xinya

couldn't help chuckled. "But that's fine as well. You can still make a big fortune even if you don't rely on your fame. All right, tycoon Big Boss, shall we have lunch now? I'm afraid the food will become cold if we delay much longer."

"Then let us eat!" Said Tang Xiu with a faint smile.

Accompanied by both good dishes and beauties, Tang Xiu savored as he eat crisply.

After having eaten and drank to his heart's content, the two women picked up the leftovers and cleaned up the dishes. Just as Tang Xiu turned on his mobile, he received dozens of SMSs and missed calls' notifications.

His complexion slightly changed after giving them a cursory look.

Among them were several missed calls and an SMS from Yuan Chuling.

Without a second thought, Tang Xiu dialed Yuan Chuling's cell number and asked in a heavy voice after the call got through, "What happened? How did you get hurt?"

"Some people came over to make trouble when the fitness center was being renovated, and they were in large numbers. Some of the bastards were very strong; we were unable to beat them," replied Yuan Chuling bitterly.

"Where are you now?" Asked Tang Xiu in a deep voice.

"Shanghai First Public Hospital," said Yuan Chuling.

"Tell me your ward number, I'll coming," said Tang Xiu.

Immediately afterward, Tang Xiu walked to the dining room and said in a deep voice, "There's an urgent matter, so I must go out. You can treat this as your house."

Having said that, he ignored their questioning voices. He went straight to the courtyard, started the car, and drove away. After

spending half an hour on the road he arrived at Shanghai First Public Hospital. Though it wasn't his first time there, and he also knew the President of the hospital, he didn't call anyone. He went straight to the Inpatient Department's ward on the 6th floor, where Yuan Chuling was being hospitalized.

At this time there were three sickbeds on the ward, where three youths were lying. Aside from Yuan Chuling, who was half-lying, the other two were wearing oxygen masks.

"Tell me about the situation in detail."

With a grim expression, Tang Xiu's vision shifted to Yuan Chuling.

Yuan Chuling's head was wrapped with a gauze and there were traces of blood seeping out. Traces of bloodstains could also be seen on his face, while his arms were also plastered. He looked really bad and miserable.

"Eldest Brother, we were really done in this time." Yuan Chuling said with a bitter expression. "It was because I looked for another construction team for the renovation. Back then I didn't want to hire them because the other party asked a very outrageous price. As a result, a group of people then came to our door the next day. Not only did they obstruct the workers, they also demanded compensation for emotional damage or something. At the end of the day, the disagreement led to a brawl, and now you see that two of my classmates have been injured, their wounds worse than mine."

After taking a deep breath, Tang Xiu asked, "How are their conditions, exactly?"

"Their lives are not in danger; however, they must rest for a few days due to the condition of their injuries. However, our present trouble is about the campus. If by chance the campus takes disciplinary action to punish us due to skipping classes -- or worse, expel us -- we'll really be done for," said Yuan Chuling.

“You don’t need to worry about your campus. I’ll find someone to help you out with that. Now, tell me about this construction team,” said Tang Xiu.

“Eldest Brother, I know that your Kung Fu is good, but don’t try looking for them, please,” said Yuan Chuling quickly. “Those who hit us are from the construction team, while the rest were only some local rascals. Two or three of them were really strong, and obviously, they knew Kung Fu.”

“Cut the crap and just tell me!” Tang Xiu knitted his brows. “You don’t need to care about anything else.”

Hesitating for a moment, Yuan Chuling then honestly told Tang Xiu what he knew about the other party. Afterward, Tang Xiu stayed in the ward for a while before leaving.

Flames of anger had been ignited inside him.

After coming back from the Immortal World, his first friend, and the one he had the best relationship with, was Yuan Chuling. In the beginning, when he was being bullied at the Star City First High School, Yuan Chuling was always the one who came forward to stand up for him. When he was compelled to move classes, Yuan Chuling was also the only one who unhesitatingly stood out and left with him.

Despite feeling some deep down inside toward the existences of the so-called friends, brothers, and the like... However, for Yuan Chuling, who had pulled him out of the pit of his own heart, he would never sit by and do nothing.

After leaving the hospital, Tang Xiu then drove his car toward the address Yuan Chuling told him -- New Dream Renova Company.

The façade of New Dream Renova Company was quite imposing and stylish. There were two beautiful reception ladies dressed in long skirts at the entrance; they bowed, greeting and expressing

best wishes toward the few guests who walked inside.

“Welcome, Sir.”

Upon seeing Tang Xiu’s arrival, the two women bowed and let out genial smiles.

However, Tang Xiu’s face remained detached. After entering New Dream Renova Company’s entrance and seeing the luxurious decorations as well as the amicable employees inside, he secretly sneered.

“Hello, Sir. May I ask if there’s anything I can do for you?” Said the youth politely after he approached.

“I have a big deal to discuss. I need to talk to your Boss,” said Tang Xiu.

The young man looked at him and carefully sized him up. He vaguely felt that Tang Xiu looked somewhat familiar, but he couldn’t recall where he had seen him. Immediately nodding, he smilingly said, “If so, please follow me to the VIP room. I’ll immediately notify our manager.”

Nodding, Tang Xiu then followed the young man to the VIP room. After several minutes of wait, the VIP room’s door was pushed open and a well-dress middle-aged man looked at Tang Xiu with a smile on his face, taking several steps forward and smilingly greeting him, “Hello, Sir. I’m the New Dream Renova Company’s Manager. You can call me Manager Li. May I ask how I should address you, Sir?”

Tang Xiu waved his hand and replied, “The reason why I waited for you is that the young man’s position who brought me here is not high enough. Hence, I had no choice but to directly contact your company’s owner. I have a big business deal to discuss, one that perhaps your New Dream Renova Company may not necessarily able to carry it out. Therefore, I need to see and have a private discussion with your Boss in person.”

Manager Li slightly frowned. He then probed, “Sir, this big deal, may I know what is it...”

“It’s the complete renovation of a luxurious residential area,” said Tang Xiu in a deep voice.

Manager Li stared blankly. He then asked once again, “This luxurious residential area you are talking about is...”

“I’ll only talk about it with your Boss,” said Tang Xiu coldly.

Manager Li fell into silence. Then, he slowly nodded, “Sir, our Boss is currently out. If you must meet him, please wait here. I’ll immediately call him when he’s back.”

“All right!”

Tang Xiu fished out a cigarette from his pocket, lit it up, and took a deep puff before he nodded and replied.

As for Manager Li, he slowly and carefully observed Tang Xiu. Thus, he didn’t miss the cigarette smoked by Tang Xiu, as well as the world-class brand watch worn around his wrist. Although he couldn’t figure out Tang Xiu’s identity, he was certain that Tang Xiu was definitely a rich man for the apparels and world-class brand watch he was wearing; they were things that ordinary people couldn’t possess.

After making the call, instead of going straight back to the VIP room, Manager Li quickly rushed to the first floor entrance. There, he looked to his plump Boss who just got off from the car. With a smile on his face, he said, “Boss, the client is very young, but he seems to be a rich man. I know that from the watch on his wrist; it should be worth several million yuan.”

# Chapter 455: I'll Help Round You Off!

---

The New Dream Renova Company's owner—Ye Wentao, was a rich and powerful man. He was Jindi Group's Boss—Ye Wenhe's younger biological brother, someone whose character was arrogant and exceptionally overbearing. He liked to befriend people from all trades and had earned a lot of ill-gotten wealth over the years.

“If he's really rich and has come knocking our door, then he must shed three layers of skin in his wallet.”

“But of course, Boss,” said Manager Li, smirking. “The guests who come to our New Dream, was there anyone who didn't hire our people? If the lad is sensible and gives us a good project, then we can make quite a fortune.”

Grinning, Ye Wentao caressed his bare, big forehead and said, “Take me to see him! I'm now curious to know what is this big project.”

“All right.”

Manager Li brought Ye Wentao to the VIP room on the second floor.

After they walked through the door, Ye Wentao's eyes fell on Tang Xiu, who was still smoking quietly. His thick, short fingers touched his round belly, as he smilingly approached and greeted, “You're very young, Little Brother! I'm the New Dream Renova Company's Boss, Ye Wentao. How should I call you, Little Brother?”

Ye Wentao?

A cold glint flashed in Tang Xiu's eyes, as he pointed to the sofa in front of him and said, “Sit down and let's have a chat.”

Staring blankly for a moment, Ye Wentao then immediately burst into laughter. After sitting on the opposite sofa, he smilingly

said, "So, Little Brother. Shouldn't you answer me now?"

"I still don't want to answer your question," said Tang Xiu lightly. "But I can tell you who I am if you can answer some of my questions first."

The smile on Ye Wentao's face quickly receded. His eyes, which were already small, squinted. He stared at Tang Xiu and sized him up. Following that, he unhurriedly said, "Ask if you have questions! I'll answer you, and naturally won't conceal anything."

"The first question is, have you ever personally killed before? Also, the number of people you have killed should be more than one or two," said Tang Xiu.

Ye Wentao abruptly got up from the sofa. An ominous light burst from his eyes as he shouted sternly, "Who are you?"

"A gentleman's word is as worthy as gold, and he never takes it back. You just said that you will answer my questions first," said Tang Xiu indifferently.

Ye Wentao was silent for a short while before he answered, "You're joking, Little Brother. I'm always a straight, serious, and formal businessman. How could there be people's lives in my hands?"

"Next, I want to know something. Does your New Dream Renova Company is a company that does business, or is it a gang?"

Clenching his fists, Ye Wentao turned his head and gave Manager Li a look. As the manager left the room, a scorning smile appeared on his face, "It seems you are not here to talk about business, but to cause trouble instead. Do say! Are you someone from the underworld?"

"You indeed have no composure nor willpower at all. To think that you would show such an appearance just after I asked you only two questions." Tang Xiu shook his head. "Since you want to know whether I'm from that path, then I'll tell you. I indeed came

here today to cause you trouble, for I'm someone specialized in it, to begin with."

Looking deeply at Tang Xiu, Ye Wentao gave him a thumbs up and exclaimed in praise, "Good, just great! Heroes do really come from the youth. The last time some lowlifes came wanting to make trouble was probably more than a decade ago. Never thought that there would come a day where a reckless lad who has no idea of death or danger would appear here. Regardless of who you are and whatever fucking resentment you have with my New Dream Renova company, don't ever think you will be able to leave here today."

"You want to take care of me, eh?" Tang Xiu mocked. "Do you really don't want to know the reason why you'll be dying?"

"Is it even relevant?" Ye Wentao raised his brows and faintly smiled.

"It indeed has no significance at all. I came here today seeking revenge. But if you are nothing but a pushover, bullying you won't give me any pleasure and fun whatsoever. Thus, I'm giving you two hours. I hope you can put out enough trump cards that can make me cautious."

Bam...

The VIP room's door was pushed open, as seven or eight strong men and a young man dressed in a suit and tie came in quickly from the outside. Tang Xiu had seen them in the first floor lobby before. Each and every one of them looked well-dressed and wore a courteous disguise, and now they had torn off that layer of façade and finally showed their true hideous and ferocious faces.

Yet, Ye Wentao seemed not to be in a hurry to clean up Tang Xiu. Instead, he looked at Tang Xiu with a faint smile and said, "Now you should know that I wasn't blustering, right? Let's talk now! Who the hell are you, lad, and what's your background? I hope you can say something fierce to deal with us so that you can scare me

well.”

“You want to know? Fine, I’ll tell you,” said Tang Xiu. “I’m one of the shareholders of the New World Fitness Center.”

New World Fitness Center?

Ye Wentao turned his head to Manager Li and asked, “Do you know this fitness center?”

A cold glint flashed in Manager Li’s eyes, as he answered in a deep voice, “I know this fitness center, Boss. But they haven’t opened their business yet, and even the site has yet to be renovated! Yesterday afternoon Ah Yang took some people to give the owner of this fitness center and the renovation workers there some beatings. This punk must have come to demand explanations!”

“Nope, you spoke incorrectly.” Tang Xiu shook his head. “I came seeking revenge.”

“You’re here for revenge? Relying on yourself?” Manager Li jeered and laughed loudly.

“Correct. I’m fine by myself,” said Tang Xiu with a nod.

Manager Li took a step back and gave Ye Wentao the spot to talk.

Ye Wentao shook his head, with a dull and uninterested expression on his face, saying, “Since you’re a brain-dead idiot asking for troubles, then I’ll fulfill your wish. I hope you can remember this lesson. Do not force yourself if you have no power. Cripple this punk!”

Immediately, seven or eight strong youths rolled up their sleeves and stormed over toward Tang Xiu. They made big fists and prepared to waste Tang Xiu.

However, Tang Xiu wasn’t in a hurry to get up, and just stretched his foot to trample on the youth’s bare feet in the forefront, causing him to momentarily lose his balance and fall down toward

Tang Xiu; while at the same time, Tang Xiu grabbed his shoulder. Being forced by a huge strength, the youth screamed, as Tang Xiu easily threw him upside down, using him as a temporary weapon to sweep three other youths.

Bam, bam, bam!

The three youths were kicked by Tang Xiu and their bodies fell backward.

In a flash, Tang Xiu got up and slammed the youth in his grasp at the trio, as his feet also trampled the trio in the abdomen, causing them to fly upside down and fall down to the floor, nearly kneeling.

"Kill him!"

The other three youths immediately had their complexion greatly changed upon seeing this scene. One of them, whose face was fiendish, sternly shouted as he sent a wave of punches toward Tang Xiu.

“What weak pussies!”

Tang Xiu looked at them with contempt. As fast as a flashes of lightning, his fists punched the four youths who were in the disoriented state, as each one of them were hit on their chests. It only took a flash of effort as the four of them flew upside down. They spat out blood and fell to the floor.

Eight men were all knocked down in just ten seconds!

Ye Wentao's complexion suddenly changed, a frightened and panicked expression appearing on his face. After stepping backward a few steps, he pushed Manager Li aside. The manager wildly rushed to the VIP room. He then pulled a dagger from his waist, pointed its tip at Tang Xiu and shouted with a vicious expression, “You do have some skill, punk! You did good to knock them down. However, I wanna know, can you beat ten times their number?”

“Hmph, let alone 80, I can still smash 800 of you.” Tang Xiu sat back on the sofa again and sneered. “Don’t be afraid, though. I said I’d give two hours. Call out of your people and put out all of your trump cards within these two hours, so as to avoid me losing interest in you.”

“You really are crazy, and so fucking arrogant. However, I hope you can still so nonchalant like this later.” Ye Wentao gave him a thumbs up and scornfully sneered. “I have been in Shanghai’s shady waters for years, and I have seen many suicidal bastards, yet an extremely arrogant like you is really rare. You... really made me interested.”

Tang Xiu shook his head and lit up another cigarette. While smoking, he said, “After today, Shanghai will no longer have a sort like you anymore. I don’t kill good people, but your hands have been stained by a lot of blood, so you must die unless you accept my demand!”

“I know that you’re very arrogant, lad. But you won’t have things as you wish!” Ye Wentao grinned, “However, I wanna hear it, nevertheless. What is your demand, exactly?”

“Don’t worry. I’ll tell you after you are at your wit’s end,” said Tang Xiu.

Coldly smiling in response, Ye Wentao put down his dagger as well. He then took out a cigarette and lit up as well. While smoking his cigarette, he waited.

Two minutes later, more than a dozen youths rushed into the VIP room. Their complexion greatly changed after seeing their comrades fallen on the floor. In a flash, some of them took out knives from their waists and pointed them at Tang Xiu. All they needed was Ye Wentao’s order and they would storm over all at once.

However, Ye Wentao didn’t issue the order immediately, but rather looked at Tang Xiu and said, “Lad, this place is rather small,

so we might as well resolve this in a larger place.”

Tang Xiu got up. As he walked, he stepped on a youth’s wrist; the sound of broken bones then sounded. Then, under the fierce glares of Ye Wentao and the others’, Tang Xiu didn’t stop his actions and stepped on the wrists of the eight youths one at a time. Within just several seconds, the right hand’s wrists of the eight youths were all broken.

“Asshole, you’re too ruthless!”

Ye Wentao was furious.

“Ruthless?” Tang Xiu sneered. “My friend was severely injured by your people and now is lying in a hospital bed. How come you didn’t feel bad at that time? I guarantee that all of you will end up worse than him today. I’ll make you regret messing with my friend for the of your life.”

“Tell me, who the fuck are you?” Ye Wentao gasped deeply a few times and fiercely shouted.

At this time, a youth who was in front of Ye Wentao suddenly shouted, “I know him, Boss. His name is Tang Xiu, this year’s freshman from Shanghai University. I watched a video of him singing and playing the zither a couple of days ago.”

# Chapter 456: Devil

---

A freshman at Shanghai University?

Ye Wentao suddenly remembered a video he had seen a couple days ago. He recalled the figure singing and playing the zither in the footage and compared him with Tang Xiu. He immediately realized why he felt that the young man looked so familiar. It turned out that he had seen him in that video.

“I didn’t think you were so gifted. But a pity, it will be very difficult for you to get out of my renovation company today,” said Ye Wentao in a cold tone.

“You would already have been done if I hadn’t given you time just now. There’s no point in you saying anything now. Lead the way!” Tang Xiu coldly looked at him.

Ye Wentao turned and took the lead out of the VIP room, a dozen of fierce-looking youths angrily glaring at Tang Xiu. As Tang Xiu stepped out of the room, they also followed closely.

In the New Dream Renova Company’s backyard.

With a sneer on his face, Ye Wentao came to a stop there. His men arrived one after the other, the number now exceeding 30 as they surrounded Tang Xiu. Most of them held weapons such as machetes and steel pipes. He was confident that Tang Xiu would be hacked to death as long as he gave them the order.

“Tang Xiu, isn’t it? I’m suddenly feeling merciful. I can spare you miserable life as long as you beg me for mercy and break one leg of yours. Of course, there’s no way you can get out without compensation, though it won’t be too outrageous. You injured eight of my men, so you must pay 10 million yuan in compensation each. Pay 80 million in compensation and we can forget this matter.”

Slowly raising his hand, Tang Xiu stretched his finger and

hooked it toward Ye Wentao and indifferently said, “Tell your men to come at me. We shall see whether it’ll be you or I who will die.”

“Trash him but don’t kill him. It doesn’t matter if you got him crippled!” Ye Wentao scowled and shouted violently.

In a flash, more than ten men armed with machetes and steel pipes stormed over toward Tang Xiu. Most of them were experienced in fighting, and they had used the weapons in their hands to beat up quite a lot of people as well. Therefore, they brought that confidence to clash with Tang Xiu.

Alertly observing his four sides, yet don’t acting hashly, Tang Xiu then moved as though lightning. He instantly flashed to the side, his fist hitting the man in front. At the same time, his other hand also grabbed the steel pipe the man hacked at him and easily snatched it.

Pa, Pa...

Blood splashed in all direction as the steel pipe smashed heads.

The steel pipe’s afterimage in Tang Xiu’s hand was waving like a tiger in the midst of a flock of sheep. The men who had him surrounded were unable to see Tang Xiu’s movements and were smashed by the steel pipe, falling down to the ground. Yet, Tang Xiu’s footsteps didn’t cease moving as the foot of a man was broken whenever his footsteps landed.

“Heavens! How is this possible?”

“Fuck! How could he be so powerful?”

“Am I dreaming? Dozens of our Brothers got done in already?”

“P-probably, not even half a minute passed from the beginning to the end, right?”

There were still more than 20 men who had yet to act. They had looks of disbelief on their faces, as many of them couldn’t help but exclaim in alarm when they saw this scene.

People say that a pair of fists can't contend with four enemies.

Yet, in front of Tang Xiu, the Internet celebrity who seemed to be only in his early 20s and turned out to have such powerful skills, everyone gaped and was shocked. After all, never once had they ever seen or heard of a man knocking out dozens of people, to begin with.

Is he Zhao Zilong from Changshan or something?

Many suddenly remembered such sentence. In their view, wasn't this feat only something the historical Zhao Yun from Changshan could achieve?

Not far away from the scene, Ye Wentao gaped in disbelief as he looked at Tang Xiu. He could barely accept the fact that Tang Xiu was able to take down his eight men in the VIP room before, but now, seeing Tang Xiu easily take down 15 of his men at the same time that easily was something he could no longer accept.

It must be known that those 15 men were more powerful than the previous eight men. Even two or three ordinary people were not opponents for the two men amongst them.

“Anhu!”

Recovering from his shock, Ye Wentao quickly shouted loudly.

A tall, bear-like middle-aged man stepped out from the crowd, the steel machete in his hand reflecting dazzling lights under the sunlight. He was the best fighter Ye Wentao had. He had once defeated seven people and came out unscathed.

“I may not be able to beat him, Boss. Please order Little Qing to give me a hand.”

“Pick whoever you think can assist you.” Ye Wentao growled. “But no matter what, I don't want this punk to get away alive from my renovation company today!”

“Got it!”

Anhu nodded heavily, murderous intent in his eyes. He shouted in a heavy voice, “Little Qing, Ah Ben, Little Mao! You three come assist me!”

Immediately, three stalwart men stepped out of the crowd. In their hands were machetes and steel pipes. They glared fiercely at Tang Xiu as they encircled him in the middle at an extremely quick pace.

“Now, now. You should be Ye Wentao’s most powerful dogs, yes? Seeing you makes me suddenly recall an ancient saying,” said Tang Xiu with a sneer.

“What ancient saying?” Anhu squinted his eyes, a murderous intent flashing as he asked.

“The monkeys reign when there are no tigers in the mountain,” said Tang Xiu indifferently. “Soft-legged shrimps don’t have any strength whatsoever in front of me.”

“Hmph, whether or not I have the strength to fight back, that will have to be tried first.” Anhu sneered.

After saying that, he stepped forward. His footsteps were solid and were particularly positioned. In just a short two breaths he appeared in front of Tang Xiu. His one-meter steel machete hacked down toward Tang Xiu’s head. Had it been an ordinary person, the machete would probably split him in half.

Fending and dodging to the side, Tang Xiu’s footsteps glided for half a meter. He instantly smashed his steel pipe on the back of Anhu’s head. Blood splattered in all directions the moment after, as Anhu was battered to death directly by Tang Xiu.

You’ve taken a lot of human lives. Consider it a blessing and good fortune for you to die first in my hands.

Tang Xiu spoke inwardly as he reached out and grabbed Anhu’s body, maneuvering the corpse to block the two men who came hacking at him.

Bam...

Tang Xiu threw Anhu's body to the man with the machete. His legs instantly moved toward the other two men, smashing the steel pipe on the right side of their necks and causing them to fall straight to the ground. This time he didn't kill them, but his fingers pressed some of their acupoints. His star force flushed into their bodies and destroyed their nerve system.

He didn't kill! However, they could only spend the rest of their lives in bed; which was the best punishment for them.

"Don't waste time! You all Come at me all at once. I'm not going to kill you today, but you fucking bastards must be punished!" Tang Xiu shouted fiercely as he threw the steel pipe away.

Desperately swallowing his saliva, fear appeared in Ye Wentao's eyes. Never did he imagine that Tang Xiu's martial strength would be so terrifying that his four most powerful fighters were disposed of by Tang Xiu in such a short period of time. His best fighter, Anhu, was even directly killed.

Heavens! How could he have provoked such a terrifying monster?!!!

Ye Wentao truly wanted to run away; however, he calmed down after seeing more than 20 of his men still standing. He pointed to Tang Xiu and bellowed, "FUCK HIM UP! KILL THIS ASSHOLE! I WANT HIM DEAD!"

However, the martial strength shown by Tang Xiu already made them shocked, as their legs were slightly trembling. If Ye Wentao was not here, at this moment, they might have thrown their weapons down and fled.

In their eyes, how could this youth still be human?!!! He was simply a fighting machine!!!

It must be noted that Anhu had learned martial arts since he was a child, thus his foundation was very solid. He was an expert at

Taizu Chang Quan and Baji Quan, as well as very good at freestyle combat; yet, even this fellow was killed by him with only a move. It was simply like sending themselves to die!! Furthermore, Little Qing was a retired soldier and very strong. He became Ye Wentao's henchman after murdering some people and needing to lay low for a while; he had been concealing his identity till now. [1]

Four masters! Yet they were actually done in so easily by someone while they were ganged up on the man at the same time. How could they possibly contend against him?

Looking at the fear on their faces as they didn't immediately execute his order to besiege Tang Xiu, Ye Wentao's panicked expression turned into anger as he shouted loudly, "ARE YOU ALL FUCKING DEAF?! This Father wants you to kill him for me! I will give 10 million yuan to whoever kills him, and he will also become my right-hand man in the future!"

10 million yuan?

Vicious and fiendish as they were, their fear instantly vanished upon hearing the reward set by Ye Wentao. Many of them reacted as though injected with chicken blood as they bravely stepped forward and storm over Tang Xiu like hungry wolves. [2]

If the reward is attractive enough, there will always be those brave enough to take the risk.

These words perfectly explained this very moment.

However, no matter how hard they went, they were still like ants trying to shake a giant tree. They were simply biting off more than they could chew. Tang Xiu acted ruthlessly and heavily due to the anger inside his heart. Every man who rushed over toward him had his hand or leg broken.

In the courtyard, dozens of people curled up on the ground like dried-up shrimps, screaming and wailing. This scene chilled one's spine.

Looking at Tang Xiu standing among the crowd, Ye Wentao's complexion was one of disbelief. He looked at his miserable men. Staggering, he faltered as he looked at Tang Xiu and was speechless for a long time.

“Ye Wentao, right? There's still time. I'll wait if you want to call more people.” Tang Xiu's face was cold and detached as he walked toward Ye Wentao and indifferently spoke.

Ye Wentao's mouth twitched. Prior to this, he was so arrogant when speaking to the opposite party, yet he didn't expect that he'd be forced to this extent today.

“You just wait!”

Not daring to run away, Ye Wentao took out his mobile phone and prepared to call his biggest backer.

1. Taizu Chang Quan, or Great Ancestor Long Fist, developed by Zhao Kuangyin, a founding emperor of the Song Dynasty. Baji Quan: Eight Extremities Fist.

2. Sprayed by chicken blood means become highly spirited.

# Chapter 457: Cruel and Evil

---

Jindi Group's Headquarters.

It was a lunchtime for Ye Wenhe. He was busy due to businesses' issues, and was only able to take a breath now. However, his mood turned for the better after looking at his peach-faced, tender and beautiful female secretary. If the project he had just discussed could be completed successfully, he would receive a lot of profits. At that time, he would buy some extravagant accessories for this little coquettish demoness to make sure that she'd make him feel better and more \*\*\*\*\*. [1]

Ring, ring, ring...

The mobile phone on the table ringed.

After swallowing the food in his mouth, Ye Wenhe picked it up and had a look at it. His brows immediately lifted up. After accepting the call, he asked, "What's the problem, Second Brother?"

"Brother, help!"

From the cell phone, Ye Wentao's voice came out.

For a moment, Ye Wenhe stared blankly. He then put the chopsticks in his other hand. The smile on his face faded as he asked, "What happened?"

"T-There's a monster in my renovation company making trouble," said Ye Wentao hurriedly. "H-he... he alone disposed of more than 40 my men. B-Brother, bring your people here. FAST!!"

"Hey, Second! Did your brain get kicked by a donkey or something?" Ye Wenhe frowned. "Did you say that a person took care of 40 of your men? What damn joke is this? I still got things to deal with. I have no spare time to joke about with you."

After saying that, as he was about to hang up the phone, Ye

Wentao shouted.

“Brother, I’ll die if you don’t help me! Every word I said is true. If it was before, I myself would never believe such an absurd thing, but it did really happen. There really is a guy who killed more than 40 of my men standing in front of me. I-If... if you don’t believe me, I’ll let him talk to you.”

After a moment of silence, Ye Wenhe then replied coldly, “Then let him talk.”

Ten seconds after, Tang Xiu took over the phone thrown by Ye Wentao and said indifferently, “What your trash brother has said is all true. If you don’t want him to die, then send some people to rescue him. I gotta give you an advice you, though. You had better give it your all; don’t spare anything. Otherwise, you would only fold yourself instead of saving him.”

After saying that, Tang Xiu smashed the mobile phone and then looked at Ye Wentao with his arms folded.

Ye Wentao took a deep breath and forcibly suppressed his fear. He looked at Tang Xiu and said, “Tang Xiu, though I do have a lot of people, I pale in comparison with my older brother. If you don’t want to die, I advise you to get the hell out immediately; or else, it will be impossible for you to leave this place later.”

“You think I’m scared?” Tang Xiu sneered.

He then fished out his mobile phone and dialed Chi Nan’s phone number. After she answered, he said, “Take some people to the New Dream Renova Company. I have killed some people here, and I need you to bring someone to deal with the collateral damage and the aftermath.”

“Got it, Boss!” Chi Nan quickly replied.

After putting away his mobile phone, Tang Xiu looked at Ye Wentao and said, “At first, I had no need to call people over here to deal with the aftermath, but today’s matter will inevitably make a

big stir. Therefore, I hope that your big brother can quickly come to rescue you. If not, once my men arrive and with me around, the people your brother brings will be cleaned up.”

The fear in Ye Wentao’s eyes intensified. Tang Xiu alone had decimated more than 40 of his men. If he still had his subordinates, could his older brother be able to deal with the situation?

That’s not right!

Suddenly, he remembered something, the fear on his face completely disappeared. After which, he sneered and said, “Surnamed Tang! Trying to mystify things, eh? You are nothing but a freshman at Shanghai University. Dealing with the collateral and aftermath? Hmph, what a bluff!”

Creasing his brows, Tang Xiu looked at the sudden arrogance on Ye Wentao’s face. A wisp of a smile appeared on his handsome face as he said, “Well, I just had a sudden change of mind. I decided to make you pay interest first because of your provocation. Isn’t the Boss supposed to share everything with his men for better or worse? Didn’t you also speak such things to your men?”

“Y-Y-You... what are you gonna do?”

Without him realizing, Ye Wentao stepped back two steps. A panicked expression re-surfaced on his face again.

“Are you asking what I’m gonna do?” Tang Xiu jeered, “Don’t tell me you can’t figure it out?”

“Tang Xiu, a man’s words are as worthy as gold. Those were your words a moment ago. Don’t tell me you want to take back the words you’ve said? Are you still a man?” Ye Wentao shouted.

“Whether or not I’m a man is not for you to say it.” Tang Xiu sneered.

As his voice fell, Tang Xiu’s figure instantly appeared in front of Ye Wentao. In an instant, a sharp dagger flashed across Ye

Wentao's arms, blood spraying out quickly, as a slit the size of a baby's mouth opened on it.

Tang Xiu sneered. The tip of his knife then changed directions and directly poked into his front arm. Amidst Ye Wentao's shrilling screams, Tang Xiu retreated two steps and watched as Ye Wentao tried to pull his weak arm, "So, how are you feeling now?"

The severe pain almost made Ye Wentao faint. He looked at Tang Xiu's smile as his vision turned dark and almost fainted. Regardless, it was not caused by the pain, but the fear in his heart.

From the first moment Tang Xiu acted, he realized that Tang Xiu was extremely cruel and merciless, yet little did he imagine that his cruelty would go so far as to this extent.

He didn't kill him. But what he was doing now was fully torturing and tormenting him. Not only was he torturing him physically, he was also tormenting him psychologically.

As of now, Ye Wentao had already started to pray, so that his older brother—Ye Wenhe would come earlier with his men. Otherwise, he didn't know how long he could persevere until his older brother arrived.

"YOU WIN!"

Ye Wentao suddenly looked up. His eyes were as though spitting flame as he shouted and glared at Tang Xiu.

"For me to be ruthless or not is not something for you to decide as well. But I'll give your older brother half an hour. If he doesn't arrive here within this time window, I will kill you directly; I don't want to waste my time here any longer. Let my men deal with the aftermath later!"

A chill struck Ye Wentao's heart.

He didn't want to die!

He was still under his 40s and possessed great wealth. But if he

were to die now, having enormous wealth simply had no meaning whatsoever. He had once had a myriad of fantasies, imagining that he had bundled himself a mountain, possessing an enormous wealth, and then enjoyed it for the rest of his life.

“Tang Xiu, give my big brother 40 minutes. He wouldn’t be able to arrive here within 30 minutes if he got trapped in a traffic jam. But I promise you he’ll be able to arrive here within 40 minutes. Furthermore, I won’t let him strike you even if he comes. This issue is my mistake, to begin with. I shouldn’t have let my people strike your brother and friends. If anything, I’m willing to pay compensation. Tell me how I should compensate you and I’ll do it.” Ye Wentao was really frightened, looking at Tang Xiu in fear as he nearly wept.

40 minutes?

“You want 40 minutes. Alright, I’ll give him 40 minutes.” Tang Xiu sneered. “I really hope he can arrive in 40 minutes. Otherwise, hmph...”

“Sure, sure!”

Nodding in desperation, Ye Wentao’s eyes then swept over his nearest subordinate and shouted, “Gimme your cell phone! I gotta call my brother again.”

The middle-aged man had his leg broken by Tang Xiu. At this time, he was suffering tremendous pain; however, he hurriedly threw his mobile upon hearing Ye Wentao’s shout.

“Don’t your eyes see that my hands are unable to exert any strength? Dial his number for me!” Ye Wentao furiously shouted.

Fearful and frightened, the middle-aged man crawled up and hurriedly dialed the cell number while suppressing the pain. He propped himself up by holding onto Ye Wentao’s waist and was barely able to stand up. He then dialed the number as per Ye Wentao’s instructions and then sent the mobile phone to his ear.

“Who is this?” Ye Wenhe’s cold voice came from the phone.

“Brother, my arms... my arms were pierced by his knife. Brother, please hurry up! Come quickly! He only gave you 40 minutes. No, that’s not right! There’s only 38 minutes now. If you can’t get here within 38 minutes, he said he’s going to kill me. Brother, I’m not joking with you. He already killed Anhu, and his dead body is in front of me. Please, hurry up!!!”

At this time, Ye Wenhe, who was riding an elevator downstairs, had his complexion greatly changed. He knew that Anhu was the best fighter his younger brother had. He didn’t expect him to be killed in front of his younger brother.

In a flash, killing intent appeared in Ye Wenhe’s eyes, as he said in a deep voice, “I’ll catch up as fast as possible! Tell him that as long as he does nothing, I agree with whatever he wants!”

“Okay, I’ll tell him at once!”

Ye Wentao then looked at Tang Xiu and loudly said, “Tang Xiu, my older brother said that as long as you do nothing until he arrives here, he’ll comply with whatever demands you have. Let me tell you. My older brother is the Big Boss of the Jindi Group with a ten-billion-yuan wealth. If you spare me, he’ll give you a lot of money; tons of money!”

“Do you see me as someone who lacks money or something?” Tang Xiu sneered.

“Then, what exactly do you want?” Ye Wentao asked loudly, “That’s right, you did say before that you have a request. What’s your request, exactly?”

“My request was originally a simple one. But your people started to attack me, some of them even dying in my hands. Thus, I’m not prepared to mention about that request again. Because now, I only want to kill you.” Tang Xiu sneered.

Ye Wentao’s face turned ghastly pale. His lips quivered as he

looked at Tang Xiu without the ability to speak. He could only tell his brother to come a bit faster and rescue him, for Tang Xiu already held the thought to kill him.

Suddenly, the big man standing next to Ye Wentao whispered, “Boss, tell him that we’ll let bygones be bygones for Anhu’s death.”

Ye Wentao dazed for a short moment. A few seconds after, his eyes lit up and he shouted, “Tang Xiu, Anhu was my henchman. He was a man who lived on the edge of the knife, who sooner or later could have been killed by his enemies. Hence, I don’t mind that Anhu was killed by you. If anything, I’ll certainly comply with your request as long as you say it. And my older brother will definitely comply with it as well!”

1. It’s censored. I can’t figure out the characters nor was I able to deduce the words since it’s 8 chars long. The censored chars may be an idiom referred to something or not, but I’m hella sure that it refers to sex fetishes or something like that. That’s also the reason I made the ‘accessories’ word italic.

# Chapter 458: Struggling at Death's Door

---

Cravenly clinging to life instead of braving death was always human nature. No one is unafraid when facing death. Certainly, the death of those who lay down their lives for a noble cause is much heavier than Mt. Tai. But more often than not, the death of the majority is lighter than a goose feather.

But then again, fear is very normal.

Regardless, as far as facing death is concerned, some show unperturbed expressions; while others are frightened out of their wits.

Ye Wentao didn't want to die. He believed that good people would die young, while the scourges would last for millennia. Hence, to him who had done too many evil deeds to count and had murdered more than once with his hands, he showed some compassion to those who were struggling and pleading miserably for mercy at the beginning; however, he had already become numb to it. Moreover, as his role changed, he suddenly realized how much despair and fear the people he had felt.

Regret! It was like a viper preying on his heart. Seeing and realizing his errors, the urge to repent emerged in his heart out of desperation.

With a cold and detached expression, Tang Xiu looked at him and lightly said, "Do you not fear disappointing your men if you say that? Take a look at them. Aren't they like foxes who are sad at the death of a hare?"

Turning his head with a blank expression, Ye Wentao then saw his men looking at him with disbelief in their faces. A wave of regret immediately assailed him.

He then realized something. His pleading for mercy just now had turned their hearts cold.

"I..."

Ye Wentao opened his mouth, yet he didn't know what to say.

"Let's just wait!" Tang Xiu sneered. "Whether you can live or not; it will depend on the speed of your older brother's arrival."

After saying that, he lit a cigarette and took a few steps to the side. Leaning on a big tree, he no longer spoke.

Silently closing his eyes, thoughts swirled inside Ye Wentao's mind. No one knew what he was thinking. Even his followers who had followed him for so many years didn't know what he had in mind. Ten minutes later, Ye Wentao's eyes finally opened, and took a few steps toward Tang Xiu.

"Tang Xiu, there's no need to wait for my big brother. You can kill me now."

Sensing something, Tang Xiu raised his head, his vision landing on Ye Wentao. He was surprised to find that the faint sinister aura inside Ye Wentao had unexpectedly disappeared without a trace. Though there was still a bit of fear in his eyes, they were now more determined and firm.

What exactly had happened?

Slightly frowning, Tang Xiu looked at him and asked, "Did you have a change of mind?"

"My current situation is much like those persecuted by me. I couldn't comprehend it before, but now I can. Their fears, despair, it's really... Ah, forget it. Just kill me if you want to! However, I have a request I hope you can allow before you kill me," said Ye Wentao.

"Talking to me about conditions? Do you think you have the right?" Tang Xiu sneered.

"I'm not speaking about conditions. It's a request, or you can say it's a plead," replied Ye Wentao as he shook his head.

“Say it,” said Tang Xiu.

Ye Wentao’s vision then landed on his men as he said unhurriedly, “I used to be a villain who committed all sort of crimes; bullying the weak and fearing the strong, as well as persecuting a lot of people. Even if you kill me today, I admit that I deserve punishment for those crimes. People like us have a saying: ‘We will have to pay for what we have done sooner or later’. Regardless, though my men are not good guys, most of them were only following my orders; they did those evil deeds because I instructed them to do so. Hence, as they have already been punished, I hope you can spare them and let them go. I promise you that they will definitely close their mouths about all that happened today.”

“Are you joking with me?” Tang Xiu raised his brows and sneered.

“No, I’m dead serious,” said Ye Wentao as he shook his head.

In a flash, Ye Wentao’s men had a change in their expressions. Their eyes were still filled with some disbelief, yet there was also an inconceivable expression in them. Never did they expect that Ye Wentao would say those words.

It had to be noted that ten minutes ago Ye Wentao was begging for mercy out of fear. Though he didn’t express it explicitly, his face vividly and thoroughly described what he had in mind. But now he was like a changed man after a little more than ten minutes? Why would he make such a decision?

Clapping, Tang Xiu said with a smile, “It seems you have just gone through a great awakening or something. Buddhists have a saying that one can become a Buddha if he lays down his butcher’s knife. I think you can leave your home and become a Buddhist monk if you don’t die today. Regardless, it’s impossible for me to kill you now. That big brother of yours, the Jindi Group’s Big Boss, is your backer, and he should have done tons of evil things all these

years, no? Hence, I still need to clean him up, and make him pay the price as well.”

“DON’T!”

Ye Wentao cried out involuntarily, and exclaimed in fear, “Tang Xiu, my business has nothing to do with him! Though I can achieve success today due to my big brother’s help, he rarely got involved in my evil deeds. I know you’re very powerful, and I know that my big brother is not a good man either, but I hope you don’t clash with him.”

“Now you know that I’m powerful, eh?” Asked Tang Xiu with a sneer.

Nodding heavily, Ye Wentao emphasized his reply word by word, “I know that you are very strong; more powerful than any martial arts expert I have ever heard about. Even our country’s top special forces pale in comparison with you. I don’t know who you really are, neither do I know how strong your background is, but I hope we can stop this here and now. I’m in front of you. Just kill me if you want to.”

Tang Xiu fell into silence. He had been observing Ye Wentao’s expression and found it firm and calm. Even his heartbeat was normal. It was highly unlikely that he spoke those words out of hypocrisy.

“Let’s wait!”

Finally, Tang Xiu made a decision.

“What else are you waiting for, Tang Xiu?” Ye Wentao asked loudly. “I’m me; my older brother is himself. He has never offended you, no?”

“He didn’t offend me indeed, but I wanna know what kind of man he is,” said Tang Xiu indifferently. “If he’s like you, I don’t mind conveniently killing him. For better or worst, it can also be considered as eliminating a threat to the people.”

“You...”

Furious, Ye Wentao then looked at the man who was holding a mobile phone behind him, and said in a deep voice, “Call my older brother! I want to talk to him.”

“You had better stay put if you don’t want all of your men to be massacred!” Said Tang Xiu without being salty or insipid.

Ye Wentao was dumbfounded, and his henchman’s neck shrunk. His fingers that were about to press the call button turned stiff, and he helplessly looked at Ye Wentao and Tang Xiu, fear and trepidation covering his whole face.

Time passed by. As Chi Nan then arrived with six experts from the Everlasting Feast Hall, Tang Xiu secretly shook his head. He just realized that the distance from the Everlasting Feast Hall to this place was actually not far. It took only 20 minutes by car at the most.

“Boss!”

“Boss!”

Chi Nan came before Tang Xiu and reverentially called out. The six experts lined up in a row and respectfully called out as well.

Stunned and dumbfounded, Ye Wentao never dreamed that Tang Xiu, who was only a freshman at Shanghai University, turned out to really have subordinates. Furthermore, through the six experts’ steady and firm footsteps, he could tell with his keen eyes that they were not your ordinary Tom, Dick, and Harry. Each and every one of them was probably a genuine Kung Fu master with real skills.

Nodding at them, Tang Xiu spoke, “Let us wait here first. There’s still some people coming. After I got them solved, you will deal with the dead bodies that are left behind!”

“There’s only be one way to solve it thoroughly, Boss,” said Chi Nan.

“You mean...” said Tang Xiu sharply.

“Kill them all,” said Chi Nan coldly. “I will assign some subordinates to transport their dead bodies and ship them out of Shanghai tonight, and then rent a ship and throw them into the sea to feed the fish.”

Hiss...

Ye Wentao and his men couldn't help but gasp. Disbelief filled their eyes as they couldn't fathom that, to their surprise, a beauty such as Chi Nan turned out to have a heart as malicious as snakes and scorpions. There were dozens of people here! If they killed them all, how ruthless would that be? They originally thought that Tang Xiu was already extremely cruel and merciless, yet it turned out that his subordinates were even worse!!!

“Murdering them all and destroying their dead bodies is indeed the best solution to the problem. But too much killing won't do you any good in the future,” said Tang Xiu as he shook his head. “Let's wait! Wait until the most important person. If I like his behavior, this issue will be settled all at once. But if they are aggressive and arrogant, then we'll kill some of their leaders and the rest will be decimated. Furthermore, I believe that those who live today will definitely not dare to reveal anything about this matter.”

“How can you be so sure, Boss?” Asked Chi Nan, surprised.

“These people all have families, I believe.” Tang Xiu sneered. “If they dare to open their mouth then they must prepare to have their families killed. Do you think they will dare to be smart tongue and then have their families ruined?”

Thinking about it for a short while, Chi Nan then nodded and said, “You're right, Boss. Anyhow, I'll send someone to thoroughly investigate the families of these chaps. Whoever dares to trouble us, even if he and his family were to run to foreign countries, I'd still have the means to track and kill them.”

“Like I said, the aftermath is yours to handle,” said Tang Xiu.

“Consider it done!” Chi Nan nodded.

Both of them didn’t conceal their conversation from Ye Wentao and his men. As a result, as they heard their conversation, they felt a chilling coldness in their necks.

At present, Tang Xiu’s true identity was still oblivious to them, yet they felt even more dread toward the cruel and merciless Chi Nan. Hence, they made up their minds that even if someone were to put a knife on their necks, they must never say anything about today’s matter.

Ten minutes later, Ye Wenhe arrived with dozens of big men wearing black suits and quickly rushed into the New Dream Renova Company. As they came to the backyard, his face changed dramatically when he saw the scene there.

## Chapter 459: Acrimonious Falling Out

---

Ye Wenhe's net wealth was worth more than 10 billion yuan, and he was the Big Boss of a listed company, the Jindi Group. He was very famous in the business circle of Shanghai. Thus, his younger brother, Ye Wentao, also got some of his limelight, giving him a good status and also earning a fortune.

However, never once had he ever dreamed that one day he would actually see his brother, Ye Wentao, falling into such a predicament like today.

Bleeding and extremely unsightly to the eyes!!

Wounded, looking hideous and horrible to the extreme!!!

The injured in the backyard were all his younger brother—Ye Wentao's men. Anhu's dead body, in particular, causing his breath to turn rougher.

Ye Wentao rushed toward Ye Wenhe. With his back facing Tang Xiu, he shouted, "Brother, this time is my fault; I don't blame it on Tang Xiu. He just taught me the lesson that one will be punished for his evil deeds. Hence, you can take your men back."

After saying that, he also gave winked at Ye Wenhe.

Ye Wenhe's face turned extremely unsightly. He could understand the meaning behind his younger brother's meaningful wink. He instantly turned vigilant and alert inwardly. However, he didn't leave, and instead, quickly undressed his clothes, turning around to take a knife from his confidant behind him, and then quickly cut his clothes. After tearing a few strips, he quickly wrapped the wounds on Ye Wentao's arm.

"Tell me, what exactly is going on here?" Ye Wenhe asked with a grim and cloudy face.

"I'm not too clear, either. It was Manager Li who told me. Several university students came to my renovation company, wanting to

hire us to renovate their gym.” Ye Wentao forced a smile and answered. “However, since they didn’t strike a deal, those students then looked for another renovation company, so Manager Li sent people to make trouble for them, injuring them as well as the workers from the other renovation company. Those students turn out to be Tang Xiu’s friends, so he came seeking revenge. Big Brother, we have already been punished, so let this matter go!”

Ye Wenhe turned to Tang Xiu and coldly said, “Honorable young man, your actions are too severe. For a misunderstanding, not only did you hurt so many people, but you also killed my brother’s people. That’s too much.”

“Am I too excessive?” Tang Xiu replied with ridicule. “Had it not been for my strength, it would have been me who would have died today. You say I’m too excessive? Your brother is still kicking, so you should be glad.”

Ye Wenhe was silent for a while before unhurriedly saying, “Since things have come to this point, and my younger brother has already been punished, this matter will end here and now!”

“You want to end things here?” Tang Xiu sneered. “Are you kidding me?”

Ye Wentao stopped Ye Wenhe and talked to Tang Xiu in a heavy voice, “Tang Xiu, I told you before that you can kill me if you want to, but please don’t make things difficult for my brother and my men.”

“SHUT UP!”

Ye Wentao had a dramatic change in expression. Though he didn’t know why his brother was so afraid of Tang Xiu, he didn’t fear the youth at all. He brought his men to this place and was well prepared. Even if Tang Xiu could fight and also had some people beside him, could they block bullets?

Staring at Tang Xiu, Ye Wenhe indifferently said, “Young man,

don't ask for a mile after taking an inch. For better or worst, I, Ye Wenhe, am an honorable and respected figure in Shanghai. Do you think I'd let this matter go like this if it wasn't for my younger brother's sake? Furthermore, an enmity won't end if you don't settle it amicably. Damage has been done to both of our sides, so this issue had better end here and now; or else, no one will end up better after we've truly fallen out."

Eyes turning colder, Chi Nan said in a deep voice, "Boss, let us wash this place with their blood."

Deeply staring at Ye Wenhe, Tang Xiu produced a smile and said, "You two are really brothers; you have the same arrogance. Not very friendly and hard at the very least. I heard of your Jindi Group prior to his, and I also heard your name as well. From the looks of it now, you indeed have a bit of ability, it seems."

"Whether I've skills or not, it's not your place to talk," said Ye Wenhe coldly.

Tang Xiu walked toward Ye Wenhe. Just at the moment when Ye Wenhe thought he would stop, Tang Xiu's speed abruptly accelerated, his shadow almost flashing. A dagger suddenly appeared in his hand out of thin air, as it fiercely stabbed Ye Wenhe's upper arms. When he returned to his original position, a stream of blood immediately flowed profusely from Ye Wenhe's arms.

"Kill all those with weapons!" Cold words came out from Tang Xiu's mouth.

Chi Nan and the six big men were long prepared. Upon hearing Tang Xiu's order, the six big men moved fast. They instantly pulled out their daggers and rushed into the group of Ye Wenhe's men. With undeniable force and irrefutable vigor, Ye Wenhe's men fell down.

The six sturdy men who were closest to Ye Wenhe had their complexion furiously changed. They quickly pulled out their

pistols. However, before they had yet to open the safety lock, a silver pistol appeared in Chi Nan's hand. Along with the flame bursting out from its barrel, six bullets shot out and pierced their foreheads.

Trembling inside, Ye Wentao had already known that things were going to turn hellish the moment Tang Xiu moved. By the time the six gun bearing men fell down, he rushed toward Ye Wenhe, blocking him with his own body.

“Brother, you truly love showing off your forces!”

Bitterness inundated Ye Wentao's heart.

Although the fighting seemed somewhat chaotic, the fallen men were all the men brought by his big brother, whereas Tang Xiu's six men were as though six tigers rushing into a flock of sheep, and the sheep had no strength to fight back at all.

It was like the autumn wind sweeping away the withered leaves.

Amidst the spraying blood and screams, dozens of stalwart men had fallen. Tang Xiu's six men were moving swiftly and violently. Adding to that, they moved from rear to front in less than a minute, yet all of them inflicted heavy damages, and those who were hit couldn't even stand up from the ground.

“The task has been accomplished, Boss!”

The six big men wiped the blood on their faces and they quickly fell back to Tang Xiu.

Nodding, Tang Xiu motioned for them to stand aside. Then, he unhurriedly walked toward the fearful-looking brothers, Ye Wentao and Ye Wenhe.

“Now do you know what fear is like?”

Tang Xiu showed an unfeeling and cold smile. He took out a cigarette and lit it, taking a deep puff and spitting out rings of smoke. Then, he spoke again, “Weren't you acting rampant just

now, Ye Wenhe? How come you are standing behind your little brother now like a coward? Ah, what am I seeing? Your legs are trembling! To think that your legs are shivering right now, to what degree of fear did you succumb to, exactly?

Ye Wenhe was truly frightened.

Just a moment ago, he was in high spirits and full of confidence due to bringing dozens of expert fighters; six of them even armed with guns. Hence, even though his younger brother, Ye Wentao, signaled to him and was acting submissive toward Tang Xiu, he thought that Tang Xiu would also end up the same to him. If a conflict were to arise, then his six men could take care of it with their pistols.

However, how did things come to this?

Blood was flowing from his arms, yet he didn't dare to bandage it. He could only lift his hands to cover the wounds on his shoulders, attempting to reduce the bleeding speed.

Scared and frightened, Ye Wentao looked at the six dead bodies beside him, whose temperatures were still warm. The scene struck him hard, making him realize that Chi Nan was truly a demoness who could kill without batting an eye.

“Please forgive my brother's rashness, Tang Xiu. He didn't really want to fight you and become your enemy. He's accustomed to acting this way, so he couldn't change it so abruptly. Now, if you want to kill, then kill me; if you want to beat someone, then beat me; but please, leave out my older brother! You can lash out your resentment at me.”

While deeply staring at Ye Wentao, Tang Xiu sighed, “While I'm still clueless as to why your mentality has transformed like this, it is indeed a good thing, so I decided not to kill you. As long as you can accept my conditions, I can write this off all.”

Eyes lit up, Ye Wentao immediately nodded heavily and said,

“Please do speak out your conditions! I’ll not refuse them as long as I can fulfill them.”

“First, you two brothers are to fork out 1 billion yuan in compensation. Second, you must go to Shanghai’s First Public Hospital personally and kneel at the hospital’s entrance for a day. Third, discard one arm and leg of that Manager surnamed Li. Fourth, you two brothers are to deal with the aftermath here.”

Ye Wentao’s expression constantly changed. After 10 seconds, he nodded with a face full of bitterness and said, “I accept all your conditions.”

“Wentao!” Ye Wenhe exclaimed.

Turning around, Ye Wentao gazed at him and forced out a wry smile, “Brother, do we still have room for bargaining? It’d very easy if him he wanted to kill us now. I really thought that I would die for sure at first, but now there’s a slim chance of survival. There’s nothing I can do but comply.”

Ye Wenhe fell into silence.

He knew that his brother’s words were the hard truth. With Tang Xiu’s and his men’s cruelty and mercilessness, this day next year would probably become their anniversary of death if they refused.

Tang Xiu nodded and lightly said, “Give me your cell number. I’ll send my bank account to your mobile via SMS. All the conditions I gave you must be fulfilled by 12 o’clock tomorrow night. Otherwise, I won’t think twice to send people to kill you all.”

Having said that, he turned around and walked away. While leaving, he gave an order to collect the pistols. Those pistols were illegal weapons and would be a cause for disaster if these people kept them. He might as well keep them inside his interspatial ring for safekeeping.

Two minutes later, Ye Wentao finally took his gaze back and

shifted his vision toward Ye Wenhe, bitterly saying, “Big Brother, let’s bandage our wounds first! We have been done in this time, and we can’t let such a thing happen to us again. Otherwise, we brothers will die a tragic death sooner or later in the future.”

Yet, there was coldness inside Ye Wenhe’s eyes. He had never eaten such bitter losses like this for over a decade, thus was born a bitter hatred toward Tang Xiu. He made up his mind. Today he may bow his head and admit his fault, but he swore to secretly build up his power and then pay back today’s shame and humiliation in the future.

“A decade later is never too late for a man to take his revenge,” said Ye Wenhe coldly.

Ye Wentao’s complexion changed as he retorted in a deep voice, “You had better not think about revenge, Brother. That Tang Xiu and his men are simply not human. Even if we train hundreds of skilled people, they won’t be necessarily able to contend with them. Who knows how powerful is his background?”

“I’ll send people to investigate him!” Said Ye Wenhe coldly.

## Chapter 460: A Sensational Moment

---

Leaving the New Dream Renova Company, Tang Xiu headed straight to Shanghai First Public Hospital with Chi Nan, whereas the six experts of the Everlasting Feast Hall secretly lurked around the New Dream Renova Company to monitor the Ye Brothers.

After all, Tang Xiu didn't want any unforeseen event to emerge. If the Ye Brothers were to call the police or didn't handle the aftermath properly, the six experts would then take action.

\*\*\*\*

In the Inpatient Department ward.

After entering the room, Tang Xiu saw Yuan Chuling playing with his mobile phone listlessly. Chuckling, he went toward him, "I already sent someone to find nurses for you, and there will be two nurses for each of you. I have also paid your hospitalization fees and all your medical expenses, so you can feel at ease to heal from your injuries here. As for the issues with your campus, I'll find someone to take care of it later."

Surprised and shocked, Yuan Chuling stared at Tang Xiu and asked, "Eldest Brother, can I recuperate outside? Hospital smell is too unbearable, and lying in bed is boring as hell."

"Nope, you gotta stay to recuperate here." Tang Xiu shook his head. "The most important thing to do now is to get better. Besides, the October holiday will soon come, and you will start your schooling afterward. By then you can get out of your bed and report to your campus, and recuperate outside."

"But, Brother, aren't you a powerful divine doctor or something? The doctors here can't compare to you." Yuan Chuling was dejected. "How about you treat me yourself?"

"Your injuries are all superficial; they need to heal slowly." Tang Xiu said. "What I do best is administering first-aid and treating

chronic illnesses. Even if I do give you a treatment, the effect won't be very different. Hence, you gotta recuperate slowly! You'll be as healthy as a fatty pig in the pen after you recover."

"What the fuck..."

Yuan Chuling was speechless and unable to retort. He knew he was full of fat as of now, and wished he could successfully lose weight as fast as possible. The Tang Xiu's remark gave him such a "not" serious psychological blow!

"Anyhow, what exactly did you do, Big Bro Tang?"

"I went to the New Dream Renova Company," said Tang Xiu.

Looking panicked and horrified, Yuan Chuling exclaimed, "You really went there? You... what the hell did you do?"

"Avenged you," said Tang Xiu indifferently.

Yuan Chuling trembled. But seeing as Tang Xiu wasn't injured, he curiously asked, "How did you avenged me, exactly?"

"Beating the ones who needed to be beaten, and killing those who needed to be killed," said Tang Xiu faintly. "If anything, that New Dream Renova Company's Boss—Ye Wentao will come here tomorrow, to kneel at the entrance as an apology to you. Anyhow, he also gave 1 billion as compensation. Do you want the money?"

Slack-jawed, Yuan Chuling stared at Tang Xiu incredulously. He suspected that Tang Xiu was only boasting.

"Is this for real, Brother?"

"Yeah, it's true," said Tang Xiu with all seriousness.

Gulping down his saliva, Yuan Chuling could tell that Tang Xiu was not cracking a joke. After hesitating for a moment, he said, "Though I'm unable to buy it, since it's you who's saying it, I'll believe it. However, I don't want the money. If that man surnamed Ye really come kneel at the entrance of this First Public Hospital for a day, that is enough for me to vent my anger already.

Regardless, I'm kinda afraid that he'll make trouble if he kneels there all day, though. How about doing it another way? Let him come here and kowtow three times, and then let him off."

After thinking for a short while, Tang Xiu felt that Yuan Chuling's idea could work as well. Therefore, he dialed Ye Wentao's number and said, "You don't have to kneel for a day at the First Public Hospital's entrance. You just need to come to my friend and kowtow three times. That will suffice as an apology."

"All right!"

Upon hearing it, Ye Wentao's reply sounded a bit excited.

If he were to choose between kneeling for a day and kowtowing three times, he would definitely choose the latter. After all, if he really knelt for a day at the entrance of Shanghai's First Public Hospital, he would surely enter the headlines of all major media in the country; he would completely lose his face. In the future, not to mention in Shanghai, he would probably not be able to mix into society in the other parts of the country.

After pondering for a while, Tang Xiu casually said, "The compensation will increase by 100 million yuan. Bring the money to my friend tomorrow."

"No problem!" Ye Wentao's reply sounded unusually happy.

Hanging up the phone, Tang Xiu then looked at Yuan Chuling and lightly said, "I just got another 100 million. Since you don't want that 1 billion, this 100 million will be your pocket money!"

Yuan Chuling's expression turned strange. He looked at Tang Xiu while raising his finger to point at his nose, "You'll give me 100 million as pocket money?"

"Is that not enough for you?" Asked Tang Xiu.

"How could it not be enough? It's simply... sufficient!" Yuan Chuling hastily waved his hand and forced a smile. "100 million... Though my family is quite rich and is able to fork out 1 billion, yet

I have never seen what 100-million-yuan money looks like.”

“It’s great if you’re satisfied, buddy.” Tang Xiu chuckled. “Anyhow, you should have seen me in the news headlines, right?”

Clapping, Yuan Chuling grinned, “But of course, Big Bro! Sure as hell I know about that. There has been a footage that’s causing a big sensation recently, and I can tell that people all over the country surely know about it. I had long known that you were great at playing the zither, but I never thought that you would make such a stir because of it. You are a big star now, buddy!”

With a helpless expression, Tang Xiu replied, “It was out of my imagination that things would develop to this point. Nevertheless, in the next several days I can’t go to the campus to attend class due to that. Hence, I’m planning to attend the classes in the next few days. I will come visit you before the holiday in November, though. But I’m afraid I can’t do that too often.”

“Didn’t you tell me you’d help hire nurses for us?” Yuan Chuling waved his hand and replied. “With some nurses taking care of me, you can rest easy, brother! Anyhow, I heard that your campus has a campus flower ranking or something. When you hook up with several campus flowers, can you bring them to accompany me here to relieve my boredom or something?”

“What the... Go to hell!” Tang Xiu couldn’t help but snap.

Knock, knock...

As the door was knocked, Chi Nan then came in. She looked at Yuan Chuling on the bed and nodded at him. Then, her eyes shifted to Tang Xiu and said, “Boss, we have hired a total of 12 nurses. We’ll assign two of them to take care of each person for night and day shifts. Is there any other instructions?”

Tang Xiu shook his head, “The hospital’s food is kind of poor. Arrange some people to deliver food to them every meal time. Take note that the dishes must be delicate. All of them have traumas and

are unsuited to eat greasy meals in particular. Get them healthy food to help nurture their health.”

“Roger that. I’ll arrange it when I go back,” said Chi Nan respectfully.

“You can go back first! I’ll call you if there’s something I need,” said Tang Xiu with a nod.

While watching Chi Nan depart from the ward, a look of surprise was cast on Yuan Chuling’s face, “Who the hell is that pretty big sis, Bro? She’s very beautiful, and to my surprise, she’s so respectful to you! Damn, you’re too awesome, big bro. To think that you mingled like that? Is she your employee?”

“Nah... Her name is Chi Nan, and she’s not my employee.” Tang Xiu shook his head. “She’s the Vice Manager of the Everlasting Feast Hall’s branch in Shanghai.”

“She’s the vice manager of a restaurant? How come she addresses you as Boss?” Asked Yuan Chuling, confused.

“I’m the owner of the Everlasting Feast Hall. Thus, she’s naturally my staff as well,” said Tang Xiu with a chuckle.

“You even opened a restaurant in Shanghai?” Asked Yuan Chuling in amazement.

“Yeah! If you want to dine at the Everlasting Feast Hall, whether it is in Shanghai, Beijing, Jingmen Island, Hong Kong, and other places, as long as there is an Everlasting Feast Hall there, just mention my name. They will not charge you and will also treat you as a VIP,” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

“This old Yuan is convinced, my dear Bro!” Yuan Chuling gave him thumbs up and praised. “You’re my idol; you’re simply a godlike existence in my mind! How long has it been since you came to Shanghai? Yet you unexpectedly have opened a restaurant here too! Anyhow, listening to you, it seems like you have also opened a branch in Beijing, Hong Kong, and Jingmen Island, yeah? That’s

so fucking awesome!”

“Idolizing me, or worshipping me; just keep it in your heart, will ya?” Tang Xiu chuckled. “It’s kinda embarrassing if it’s you speaking!”

“Fuck! You’re shameless!” Yuan Chuling cursed.

“All right, all right, looking at you still able to curse me, that means you are fine already,” Tang Xiu giddily said. “Anyhow, I need to get going first. I’ll think of a way to solve the problems with your campus.”

“Please do, Boss, Eldest Bro!” Replied Yuan Chuling quickly.

“Pfft...” Tang Xiu couldn’t help laughing. “We’re brothers, so dispense with the politeness, will ya? Ah, right. Text me the information of your two fellow students.”

“Copy that!” Yuan Chuling hurriedly took out his mobile phone.

\*\*\*\*

A few minutes later, Tang Xiu left the Inpatient Department building. As he arrived at the hospital’s parking lot, he took out his mobile phone. After thinking for a short while, he edited a short message and sent it to Jin Xingkui and Gu Changmin.

Immediately after, Gu Changmin’s phone call came.

“Brother Tang, the Vice President of Shanghai University of Science and Technology Department is my brother-in-law. Why do you ask?” Gu Changmin’s voice was heard from the mobile.

“Old Brother Gu, a friend of mine is a student at the Science and Technology Department of Shanghai University. He and I have formed a partnership to invest in a fitness center. During its renovation recently, he and his two classmates were badly beaten after a conflict with some people. He was seriously injured and is now hospitalized in Shanghai’s First Public Hospital. I would like to ask you to contact the campus leaders so as to give them a leave

of absence. After all, they need to be hospitalized for several days. It will be quite troublesome if they keep skipping classes.”

“This is nothing but a trivial issue! No problem, I’ll call my brother-in-law immediately. That’s right, just send me the information of your friend and his classmates!” Gu Changmin laughed.

“Please wait a bit, then!”

Tang Xiu ended the call and forwarded the text message sent to him by Yuan Chuling. Afterward, he received a call from Jin Xingkui, telling him that he didn’t know any leaders from the Science and Technology Department of Shanghai University, but he actually knew a few of Shanghai University’s leaders.

After randomly explaining, Tang Xiu ended the call. What he didn’t expect was that after he asked Gu Changmin to help, the man even went to the Science and Technology of Shanghai University by himself. After having a discussion with his brother-in-law, the Vice President of Science and Technology of Shanghai University, who was quite a figure with real authority, personally led a group to rush to Shanghai’s First Public Hospital to visit Yuan Chuling and the other two students.

Additionally, much to Yuan Chuling’s surprise and astonishment, they also expressed their consolations and gave them rewards. As for the reason, it was because he was a role model student for setting a good example for today’s college students in starting a business when he was still a freshman and just began his studies.

Shortly put!

Yuan Chuling was praised high up to the sky until the guy himself was embarrassed. Hence, the admiration he already had in mind for Tang Xiu’s abilities increased.

# Chapter 461: Terrible News

---

After leaving the hospital, Tang Xiu didn't return to the campus but returned to Bluestar Villa Complex. What puzzled him was that Ouyang Lulu and Zhang Xinya hadn't left yet. Instead, they nested lazily on the sofa, crunching snacks, watching idol dramas, chatting and laughing merrily.

"You girls are lazing about, huh?" Tang Xiu asked in a strange tone.

Ouyang Lulu jumped up from the sofa and put on the slippers, saying, "We were awfully busy, all right? We'd have just gone shopping earlier if wasn't for waiting for you, you know."

They very busy? Still, they went shopping?

Tang Xiu didn't dare butter up. He could only shake his head and smilingly say, "If I remember correctly, Xinya's concert seems to be tomorrow night, right?"

Zhang Xinya stood up and smiled. As she picked up her bag and took out a stack of tickets from the inside. She handed it to Tang Xiu and said, "The Genius Mr. Tang, since you don't want to be a special guest at my concert, would you give me face and attend it as an ordinary audience? Anyways, here are some tickets for the concert; you can give it to your classmates and friends. I invite you to come and support us."

After hesitating for a short while, Tang Xiu took the concert tickets and smilingly said, "Since the big star herself says so, it would be impolite to not go. All right, I'll be there at the appointed time."

"To have the honorable Mr. Genius Tang come watch me, I'm sure the concert will be very successful," said Zhang Xinya smilingly.

"Can you stop joking?" Tang Xiu laughed. "What's this Mr.

Genius Tang? I'm not related with Tang Bohu at all, you know."

"Hehehe..." Zhang Xinya used her hand to cover her giggles.

Ring, ring, ring...

The mobile phone's melodious ringtone rang.

Tang Xiu took out his mobile phone and looked at the caller's number. To his surprise, it was an unfamiliar number, seemingly from the Beijing area. His brows immediately raised, as he pressed the answer button and said, "Tang Xiu speaking, may I know who am I speaking with?"

"Boss, it's me, Li Xiaojie."

A man's voice came out from the mobile phone.

After slightly racking his memory, only then did Tang Xiu recall who Li Xiaojie was. He was a talent trained by the Tang Family, and once helped him to deal with the Yao Family in Guangyang.

"Is there something you need?"

"Boss, the family has arranged for me to take charge of some intelligence work and I just got transferred to Beijing. Anyhow, I just received a intelligence report that some terrorists are going to create an incident in Shanghai tomorrow!" Said Li Xiaojie.

"You say that terrorists will create an incident here... but why are you calling me?" Asked Tang Xiu with a frown.

"According to the intelligence report, these terrorists' attack should start in the concert of that big star, Zhang Xinya. You are in Shanghai now, and I'm afraid you will go to Zhang Xinya's concert. As of now, the government agencies have already taken charge of the security issues over there. Still, I think I need to tell you this as to prevent any accidents."

With a slightly changed complexion, Tang Xiu asked in a deep voice, "These terrorists, who are they?"

"They should be some domestic activists and extremists," said Li

Xiaojie. “We found them in our country after some investigation. They have an extremely radical ideology and detest the way of our society, as well as have formed an underground small organization. That very same organization was also responsible for several incidents that threatened the public and endangered social stability back then. However, the Ministry of State Security was always able to avert the crisis every time. These people are very cunning and crafty, and despite most of them having been arrested by the state, a fraction of the organization is still free.”

Like always, all kinds of birds can be found when the woods are big enough.

The actual truth of this statement was perfectly clear to Tang Xiu. Therefore, people with extremely radical ideas and ideologies, and people who rebelled against society always existed. Only, this group was small in number -- the reason why the state had the intention to contain any news about them and why many people outside the inner circles were oblivious to their existence.

However, as a friend of Zhang Xinya, he could never allow those radical extremists to make trouble at her concert.

After pondering for a while, Tang Xiu then said, “Who’s in charge of the operation from the government agencies?”

“The Sixth Deputy Minister from the Ministry of State Security, Liu Changxi,” said Li Xiaojie. “He took his people and left for Shanghai last night and joined the other bunch from State Security there. He also collaborated with the police force to ensure the public safety and the security issues for Zhang Xinya’s concert tomorrow morning.”

“Give me Liu Changxi’s contact number,” said Tang Xiu.

“Boss, are you...” Li Xiaojie was surprised.

“Zhang Xinya is a friend of mine, so I can’t allow any accidents to happen in her concert,” said Tang Xiu. “Anyways, thanks a lot for

forwarding this news to me. I'll treat you later when I'm back to Beijing in November."

"This is what I'm supposed to do, Boss!" Li Xiaojie's tone was flattering.

"Alright then!" Tang Xiu smilingly said, "But don't forget to get me his contact number!"

After saying that, Tang Xiu ended the call with a cloudy expression.

At the side, as Zhang Xinya saw Tang Xiu fall into deep thought, she asked, "Who called you, Tang Xiu? I heard he saying that an accident is going to happen at my concert tomorrow night? What exactly is going on?"

"The man who just called me is a member of some government agency," said Tang Xiu in a heavy voice. "He told me that there will be a number of radical extremists in your concert tomorrow evening. If they were to resort to extreme methods, I'm afraid that bloody and tragic incidents would happen. As of now, the leader from the Ministry of State Security has come to Shanghai, and if my guess is correct, someone will contact you later today."

"Radical extremists? Who are they, exactly?" Asked Zhang Xinya, confused.

"You know that all kind of birds exist if the forest is big enough. China has a population of more than 1 billion people, so it's a given that some will have extreme ideologies and detest the way of society. These people have also formed a secret small organization, and they were responsible for some bloody incidents in the past that threatened the social stability. And this time, their target is your concert in Shanghai. Once they are successful, at that time, the impact and collateral damage will be enormous."

Zhang Xinya's facial expression turned somewhat pale. She simply didn't dare imagine it. If such incident happened just like

Tang Xiu said, it would cause enormous damage and severely harm her fans, leading to a tremendous bad impact to her fame and reputation as well.

While looking at Tang Xiu, who looked solemn, Zhang Xinya hurriedly pulled his arm and nervously said, "Tang Xiu, what should I do? Cancel the concert?"

"Cancelling the concert will prove to be very troublesome, I'm afraid," Tang Xiu shook his head. "As far as I know, the tickets for your concert are almost all sold out, right? Your fans will surely be furious once it got canceled, and that will bring you a tremendous negative influence. Furthermore, I'm sure your business partners won't agree either. Of course, the most important thing is, some top brasses from the state are hoping that they can apprehend and clean up the extremists while you are carrying out your concert."

Zhang Xinya gaped. She didn't know how to respond for a while, yet her eyes gave out a pleading look for help as she gazed at Tang Xiu.

"The leader in charge of this operation from the state is a man called Liu Changxi. I'll give him a call now to discuss the issue of cooperation. If there really are radical extremists doing terrorist activities at your concert, at that time, the very first thing that shall be done is to capture them immediately, hence stopping their villainous acts."

Zhang Xinya hastily nodded, eyes full of gratitude.

Immediately after, Tang Xiu dialed the phone number sent by Li Xiaojie, as a deep and heavy voice was heard ten seconds afterward, "Li Changxi here, who am I speaking with?"

"Hello, Secretary Liu. I'm Tang Xiu," said Tang Xiu.

"Tang Xiu? Who is Tang Xiu?" Liu Changxi's tone was very cold.

"My grandfather is Tang Guosheng, and Tang Yunpeng is my uncle," said Tang Xiu.

There was no reply from the other side for ten seconds. Then, the man said in a softer tone, “I heard about you, Tang Xiu. You are that missing grandson of the Tang Family. By the way, is Elder Tang in good health? And about you looking for me...”

“Mr. Liu, grandfather is in good health. I’m calling you because I got some news that some people will come to exert their terrorist activities at Zhang Xinya’s concert in Shanghai tomorrow evening. Furthermore, I also learned news that you are the person in charge of this security issue. Can we talk in person?”

After hesitating for a while, Liu Changxi said, “First of all, I need to ask you something, Tang Xiu. The safety issue of Zhang Xinya’s concert is the responsibility of the people from our Ministry of State Security as well as the police force. Why are you paying attention to this matter?”

“Zhang Xinya is a friend of mine, and I’m also in Shanghai now,” said Tang Xiu seriously. “If anything, I also have some ability.”

“I’m at Shangri-La Hotel, Room #808. Do take note that you must be vigilant when you come; we just found a small fish staying in the room #8066,” said Liu Changxi.

“All right!”

Tang Xiu replied shortly. Just as he was about to hang up, he suddenly thought of something and spoke again, “Mr. Secretary Liu, I wonder. Why is it that you can confirm my identity even though it’s my first time calling you? You even told me about this small fish?”

“There was someone from the Ministry who called and gave us your number half a minute ago,” answered Liu Changxi.

“I see,” replied Tang Xiu, shocked.

After ending the call, Tang Xiu looked at Zhang Xinya and said, “What are you going to do?”

“I’ll stay here with you,” answered Zhang Xinya.

Tang Xiu nodded, “Anyways, Lulu, if you have nothing else to do, stay here to accompany Xinya. I’m going to see the man in charge for this operation first, and assign a group of experts from Jingmen Island to come here while convenient. They will be in charge of the security and safety issues at the concert when the time comes.”

“Thank you,” said Zhang Xinya with a grateful look.

“Haven’t you heard what I just said?” Tang Xiu waved his hand. “We are friends, let’s dispense the formalities. Besides, I don’t want to see criminals threatening the public security to continue to harm people.”

“Hey, how about I send some of my people too?” Said Ouyang Lulu.

“No need. I will assign some of my own people to come here.” Tang Xiu waved his hand. “By that time, some people will secretly protect Xinya. Even if someone were to slip through the security, it will be impossible for them to harm Xinya.”

## Chapter 462: Nuisance

---

Shangri-La Hotel was located in the bustling Jingning District. The hotel encompassed a large; after all, it was a five-star hotel. The multi-storied hotel building itself was exceptionally elegant and very stylish.

Taking the elevator, Tang Xiu arrived at the door of the room #8068 and immediately knocked it. The door was opened from the inside and a young man, vigilantly looking at Tang Xiu, asked, “Who are you?”

"Tang Xiu!"

The young man nodded and poked his head out, glancing at both sides of the corridor. Then, he stepped back and said, “Please come inside, Mr. Tang.”

After striding into the room, Tang Xiu saw four or five people sitting before the table, one of whom was constantly typing away at a laptop. There was also a mini projector inside, displaying a lot of chaotic pictures. A middle-aged man with rather common features and a black mole on his lips was quietly sitting in front of the mini projector silently watching the pictures above.

“Mr. Secretary, Tang Xiu has arrived.”

The young man who opened the door went to Li Changxi’s side and bent over to whisper something to him.

Liu Changxi looked back and saw Tang Xiu coming over. A smile immediately appeared on his face, as he got up and walked toward Tang Xiu to greet him. He stretched his hand and said, “I already heard about your name, Tang Xiu, but I didn’t expect that I would be able to see you today. Senior Tang is truly blessed to have such an excellent grandson.”

“You’re too polite, Mr. Liu,” said Tang Xiu with a chuckle. “I also have heard a lot about your heroic deeds. Speaking of that, you are

the shield of our country, the protector of our people. After this incident comes to an end, I would like to invite you to dinner to show you my respect.”

“You embarrass me with your commendation, Tang Xiu,” said Liu Changxi with a smile. “Come here and please sit down. Little Wang, prepare some tea!”

“No need for the tea. Let us talk about the issue with the extremists,” said Tang Xiu.

After they took their seats, Liu Changxi produced a bitter smile and said, “Tang Xiu, to tell you the truth, the information about the extremists who have been in hiding for more than a year and are about to take action again was acquired accidentally. We were only able to get the information from one of our people in the intelligence department before we were finally sure that they are targeting Zhang Xinya’s upcoming concert in Shanghai.”

After saying that, he personally operated the projector. As the picture finally fixed on a picture of a bald man, he said, “This man is called Shi Biao, he’s the owner of a video games arcade on the surface. Yet, as a matter of fact, he is a member of this radical organization. We have already investigated him; he appeared in several terrorist incidents several years ago. According to the follow-up investigation by our intel, it has been confirmed that he has already arrived in Shanghai. He’s now staying in room #8066, which is the room next door.”

Tang Xiu released his spiritual sense and “instantly” saw the middle-aged Shi Biao in the next room. At this moment, the man was currently smoking a cigarette and playing with a dagger in his hand. There was also a girl in her 17s or 18s sitting on the sofa in front him and typing on a laptop. She was currently playing a game.

“Is Shi Biao the only clue you have? Is there any specific intelligence on the other members of this terrorist organization?”

Tang Xiu inquired.

Producing a forced smile, Liu Changxi shook his head, “We do have some information about them, but it’s not detailed enough. For example, there’s a guy named Lao Lang—codename Old Wolf. Age about 50, yet we don’t have his photo, nor do we know his real name, or any other information on him whatsoever.”

Nodding, Tang Xiu then said, “Have you contacted Zhang Xinya yet?”

“No, we haven’t contacted her yet; we want to avoid alerting the enemies.” Liu Changxi shook his head. “But I’m going to contact her at noon tomorrow.”

“I don’t think it’s necessary to call her, since she was with me when I called you. Also, for her safety, I’ll send some people who will be responsible to protect her. Furthermore, I’ll also go to the concert venue tomorrow so I can move in cooperation with you.”

“Tang Xiu, I think that it will be best if you don’t go,” said Liu Changxi quickly. “These extremists are not a simple. Take this Shi Biao for example. He used to be in the army; a retired serviceman. He was somehow missing and disappeared for several years afterward. After he appeared, he became the owner of that video games arcade. Through various clues, we learned that Shi Biao is very powerful and skillful. If you were to fall into an accident at the concert, we won’t be able to explain it to Senior Tang!”

“Worry not, Sir. I’m a Kung Fu expert, most people wouldn’t be able to hurt me,” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

Regardless, Liu Changxi still wanted to persuade him against it. Thus, Tang Xiu stopped him by waving his hand and saying, “Mr. Secretary Liu, please say no more. Zhang Xinya is a friend of mine, and I cannot ignore her safety. Besides, I won’t act rashly and blindly if something happens, either. I’ll tell you about it firstly, and your people will handle it.”

Upon hearing it, Liu Changxi immediately felt relieved and smilingly said, "I can relax, then! Anyway, I have already met with the leaders of the Public Security Department of Shanghai. This is a joint operation, and the armed police and special police will also move in secret. There will be a large number of undercover officers blending in with the audience. So our people will be able to rush in and stop them should any incident occur."

"Such being the case, I can rest my worries," said Tang Xiu with a nod. "Anyway, if there's nothing else I will take my leave first. Let us keep in touch."

"All right!"

Liu Changxi nodded and sent Tang Xiu out of the room by himself. Afterward, his complexion turned cold.

The young man who previously opened the door for Tang Xiu frowned, saying, "Mr. Secretary, this Tang Xiu is practically adding a chaotic variable to the situation. Why did you in on the operation?"

"He is a member of the Tang Family, after all." Albeit reluctantly, Liu Changxi said with a helpless expression. "Moreover, he's also a friend of Zhang Xinya. From the look of his expression, he would act rashly and blindly if I were to refuse to cooperate with him, and that will court us trouble when the time comes. If anything, tap his mobile phone number, so we can know in advance no matter where he is when the concert is being held. Little Wang, assign two men and quietly protect him once he appears in the concert venue later."

"Do we still need to protect him, Mr. Secretary?" Asked the young man.

"If by any chance he has an accident while on the mission, do you think the Old Master of the Tang Family will let this matter go? You should have heard the hearsay flying in Beijing, no? For the sake of making up with Tang Xiu, the Old Master of the Tangs is

practically cherishing him in his mouth, fearing that he would fall and break from his hand. Because of that, we can't afford to provoke him; we can only assign two men to protect him."

"It's so depressing! He's practically giving us more problems; a nuisance." The youth commented in a low voice, yet he still nodded.

It was already 4:30 PM when Tang Xiu left Shangri-La Hotel. After hesitating and pondering for a while, he decided to go to campus to give the concert tickets Zhang Xinya gave him to his friends. On the way to Shanghai University, however, he phoned Gu Xiaoxue and told her to send a group of powerful experts whose background records were relatively clean in the country to come here.

Despite being unsure as to why Tang Xiu needed such a large number of experts, Gu Xiaoxue didn't ask anything and dispatched 40 experts to wait for Tang Xiu's assignment.

\*\*\*\*

At Shanghai University...

The class was already over by the time Tang Xiu arrived. Instead of going to the classroom, he sat in the car and looked at the students constantly coming out of the entrance.

"Mmm?"

Suddenly, Tang Xiu's brows raised, as a wisp of a smile appeared on his face. It was because he saw an acquaintance, Yi Lianyan.

Di di...

Tang Xiu sounded the car's horn and suddenly, many students who had come out of the classroom building fixed their eyes on him.

"Is that... Tang Xiu?"

"Oh God! I'm actually seeing Tang Xiu? He hasn't been coming to

campus lately, right? Never thought he would come today!”

“Holy cow! He seems to be very rich! Isn’t that a Land Rover Range Rover series? Isn’t that car rumored to be priced at at least 1 million?”

“He’s now a superstar, buddy! A big celebrity. But, what did he come to the campus for? The classes are already over today.”

"..."

Many people stopped walking and animatedly chattered about him for a while. The sound of the car’s horn also attracted Yi Lianyan and several of her classmates. Ignoring her classmates gazes and dorm sisters, she half ran toward Tang Xiu.

Tang Xiu opened the car’s door. While looking at Yi Lianyan, he smilingly said, “Ehh, you seem very angry?”

Upon hearing this, Yi Lianyan rushed toward Tang Xiu and kicked his calf. Then, she angrily said, “You already knew that I had enrolled here before we registered as freshmans. Why the hell didn’t you tell me?”

“You didn’t ask me,” Tang Xiu replied with a laugh. “Besides, saying that I also got admitted to Shanghai University, pfft... It’s not like I can show off so willfully like you, no?”

“You...” Yi Lianyan ranted. “What a lame argument and perverted logic! You’re quibbling!”

“Okay, okay. The fault is mine, all right?” Tang Xiu laughed. “I didn’t tell you because you didn’t ask. Well, I’m quite busy now, but I’ll treat you two days later. I’ll also introduce you to some hot guys. Is that OK?”

Yi Lianyan rolled her eyes at Tang Xiu. Her action was a bit coquettish and charming. Despite so, she couldn’t help smiling, “Who the hell cares about hot guys? Just gimme your cell number again. My phone was lost before, so was your number lost as well. I was originally planning to make a trip to Nine Dragons Island to

find Mo Āwen and ask him your number!”

Smiling, Tang Xiu spelled his number to her. Then, he smilingly said, “Now you don’t need to go there anymore. I just saved you of travel expenses, didn’t I?”

“Hmph!” Yi Lianyan grunted. “I will ask for reimbursement from you, anyway! That’s right, it was kinda out of my imagination that you would also be a student at Shanghai University. If it wasn’t for you performing at the freshmen welcoming party I would still have been in the dark till now. Speaking about it, you’re really amazing, Tang Xiu. You’re still a college student, yet you already run so many businesses, and you’re even acquainted with so many powerful people. You are...”

Tang Xiu interrupted her speech and smilingly said, “If you want to express your admiration, I think you gotta hold it for now. There’s something I gotta do now.”

“What are you going to do?” Asked Yi Lianyan, confused.

“I gotta give something to my classmates at the campus, and then I’ll go out to deal with something. By the way, do you have some spare time tomorrow night? Do you want to watch the concert of the big star, Zhang Xinya?”

# Chapter 463: Keeping a Mistress in a Golden House

---

“I really wanna go,” said Yi Lianyan. “Besides, Zhang Xinya is my idol, to begin with; but her concert ticket is way too expensive. I already checked it on the internet, and they had all been sold out, so I can’t go even if I want to.”

Tang Xiu put his hand into his pocket for disguising and took out a stack of concert tickets from his interspatial ring. He then looked up and asked, “Do you want some?”

Yi Lianyan’s eyes lit up and said without hesitation, “Four!”

Tang Xiu casually took out four tickets for successive rows and handed them over to her, smilingly said, “I just happened to get some tickets by chance. Since you wanna go, just take it!”

“Wow, you’re really amazing, Tang Xiu,” Yi Lianyan exclaimed in praised. “To think you can actually get that many...”

“Say, Lianyan, it was not long since the last time we met, how did you become such a bootlicker?” Tang Xiu waved his hand and forced a smile. “Who was it that was saying that she would catch up to me and have at least one-tenth of my wealth? It’s still vivid in my memory, you know!”

A blush appeared on Yi Lianyan’s charming face as she snappily rebutted, “That’s in the past, and now is now. Who would have thought that you’d be so perverted, anyway? You are just a student, yet you already have such a huge business and wealth. Thus, my previous goal is annulled, and I gotta make it down to one percent!”

“Pfft... hahaha!” Tang Xiu couldn’t help bursting into laughter and was thoroughly defeated by her argument. That was a new experience for him, truly.

“Now that I have your phone number I’ll go to the cafeteria for a

bite, Tang Xiu. Besides, my dorm sisters are waiting for me! Be sure to call me after you're done with your things, got it?" Said Yi Lianyan with a smile.

"Sure thing," said Tang Xiu.

After letting out a faint smile, Yi Lianyan turned around and went toward her good sisters. She immediately got surrounded and interrogated by them.

Several minutes later, Tang Xiu saw Yue Kai, Hu Qingsong, and the others slouched out of the classroom building and immediately greeted them.

"Ehh? How are you in the campus, Eldest Bro?" Yue Kai was somewhat surprised, and couldn't help asking.

While looking at their surprised expressions, Tang Xiu smilingly said, "I just came to give you guys something."

"What is it?" Asked Hu Qingsong.

Handing him the remaining tickets, Tang Xiu smilingly said, "These are the tickets for Zhang Xinya's concert. The seating positions seem to be good, too. You're responsible to give it to Mu Wanying's group of four, while the rest is yours to divide!"

"Concert tickets?"

They looked shocked, and they all gathered to see it. Shortly after, Hu Qingsong's deep northeastern accent invaded their ears, "Tang Big Bro is so fucking awesome! These are front row tickets! As I recall, isn't its online price at least 2,000 to 3,000 yuan?"

Tang Xiu laughed and shook his head, "Go grab a bite! I still need to do something tonight, so I won't be eating on the campus. But I'll come to class starting tomorrow."

"Eh, Eldest Bro, leave me your car keys, okay?" Yue Kai hastily called out.

After a short hesitation, Tang Xiu gave him his car keys and said,

“You gotta drive me back first, then.”

“Sure thing!” Yue Kai took the car keys and smilingly walked toward the Land Rover.

Shortly after, Yue Kai drove Tang Xiu to Bluestar Villa Complex. After stopping outside the courtyard, just as Tang Xiu got off from the car, he saw Yue Kai following him, “Ehh, aren’t you going back?”

“I’m not in a hurry. They will keep it for me, anyway. My throat feels a bit dry, so I wanna drink something,” said Yue Kai smilingly.

Tang Xiu hesitated for a moment. As he recalled that Zhang Xinya and Ouyang Lulu were still inside, he immediately said, “Just go back to campus and have a drink there! It’s not a long drive back.”

Yue Kai gave Tang Xiu a dull look and slowly eyed him. A glint flashed in his eyes as he ran toward the villa. In just 10 seconds, he had already rushed into the living room. As his eyes swept over the two fairy-like beautiful girls on the sofa, he instantly came to a halt and became slack-jawed.

With a wry smile, Tang Xiu looked at Yue Kai’s shocked expression and helplessly said, “I told you to go back to campus if you wanna a drink, didn’t I? You just didn’t want to listen. Now that pitiable small heart of yours can’t bear it, right? All right, whether you wanna chase the belle, just work hard on your own, I won’t give you a hand at all.”

“Pfft...”

“Hehehe...”

Zhang Xinya and Ouyang Lulu got up from the sofa and looked at the gaping and dumbfounded Yue Kai. His slack-jawed expression made them laugh.

Nevertheless, the fragment of a good poem saying that ‘a smile

when she looks back shows all her charms and graces', was thoroughly expressed by their dazzling smiles. Yue Kai, who was shocked by their beauty, suddenly felt his heart stop pumping blood, and his blood pressure began to drastically hike at this time.

Slapping his shoulder, Tang Xiu dragged him from his daze and smilingly said, "Okay, please don't make a spectacle of yourself, ok? It's like you've never seen a beauty before. Anyways, I'll introduce her to you. She's Ouyang Lulu, a friend of mine; and I don't think you need me to introduce you Zhang Xinya. That poster on your bedside is her picture, to begin with."

Furiously gulping down his saliva, disbelief flashed in his eyes as he stutteringly said, "E-Eld... .. Eldest Bro. A-am I not... Am I not dreaming? I thought just that... I-I thought that you were keeping a lover or a mistress in your golden house. I-I just didn't expect that... t-to think that you even have two canaries in your villa?! Even... they are even such top-class canaries??!!"

Canary?

Tang Xiu couldn't help bursting into laughter.

Zhang Xinya and Ouyang Lulu exchanged looks, as the two also immediately burst into laughter. All of a sudden, they felt that this friend of Tang Xiu was really too funny and interesting.

Ignoring Yue Kai, Tang Xiu said to Ouyang Lulu, "Lulu, can you take a bottle of drink from the fridge? Just hurry and give it to him, and then pack him away. It's really shameful to have such a dorm mate, you know."

With a lovable expression, Ouyang Lulu complied and ran to the fridge. She handed one bottle to Yue Kai and uncapped the other before giving it to Tang Xiu, saying, "My dear honey, your classmate is thirsty, so you should be thirsty as well. Come, I just helped you open the bottle cap, so drink it quickly. Ah, right. Xinya just said that she gotta change our bed's quilt. She also personally picked a very beautiful quilt from the cabinet, and said that it's the

one she likes the most. Resting on it at night will certainly fetch us good dreams.”

Puff... cough, cough, cough...

Yue Kai, who couldn't help showing an envious look upon seeing Ouyang Lulu uncapping the bottle for Tang Xiu, uncapped the bottle himself and gulped down a mouthful. However, before he fully swallowed it, Ouyang Lulu's following words made him choke, nearly sending him to the death early. After coughing, his face, that was almost as pretty as a woman, flushed red.

Giving him white eyes, Tang Xiu patted his back and said, “Lulu, don't tease him, okay?! It's fine if you want to choke him into a mutt or something, but just in case he chokes to the death, that will be a matter of life or death!”

“What the? Get lost...”

Yue Kai finally made a comeback. His red face was akin to a hen laying eggs. He angrily glared at Tang Xiu and sternly called out, “Tang Big Bro! I just realized today that you're really shameless!”

Having said that, he ran away.

While looking at his departing back, the smile on Tang Xiu's face turned thicker, as he said, “This brat is always running his mouth about hot chicks and whatnot every day. All day long he's always despising my proper manners as false and hypocritical. Today, this can be considered as me venting my foul mood. Anyways, Lulu, those words you just said; however attractive it sounded, you're a girl, after all. You should say less about this kind of statement later. It wouldn't be good if any bystanders take it in the wrong way.”

Ouyang Lulu's proud twin peaks were waving turbulently, as she directly gazed at Tang Xiu and said, “I'm not afraid. If worst comes to worst, I'll just play the false as really true, and you will take me in, anyway.”

After hearing that, Tang Xiu spoke no more, and immediately fled up to the second floor. Just as he had just ascended a few steps, he said without turning his back, “Someone will bring your meals. You two have a bite and then hurry back to your things.”

Standing at the side, Zhang Xinya was smiling. When Tang Xiu’s back disappeared at the staircase, she turned to Ouyang Lulu and said in a low voice, “Lulu, do you like Tang Xiu?”

“Of course! Why would I have come here if I didn’t like him? But heck, this fella obviously knows what I have in mind, yet he feigns ignorance and plays the fool.”

“He’s probably not ready yet,” said Zhang Xinya with a giggle.

“I’m the girl and I’m already ready, but he is like this... Bah, forget it. I don’t wanna talk about it. Anyway, I firmly believe that there’s no stronghold that can’t be breached, neither do I believe that there’s a golden jade that can’t be buckled. Sooner or later my small flame of love will burn his icy cold heart.”

“Hahaha... you’re so funny,” Zhang Xinya giggled.

Looking self-satisfied, Ouyang Lulu raised her head and seemingly recalled something. She then patted her forehead and said, “My goodness, it’s my bad. I just joked around, but forgot a serious matter I wanted to ask him! Lets go after him and ask about what he discussed with those people from the State Security!”

The smile on Zhang Xinya’s suddenly receded. After hesitating for a short while, she shook her head and said, “Let’s have dinner first! I think that Tang Xiu would have just told me right away if the situation was really bad.”

Nodding, Ouyang Lulu replied, “Yeah, though Tang Xiu is much younger than us, he’s very mature and stable. He’s always able to measure the weight of matters. He’d definitely tell us directly and come up with countermeasures.”

“I think so, too,” said Zhang Xinya. “Anyway, are you going to

stay with me after eating? I need to do a rehearsal, so you'll act as my companion."

Ouyang Lulu hesitated for a short while before saying, "Just tell me the address. I need to go back to arrange something. I'll look for you later."

"That's right. I always meant to ask you the reason you came to Shanghai, but you always mystified it. What exactly are you doing here?" Asked Zhang Xinya.

"It's still a secret!" Ouyang Lulu laughed coquettishly and leaped toward the sofa. Furthermore, she was still holding up a small secret inside. A secret that she must get Zhang Xinya to be at the scene on the day she opened the business.

# Chapter 464: Overall Arrangement

---

At the outskirts of Shanghai, inside a large chemical plant.

A thin middle-aged man wearing glasses, looking gentle and well-mannered, was sitting in a large warehouse while assembling time bombs. In his eyes, however, loomed a cruel light. A faint excitement could be seen on his face, like he was imagining what the bloody scene would look like.

In front of him was a middle-aged woman in a plain dress. She ordinary, and there was an obvious burn injury on her neck. She was currently spinning a butterfly knife.

The woman was named Huang Lan, one of the most wanted criminals in the country, who had once committed an arson and burned a family of eight. She also had allegedly murdered four others in cold blood with a knife. It could be said that this woman's hands were full of blood, and had committed numerous crimes. At the same time, she was also a drug dealer, as well as an addict.

Creak...

A sound of car's brake squeaked outside the warehouse.

While gripping her butterfly knife backhandedly, Huang Lan bolted toward the door. Through a crack in the door, she saw four men get off from an SUV. Her look of vigilance immediately vanished, replaced by a somewhat cruel smile.

She opened the door and looked at the four men, who were carrying bags, and said, "You're late."

An old man whose hairs were fully grey, was wearing canvas shoes and had a bag on his back, snorted and said, "We bumped into a checkpoint on the way here. We took a long detour to get here, you know. Huang Lan, have you prepared what I asked?"

"They're all set and ready. AIDS' infected blood, a total of 2,000 ml; I'll have the pushpins smeared by it. I'll sneak into the concert

venue tomorrow in the early morning and place them on the seats. If the pushpins pierce through skin, the HIV will immediately enter their body.”

The old man nodded with satisfaction, and then asked again, “What about Old Wolf? How is it going with his time bombs? We already spent quite a huge effort this time to get a large batch of explosives. Our operation will be mostly have gone south if something wrong happens.”

“He’s still at it, but he has already made a lot of it,” said Huang Lan with a nod, “I’m sure that once the concert starts and we use the remote control to have it detonated, the concert venue will be blown up. The number of people dying at that time will be countless.”

“Great!” The old man said. “Anyhow, once we have finished this business transaction, go abroad immediately. We’ll come back again a few years later after this matter has cooled down. Ah Shu has prepared 5 million yuan for each of you, so all of you need not worry about your livelihood in the years to come.”

“It doesn’t matter. For me, as long as I can kill more people I’ll be satisfied; enough for venting my hatred. Hmph, before I came to Shanghai I killed all the remaining few people who bullied our family in the past. I won’t have any lingering regrets if I were to die in this operation.”

The old man creased his brows. A sinister air exuded all over his body as he said, “We all have made contributions to this country, yet we have been forsaken by its people. Hence, kill as many as you can. I’m not afraid of telling you that I have secretly installed a number of time bombs given to me by Old Wolf at Shanghai Government site. Half an hour after the concert is blown up, the Shanghai Government site will also become ruins. This will be my gift for them.”

"Nicely done!" Huang Lan gave him a thumbs up.

“Anyway, have you told Shi Biao about our hiding place?” The old man suddenly asked.

Old Wolf, who was working on a time bomb, raised his head, a sinister and ruthless glint flashing in his eyes. He then coldly snorted, “Tell him? That fucking bastard’s identity is way too mysterious. We have to fucking guard against him despite him being one of our organization’s members.”

The old man said, “What you said is true enough. Though he has joined us very early, he went missing for a few years, and by the time he came back from abroad, his ability has grown and he even has tons of money. The operation at Zhang Xinya’s concert this time is the biggest one in history. So it’s best not to tell him about this.”

“Anyway, there’s six of us here. There’s still nine who haven’t arrived yet. Are we gonna wait for them? Or shall we...”

“Let us wait for them. There are some important nodes in our planning operation that need them to deal with. Otherwise, it wouldn’t be easy for us to successfully accomplish this action,” said the old man.

“Got it!”

Two hours later, when the darkness of the night shrouded the earth and moonlight rose from the horizon to the sky, several cars quickly stopped outside the warehouse. Nine men and women got off carrying various things into the warehouse, as the group quickly gathered together.

“Ah Ming, you are a security guard at Zhang Xinya’s concert. We’re relying on you to smoothly sneak inside,” said the old man.

The young man named Ah Ming nodded and coldly said, “Relax! I’ll have it well arranged. Furthermore, I’ll install the time bomb under the stage myself. Once it explodes Zhang Xinya will surely get blown up and die a tragic death. Just thinking about how such

a goddess-like superstar will die by my hands kinda makes me excited!”

The old man nodded. Swept his gaze over all of them, he then said in a deep and heavy voice, “This operation will definitely create a huge commotion throughout the country, even stirring the whole world. Hence, all of you had better buckle up! Even if we have to die in this operation, as long as our plans are successful, it’s all worth it!”

“Yeah! It’s worth it!”

“Sure thing!”

The other fourteen people nodded heavily, a look of being unafraid of death on their faces.

As abnormal and perverted as they were inside, they were mentally ill and distorted. The world was the object of their hatred along with all walks of life within it. Hence, they had long since taken their own life and death without many precautions. The fear of facing death was still there inside them, yet they were willing if they could decimate more people, even at the cost of their lives.

Shanghai Public Security Department.

Inside the Criminal Cases Meeting Room, the head of the Criminal Police Squad, Zhao Ronghua, was clamping a cigarette in his fingers. A look of solemnness was cast on his face. More than ten core members of the Criminal Police Squad were also inside the meeting room, currently accepting their assignments. At the same time, the leader of the armed police, the head of the intelligence service, and Liu Changxi of the Ministry of State Security from Beijing were also present at the meeting. Each of them had solemn and dignified, as well as worried and restless expressions on their faces.

Nowadays, the most important thing to have was information and intelligence.

However, they didn't have much information on the other members of this dangerous organization other Shi Biao and the girl.

"I suggest that we immediately send out the police force to completely seal the concert venue that is going to be used for Zhang Xinya's concert. Relieve the security guards responsible for the concert from their tasks and lay out a comprehensive security check ahead of time for the entire venue. Once suspicious people are found, we must immediately take control and carry out a full investigation should any suspicious problem arises," after sighing, Zhao Ronghua spoke seriously.

"No, our mission this time is to make sure that Zhang Xinya's concert is carried on smoothly," Liu Changxi shook his head and rebutted. "On the other hand, we must also find those criminals, or else we may be able to avert and avoid the crisis this time, but what about the next time? What are we going to do should they lay out their terrorist activities next time?"

"But, Mr. Secretary Liu, the situation has come to a very dangerous point. We have virtually no information pertaining the enemies, while there will also be tens of thousands of fans at the concert scene. Will we even able to find those dangerous elements among them? It must be known, even the slightest carelessness may endanger the lives of thousands of people!" Retorted Zhao Ronghua.

"Before those criminals act they will definitely find a way to enter the concert scene. If they use mass destruction weapons, they must surely move ahead of time. If so, before the fans enter the concert venue we can eliminate their elite forces and conduct all-around investigations, and immediately do a clean up once we find any suspicious persons there. Additionally, we have sent some people mixed in with the security guards carrying out a thorough investigation. As long as they possess discerning eyes and have decent skills, we can get the criminals from the crowd. They can

either eliminate or capture them once they've found those lunatics!"

"Mr. Secretary Liu, even if our arrangement is very detailed, the risks will still be there, no? Once there's a failure on our side, major security incidents will follow. And we... will be very miserable by that time!"

"Regardless, I must still find those terrorists!" Liu Changxi coldly rebutted. "How many people have lost their lives in those fucking lunatics' hands because of the major cases a few years ago? NO! I can no longer afford to let them go scot-free, neither can I endure it to be tormented yet again, only because I gave them more time to endanger the citizens!"

"This..."

Zhao Ronghua hesitated for a short while, before he eventually slammed his hands on the table. He then said in a very heavy voice, "Such being the case, I'll go crazy and follow Secretary Liu this once. On the police side, I'll personally lead my team!"

The next morning.

At the Shanghai Train Station, a man and a woman who looked alert, vigorous, and energetic were carrying travel bags as they walked out of the station. Shortly after, a person greeted and led them to a car outside and then left.

At Bluestar Villa Complex...

Tang Xiu was quietly standing on the stairs to the villa's door, looking at the 40 experts of the Everlasting Feast Hall below. Thirty men and ten women.

"I welcome your arrival in Shanghai. The fact that Gu Xiaoxue sent you all indicates that you are all outstanding talents. This time I need help from all of you," said Tang Xiu solemnly in his eyes. "Among the forty of you, who is the team leader?"

"It's me, Boss! Xing Li."

A sturdy man stood out from the crowd and said with a reverential expression.

Nodding at him, Tang Xiu then said, “The mission that will be assigned to you this time, is to ensure the safety of the big star, Zhang Xinya’s concert tomorrow evening. According to the information I’ve received, a group of extremists is attempting to carry on their terrorist acts at her concert. Many people will lose their lives if they’re successful. Hence, you will make sure that the concert goes smoothly and do whatever means necessary to find out, contain, or kill those lunatics!”

“Are there any specific information on these extremists, Boss?”  
Asked Xing Li.

“No, thus I can only rely on you to find it,” Tang Xiu shook his head. “I’m perfectly aware what you guys have experienced abroad, so I think that you will understand this kind of adversary.”

# Chapter 465: Precise Pinpointing

---

With Tang Xiu's arrangement, the 40 experts from the Everlasting Feast Hall left Bluestar Villa Complex and rushed toward Shanghai New World Center. They were all experts in assassination as well as possessed great knowledge in crime, hence they understood how the criminals work by heart. Thus, it made Tang Xiu rather relieved of having them tracking the terrorists.

Additionally, another reason why he felt more assured was also that he had a particular method for radar monitoring -- his spiritual sense. With this "tool" he could just walk in circles around Zhang Xinya's concert venue, and could find the danger lurking in the dark. Be it weapons or the suspects, they wouldn't be able to escape from his spiritual sense even if they didn't reveal any clues.

\*\*\*\*

The next morning Tang Xiu came to the campus to attend class. One thing that made him happy was that the class' teacher-in-charge—Han Qingwu didn't come to the campus. It was said that she wouldn't return to campus until October 1st.

In the afternoon, Tang Xiu took an Economics. Thus, his class ended at 4 PM.

Inside the classroom...

As the professor left the class, Yue Kai patted Tang Xiu's shoulder and asked, "Eldest Bro Tang, let's go to the New World Center together! It's about time we get there, so we can still find a place to grab a bite after the concert."

"Sorry, buddy. I still have other things to deal with. I'll catch up with you later," Tang Xiu shook his head. "Just go ahead! I'll treat you tonight."

Winking at Tang Xiu, Yue Kai chuckled, "Are you going with that

pretty Lulu?”

“Man, your mind is really crooked, you know. Is there anything else other than hot chicks inside it?” Said Tang Xiu.

Giving him the middle finger, Yue Kai retorted, “Damn, I know how shameless you are now, Tang Eldest Bro. Just enjoy your luck, and I’ll be a hermit for now. Anyhow, we’ll see you again at the concert!”

“Wait, gimme your car keys,” Tang Xiu stopped him and said while stretching out his hand.

Yue Kai stared blankly, as he said between laughter and tears, “Please excuse me, buddy. You have so many luxury cars in your garage, why do you want my car keys?”

“Don’t you think that riding those cars is a bit too much? If I were to drive them and be seen by people with particular intentions, I don’t know whatever shitty news may appear tomorrow. Be quick and don’t make that shitty face, will ya?”

Taking out his car keys, Yue Kai helplessly said, “Tang Eldest Bro, only now am I finally convinced by you. I’ve always wanted to be famous, yet it’s hopeless. But you, you’ve become famous, yet you’re hiding from fame, desperately staying low profile. You know what? You are virtually living in plenty without appreciating it!”

Tang Xiu didn’t feel like arguing with him.

After taking the car keys from Yue Kai, the duo then left the classroom building. Tang Xiu asked where his car was parked. After arriving there, he started the BMB and quickly left. The concert would start at 7 PM, and the fans would start entering the stadium at 6 PM. Hence, he needed to get there before the fans started entering the venue.

\*\*\*\*

Shanghai New World Center.

Located in the second most prosperous area of Shanghai, it was only slightly worse than the beach area. The New World Center encompassed a large area; large enough to accommodate more than fifty-thousand people. It was also the best place to hold large events in Shanghai.

Driving there, Tang Xiu arrived at the block and looked for a large shopping mall. After parking the car in the underground parking lot, he rushed toward New World Center on foot. The number of fans from all corners of the country was really too many; they were virtually everywhere.

On the way there he bought a duckbill cap with Zhang Xinya's image on it. It was because many people knew his identity, so he had to spend some effort from attracting attention.

At the East entrance.

While looking at the fans who had already lined up and made a long queue, Tang Xiu saw dozens of security guards maintaining order at the entrance. He immediately phoned Liu Changxi and walked past several long lines of fans.

“Hey... what are you doing? Get back to the queue!”

A security guard approached and he shouted at Tang Xiu as he saw him cutting the line.

In a flash, the fans who were in the front line looked at Tang Xiu with bad expressions. Many of them looked contemptuous, as if they were silently condemning Tang Xiu's behavior of not wanting to line up in the queue.

“I'm waiting for someone!” Said Tang Xiu.

The security guard creased his brows and asked in a deep voice, “Who's the person you are waiting for?”

“The person I'm waiting for should be coming out soon. I'll immediately leave if he doesn't show up within three minutes,” said Tang Xiu.

Despite hesitating, the security guard stopped talking. Nevertheless, he kept vigilant eyes on Tang Xiu.

After a minute, a middle-aged woman dressed in a suit and with a work card hanging on her chest came out of the East entrance. She walked toward Tang Xiu and respectfully said, “Mr. Tang, Chief Liu wants me to take you to him.”

“All right!” Tang Xiu nodded.

The security guard looked at Tang Xiu and the woman. He eventually turned around and moved to the side. The fans who originally shot Tang Xiu contemptuous looks immediately looked envious.

After entering, Tang Xiu followed the woman and arrived at the venue hall. After looking around he found that there were many security guards patrolling everywhere. Lots of men and women wearing work cards were scattered throughout the venue, motionlessly standing while watching the surroundings.

“Where is Liu Changxi?” Asked Tang Xiu.

“Chief Liu is in the backstage, arranging and instructing for the operation. I’ll take you over there!” Replied the woman.

“No need, just get me a work card like yours! I’ll walk around and contact him again when necessary.”

The woman hesitated for a moment before taking out her mobile phone to take Tang Xiu’s picture. Following that, she nodded and said, “Please wait here, I’ll be back shortly.”

After four or five minutes passed, the woman came back with a work card. Handing it over, she said, “Mr. Tang, if you have nothing else, I’ll be back to my duties.”

“Copy that!”

After the woman left, Tang Xiu looked at the surrounding. At the same time, he also released his spiritual sense and covered a radius

of a 200-300 meters area with his perception.

Huh?

Just two or three seconds later he creased his brows, because he found a box made of plastic in a place about 120 meters away from the left front within the scope of his spiritual sense. The plastic box was small, about as big as a cigarette pack. It was glued to the bottom of a seat and was placed there with adhesive tape. However, there was a watch pointer ticking within the plastic box.

A bomb?

Although he had never seen what a real bomb looked like in reality, he had seen it many times in movies. He didn't inform Liu Changxi immediately and instead, pretended to look casually while walking toward that side. Furthermore, several people around frowned and looked displeased as he sat directly at the edge of the row of that chair.

He looked around. It seems it was spread out like a maze to kill more people.

Half a minute later, when no one around was paying attention to him anymore, he pretended to fix the tie on his shoe, bent down and had a glimpse of the bomb's position. He then stood and strolled around the surroundings. Half a minute later, while maintaining his spiritual sense active, he found a similar bomb and then moved again after memorizing its position.

Time fled by.

After more than ten minutes Tang Xiu circled around to the back row. He enveloped the area with his spiritual sense and found another six bombs.

Shortly after, his pace began to speed up, walking while observing the surroundings with his spiritual sense. After spending more than 20 minutes, he had already scoured the entire venue with his perception. He finally learned the exact number of

bombs. Fourteen! Thus, while walking toward the backstage, he dialed Liu Changxi's phone number.

“Hello? Tang Xiu?”

From the mobile phone, Liu Changxi's voice came out.

“Secretary Liu, please listen carefully to every word I say. You must remember each word and number I'm about to tell you. There is a suspicious thing under the seat #1135 in zone A1; and also one in zone A2 seat #3673; zone B1 seat #1247; zone B2 seat #6940; zone C ...”

Tang Xiu finished reporting all sixteen spots within a breath as he arrived at the stage. Just as he was about to tell Liu Changxi that he had already finished with the report, his complexion suddenly changed, and then said again, “There is also a suspicious thing in the middle of the stage. Please make sure to send some people to investigate everything I told you.”

Liu Changxi was silent for a few seconds before saying, “I'll send some people to check it now.”

“All right!”

Tang Xiu hung up the phone and walked into the backstage hallway from the side door. He purposely walked unhurriedly while releasing his spiritual sense to check each place, each area, and even the remotest place.

At this time, Liu Changxi was leading the core members of the two security agencies and entering the venue from the side door in the other direction. Next to him was the young man who had opened the door to Tang Xiu before. He looked discontented when he spoke, “Chief, I don't think we should give a damn about Tang Xiu's report; he's just messing around. Now is a very unusual time; we had better keep an eye on the situation in the surroundings so we can immediately deal with any suspects or suspicious issues should they arise.”

“I knew that he’d give us trouble. However, in our line of work we must never ignore a lead. Let’s just take a look at the places he mentioned. I’ll have a good chat with him if there’s nothing there.”

The young man nodded, albeit reluctantly, and said, “All right. Then I’ll have a look at seat #0466 in zone A1.”

Liu Changxi nodded as his vision shifted to the B zone.

A minute later, when the young man came to the seat #0466 in zone A1, as he squatted on the floor and had a look at the seat, he found nothing on the floor. However, him being a professional and possessing good investigation methods, he subconsciously touched the bottom of the chair.

The moment after, however, his body turned slightly stiff as his hand touched something. He immediately knelt on the floor with his face down to see what he had just touched.

“Tape and... a box?”

How come this kind of thing was placed under the chair? Furthermore, how did it seem that it was intentionally placed there?

# Chapter 466: Scared

---

The young man's complexion drastically changed. He quickly pressed the switch on his wireless earphone and quickly reported, "Chief Liu, I just found something under seat #0466 in zone A1. Though I'm unable to determine what it is, the box the size of a cigarette pack was taped on the bottom of the chair by someone!"

"Wait for me!"

Liu Changxi had yet to arrive at the other spot Tang Xiu reported him when he suddenly heard the young man's voice in his earphone. His complexion immediately changed and he half-ran toward the A1 zone. When he arrived at the young man's side, he immediately knelt down and asked, "Have you checked it?"

The young man had already picked up the small black box from the bottom of the chair. Upon hearing Liu Changxi's inquiry, a glint of disbelief flashed in his eyes as he muttered to himself, "There's a small clicking sound and the smell of gunpowder. If my inference is right, this should be a bomb, and it's very likely to be a time bomb!"

His expression drastically changing, Liu Changxi suddenly recalled Tang Xiu reporting more than ten locations. He quickly called out through his wireless earphone: "Bomb Disposal Squad, get to the A1 zone, seat #0466 at once. A suspicious explosive has been found here!"

Having said that, he carefully took the black small box from the young man's hand. Smelling it, he nodded and said, "Your judgment shouldn't be wrong. This is indeed a time bomb. Quickly go to the others spots Tang Xiu reported! If this is really a time bomb, and if all the other spots Tang Xiu reported are the same, then I'm afraid something major will surely happen!"

The young man's expression turned solemn. He recalled all his words and questionings toward Tang Xiu; they were full of disdain

and contempt. His heart beat like a drum.

In the case that this small box was really a time bomb, he would lose his face and the honor of his ancestors this time!

Quickly, more than a dozen of the Bomb Disposal Squad members arrived. After they conducted an inspection, they finally inferred that it was indeed a small time bomb. After these experts of the Bomb Disposal Squad disassembled the time bomb they found that this bomb was very powerful despite its small size. There were several types of explosive materials added to it, and they were extremely powerful.

“Chief Liu, if this small time bomb were to explode, everyone within a radius of 50 meters would have a very small chance to survive the blast. Whereas all people within a radius of 50 to 100 meters could be injured, be it minor or heavy injuries,” said an expert of the Bomb Disposal Squad seriously with a very ugly expression on his face.

A faint, ghastly expression was faintly visible on Liu Changxi’s face. At this point, he finally realized that these extremists had already made their move.

“Report, a suspicious object found under seat #1135 in zone A1...”

“Report, a suspicious object found under seat #3673 in zone A2...”

“Report, a suspicious object found under seat #1247 in zone B1 ...”

“Report, a suspicious object found under seat #6940 in zone B2 ...”

“ ... ”

Various reports came through his earphone. Liu Changxi shivered and shouted, “Get all the objects you have found and immediately send them to the stage! Bomb Disposal Squad members, you are to immediately take them away from the concert venue! That’s right, there’s also one under the stage, so get there and find it!”

“Affirmative!”

Various police officers, members of Ministry of State Security, and members of the Bomb Disposal Squad were busily bustling about in the venue hall. They quickly found the time bombs and gathered them together into a box made of special materials.

After taking a deep breath, Liu Changxi dialed Tang Xiu’s mobile number.

“Tang Xiu, I must see you, now!”

“Gimme three minutes. I’ll see you at the stage!”

Tang Xiu replied and then hung up.

At this time, he was standing in front of a trash can while releasing his spiritual sense. He found several glass bottles with blood and half a box of pushpins inside. He still remembered finding some pins in the stadium. Although these pins were very covertly placed, the pins could pierce them easily if the audience were to sit on the seats heedlessly.

He didn’t care too much about them at first, since they wouldn’t hurt too much if they were to pierce a person. They would feel like an ant bit them at most, and the pain was minute.

Nevertheless, finding the blood in the glass bottle dumped along with half a box of pushpins, it made him think that something was off.

After returning to the stage, Tang Xiu gazed at the grim Liu Changxi and spoke, “Secretary Liu, have all those objects I mentioned to you been taken out?”

“Yeah, all of them have been taken out, but there were a few that weren’t sent here, though,” Liu Changxi silently nodded. “Tang Xiu, the experts from the Bomb Disposal Squad have identified them as time bombs. This time it’s really thanks to you. Had you not called me to report this, I’m afraid it would be very difficult for us to them in such a dense and crowded stadium. Furthermore, if

we hadn't found them and they exploded when Zhang Xinya's concert is ongoing, it surely would become a hell on earth."

"It's great you've found them in advance. Also, I found several spots in the backstage with time bombs. The exact location is..." said Tang Xiu.

Liu Changxi immediately issued an order and sent people to check on them.

Immediately after, his gaze shifted to Tang Xiu. There was an inconceivable look there as he asked, "Tang Xiu, can you tell how you found these time bombs?"

When Tang Xiu informed him about the time bombs' positions on the phone, he had already thought of an excuse, so he calmly answered, "To be honest, I have a very special ability. My hearing is ten times sharper than everyone else's. Furthermore, my sense of distance and focus are also beyond what ordinary people can visualize. Hence, I can pinpoint the location of these objects from the pointers' rotation in those small boxes."

"That's amazing!" Exclaimed Liu Changxi in shock.

"But, Secretary Liu, I hope you help me keep this secret," said Tang Xiu with a faint smile.

Liu Changxi nodded repeatedly as a fiery look could be seen in his eyes. He looked at Tang Xiu and said, "Tang Xiu, would you be willing to join our Security Bureau? I guarantee you'll have the best treatment if you're willing to join our department. Additionally, I can also guarantee that you will definitely rise to the top in the future."

"I'm really sorry, I'm not interested," said Tang Xiu while shaking his head.

"Don't hurry to refuse, Tang Xiu," Liu Changxi quickly said. "Please consider first. Furthermore, I'll also personally make a visit to Senior Tang. I hope he..."

Tang Xiu directly interrupted, “If you were to go to my grandfather because of this matter, I assure you that I will never join your security department. That’s 100% sure! Besides, I’m still a college student and I also have some small businesses to manage, so I definitely won’t have the time to deal with other things. If I were to join your department in the future, it must wait until I graduate from the university at least.”

“I’ll hold you to your words, then,” said Liu Changxi after a moment’s silence.

Unwilling to keep speaking about this topic, Tang Xiu slightly pondered and asked, “If anything, I just found a strange thing, Secretary Liu. But I don’t understand it. I wonder if you can help me cast away my doubt.”

“What problem is it?” Asked Liu Changxi, confused.

“When I was strolling around, I accidentally noticed that there was a slit in some of the seats. There seemed to be pushpins in them as well, and the pins’ needlepoints were pointing up. Though they couldn’t hurt anyone; however, when I was in a remote corner at the back corridor, I found a half-box of pushpins in a trash can along with several glass bottles with blood stains inside.”

Liu Changxi looked blank before his complexion turned ghastly. Amazement burst in his eyes as he exclaimed, “Tang Xiu, y-y-you... where exactly did you see them? Take me there quickly! Fucking damn! Those fucking lunatics are really using whatever despicable means available to create more damned trouble!”

“I can take you there, Secretary Liu. But you haven’t answered me yet. What is the situation, exactly?” Asked Tang Xiu curiously.

“A few years ago there was an explosion in a park. There were also many pins placed on the seats in that park on the same day. Those pins’ needlepoints were placed in a certain way so that only a small part of it was revealed. If someone were to sit on those chairs without moving around heedlessly, the chance of being

pierced was very minute, but as long as they did so, it was very likely that they'd get tipped by its needlepoint.

“Two-hundred twenty-seven! This is a number I will never forget. After the investigation, the statistic showed that 227 visitors were pierced by the pins, and one of them was a famous medical professor in China. He was accompanying his grandson playing in the park that day.

“After he got pierced, he pulled out the pushpin from the crack on the bench and found it smeared with blood. At the time he didn't take it seriously, but it wasn't long before he fell into a serious illness -- AIDS!

“He was later diagnosed with AIDS, thus he associated it with the occasion when he got pierced by a pushpin in the park. Shortly after, he conducted an investigation and found that there were a lot of AIDS cases detected in the area where he lived. After careful inquiries, the 227 victims turned out to have visited that park on that very same day. Most of them went there to see the explosion scene.”

Tang Xiu was tongue-tied and dumbfounded after listening to Liu Changxi's narration. Horror struck his heart. One must know that, through his spiritual sense, he had found at least a few thousands of pushpins in the audience seats.

In the case that... each pin was to pierce one person, didn't it mean that thousands of people would be infected with HIV?

“Those damned extremists! They are fucking lunatic terrorists! They all deserve to die!” Tang Xiu took a deep breath, a strong killing intent erupting inside his heart.

His hatred was similarly shared by Liu Changxi when he replied, “Yes, they do indeed deserve to die! Tang Xiu, quickly tell me the locations where you found the pushpins. I'll immediately send my people to clean them up at once. Otherwise, once tens of thousands of fans come in, things will be unbearably dreadful!”

Tang Xiu looked at his watch and said, “It’s a little too late. There’s only half an hour until the fans start come in. It will be very difficult to clean up all the pushpins in the entire venue in half an hour.”

After taking a deep breath, Liu Changxi immediately ordered through his wireless earphone: “Everyone, pay attention! Contact the concert organizer and say that the concert time must be postponed for an hour; the time for the audience to enter the stadium must be delayed by an hour. Do pay attention to keep this confidential. Tell the staff to go outside and make an excuse to the fans!”

# Chapter 467: Killing Anyone Who Puts Up Resistance with Lawful Authority

---

At the backstage of the concert venue Zhang Xinya had already arrived more than an hour ago. At this time the staff were busy preparing various costumes, props, and so on for her. She was also receiving makeup from several makeup artists.

“Miss Zhang, may I have your time for a while?” The middle-aged woman from the Ministry of State Security entered the dressing room and spoke to Zhang Xinya.

“No problem,” Zhang Xinya got up and answered without hesitation.

Immediately after, the two left the dressing room and came to the empty room next door. The middle-aged woman then said, “Miss Zhang, the leader has instructed the concert to be postponed for an hour, and the fans can also only enter the stadium an hour later. Secretary Liu was originally planning to discuss it with you personally, but there was an important matter he needed to deal with. He’s occupied now, and unable to come over.”

“What happened, exactly?” asked Zhang Xinya hurriedly.

“A large number of time bombs were found in the auditorium of the concert hall. There were also pushpins with HIV there. As of now, all the time bombs have been removed and are secretly being sent away. However, our people are still searching and removing the pushpins one by one.”

Zhang Xinya’s complexion drastically changed. Although she had learned that there would be extremists trying to terrorize tonight’s concert, she had never thought that they would be so heartless and went so far as to set up time bombs. However, as if she had suddenly realizing something, she quickly asked, “That’s not right! The way HIV is transmitted is very particular. Even if it’s smeared

on a pushpin and someone were to be pierced by it, the probability to get infected would be very minute, right? Why would they...”

The middle-aged woman forced out a smile and said, “If it was merely a normal HIV-infected blood we wouldn’t have been so anxious like this, since there is the factor that the virus will die over time; thus, the extremists’ attempt to scratch people’s body with the blood-smeared pushpins indeed only has a very minute probability to get them infected. However, there’s a very skillful biologist in their ranks. The HIV-infected blood seems to have been altered and modified by a particular virus. Hence, not only is it no longer constrained by time, but it’s now very contagious; even an ordinary person can’t avoid being infected. As a matter of fact, we had already discovered this new strain of HIV as early as a few years ago. However, many domestic virologists are still unable to solve this problem till now.”

“If such dreadful thing exists, wouldn’t it be very easy for them to do harm?” Asked Zhang Xinya with a horrified expression.

The middle-aged woman shook her head, “We speculate that even if these terrorists want to get a lot of samples of this new type of HIV, I’m afraid that it wouldn’t be that easy. Otherwise, with their hatred toward society, a major incident using this type of virus would have happened already.”

After hearing this, Zhang Xinya’s restlessness slowly calmed down. Then, she asked, “Have your people caught the terrorists?”

“Not yet. We have not yet discovered when and how they infiltrated the concert hall,” the middle-aged woman shook her head. “However, you can rest assured that our State Security’s people, the police, and the armed police officers are all waiting for them to enter. As long they dare to show up we will make sure to bring them to justice.”

Despite nodding to her, Zhang Xinya’s worried heart didn’t didn’t relax. After hesitating for a moment, she then asked, “Did

Tang Xiu come?”

“Yeah, he’s already here. In fact, the time bombs as well as the pushpins on the seats were found by him,” said the middle-aged woman.

“Tang Xiu found them? He...” Zhang Xinya exclaimed. There was shock and surprise on her face.

“He really is very skillful, and is now working with Secretary Liu to conduct a thorough investigation inside in the concert hall,” said the middle-aged woman.

After hearing this, Zhang Xinya suddenly felt relieved. She had seen Tang Xiu’s resourcefulness, and she already knew that Tang Xiu was a very powerful character. The fact that he found all the time bombs and pushpins showed that he was more skillful than she knew.

With Tang Xiu here, she suddenly felt very relieved.

\*\*\*\*

During the prep session inside the concert hall, nearly a hundred security guards and police officers were carefully conducted an investigation, since Liu Changxi personally issued the order that each seat must be checked again, hence the reason for everyone’s diligence.

“Be quicker and do be very careful when you check it!”

Standing beside Tang Xiu, Liu Changxi quickly ordered through his wireless earphone. Whereas Tang Xiu quietly leaned on the stage with a cigarette in his fingers, eyes flashing with a thoughtful look.

The methods used by the terrorists caused Tang Xiu to refuse to believe that they would only have the two plans. They were probably already aware that the chance for the time bombs and the HIV to be found in advance was high, so they must be planning some other vile and ruthless scheme.

However, what was it?

Although Tang Xiu possessed knowledge and experience, yet those were all from the Immortal World. He was rather oblivious to various dangerous methods one could employ in this present high-tech era.

“Secretary Liu, please take care of your work, I will take a stroll outside. There might be some other discoveries,” Tang Xiu extinguished the cigarette butt and threw it into the trash can nearby.

“Tang Xiu, wait! I’ll get you two men to protect you in secret!” Said Liu Changxi quickly.

“No need, thanks,” said Tang Xiu as he waved his hand.

Liu Changxi looked blank, watching Tang Xiu’s back as he left directly. After brooding for a short while, he gave a hand signal to two middle-aged men not far away from him.

Today, Tang Xiu’s performance was simply freakishly stellar. His special ability was unbelievable and his meticulous brain made Liu Changxi very satisfied. Therefore, he held high hopes that Tang Xiu could join the Ministry of State Security, serving the country as well as benefiting the people.

In such a dangerous situation, he must ensure Tang Xiu’s safety. Certainly, there was also another reason; his particular identity.

As Tang Xiu walked out he was keenly aware of the two men behind him. Yet, he didn’t stop, and only secretly forced a smile.

After leaving the South entrance, no one stopped him because of the work card hung on his neck, assuring him the right to go in and out freely.

There, Tang Xiu looked at the four lines of the queue that had become very long. He also watched the anticipation on the fans’ faces. They also brought Zhang Xinya’s poster and glow sticks. He secretly sighed and lamented about the charm idols possessed.

Such a huge crisis looming in this concert, yet these ordinary fans were all oblivious to it. They only brought that excitement, joy, expectation, and anticipation with themselves, looking forward to seeing their idol and able to see their idol's performance with their own eyes.

Truly, with great power and ability comes great responsibility as well.

This sentence suddenly sprang inside his mind.

As a matter of fact, even if he and Zhang Xinya were not friends, he would still take the initiative to help if he knew that there would be a terrorist incident tonight. Although he didn't believe in the saying that "saving a person's life is better than building a seven-storied pagoda for the god"; nevertheless, he didn't want to see a hell on earth in this peaceful era.

He took out his mobile phone and dialed Xing Li's cell number. After his call was connected, he then whispered, "How is it going? Have you found any suspicious persons outside?"

"We've found two people, Boss. We are still in a surveillance state as of now and have yet to act," Xing Li's voice came from the mobile phone.

Tang Xiu's complexion flickered, and then said in a heavy voice, "The concert will be postponed for an hour, and the time for the audience to enter the venue will also be delayed for an hour. You must try and do everything possible to find out as many extremists as possible. Do not act rashly, and wait for a while until you are about to enter the venue. Following that, squeeze out the information about the other extremists from them!"

"Roger that!" Xing Ling replied in a serious tone.

However, after pausing for two seconds, he then asked, "Boss, if they are extremists, how do we deal with them?"

"If you can capture them alive, let them live; if you can't,

then kill them!” Said Tang Xiu. “Do remember that these terrorists are very dangerous. You must pay attention to your safety!”

“Got it, Boss!” Replied Xing Li.

“One more thing. When the extremists start their activities, don’t get noticed,” said Tang Xiu once again. “There are many fans coming for tonight’s concert. If a bloody event were to occur here it will cause panic, and the chaos within tens of thousands of people will become a very serious event in itself.”

“Affirmative!” Xing Li answered again.

After hanging up the phone, Tang Xiu released his spiritual sense and slowly walked toward the back of the queue. He needed to secretly observe the fans, just in case that the extremists were hiding amongst them. With his spiritual sense he was confident that he could easily detect some clues.

As he had expected, when he walked slowly for nearly 150 meters and arrived at the middle of the four lines of the queue, his spiritual sense caught someone with a sharp dagger amongst the fans waiting in line. The dagger was wrapped in a black leather sheath and was placed around the person’s left thigh.

Tang Xiu then approached the man. When the man’s back was facing him, he immediately took out his mobile phone, quickly took his picture, and sent it to Xing Li.

Seeking! And hunting!

Tang Xiu’s spiritual sense had played a huge role today. A total of four people with dangerous weapons were detected by Tang Xiu amongst tens of thousands of people lined up from the four entrances: East, South, West, and North. Moreover, they also had the weapon similarly wrapped in a leather material around their thigh.

It’s almost all of them!

By the information exchange between Tang Xiu and Xing Li, all

the experts from the Everlasting Feast Hall were lurking around those four suspicious people and were secretly monitoring them. The only thing to do now was find the right time and opportunity to strike them.

“Do not leave your queue disorderly! Line up orderly!”

Two young security guards carrying electric batons passed by Tang Xiu. One of them pointed at the more chaotic queue with his electric baton and loudly shouted.

Tang Xiu smiled at the scene. Just as he continued to walk forward, a light bulb flashed inside his mind.

Security guard?

# Chapter 468: Those Who Detest Society and Its Ways

---

Prior to this, the thought never crossed Tang Xiu's mind. When the people from the Ministry of State Security and the police received the information that there might be extremists attempting to sabotage Zhang Xinya's concert, he had sent people to secretly monitor the situation at the outside, yet he didn't find anyone suspicious.

Hence, he was unable to figure out how did the extremists infiltrate the venue. Placing the pushpins and time bombs in the auditorium definitely consumed a lot of time, for there was god knows how many. However, he was now thinking about the possibility of there being members of the extremists in the the security guards' ranks, since it'd very likely that they'd able to pull those stunts if there were some security guards covering them up.

After a little pondering, Tang Xiu dialed Liu Changxi's cell number and talked in a low voice while walking, "Secretary Liu, I have a bit of thought here."

"What is it?" Asked Liu Changxi, surprised.

Telling his thoughts, Tang Xiu then finally said, "If there was no security guards covering them up, the extremists would hardly be able to infiltrate the venue and secretly laid out those schemes under the tight surveillance and monitoring from your Ministry of State Security's people and the police force. Could you assign someone to secretly investigate all the security guards for tonight's concert?"

Liu Changxi was silent for a few seconds before slowly saying, "Tang Xiu, what you say makes sense. I admit that this negligence is our fault. The security guards are from Golden Shield, a rather famous security company in Shanghai. Some of them are security guards sent by their partners. If the extremists were to infiltrate

their ranks and use this as cover, it makes sense that they can quietly lay out the time bombs and pushpins in the concert hall. Anyhow, I'll send someone to check it out now. No matter how difficult it is, we must immediately seize those suspicious people once we found them."

"Tell your men to be very careful; the extremists are highly dangerous. If they find out that they have been exposed, I'm afraid they will launch a suicide attack or something," said Tang Xiu.

"Sure thing, I'm perfectly aware of it!" Liu Changxi's voice came replying.

\*\*\*\*

At the roof of a skyscraper 1.5 kilometers away from New World Center, a white-haired old man was holding a military telescope and was observing the situation around New World Center. Beside him was an old man called Old Wolf smoking a cigarette and fiddling with a Desert Eagle.

"Hey, Old Wolf, I'm kind of feeling restless, and I don't know why."

Old Wolf looked up slightly and apathetically replied, "It doesn't matter, it's because you're not good enough. I couldn't care less if we succeed or if I'm gonna die. We have been duking out with both brains and guts with those brats from the Ministry State Security and the police for all these years; we have even made them eat shit a few times. The reason you're not feeling good is not because you're anxious, but it's because you have never done something this big before."

The old man put down his binoculars and turned to look at Old Wolf. A smile appeared on his aged face as he said, "Old Wolf, I myself have never had any issues from the beginning up till now. But you, why do you detest people and hate this country?"

Old Wolf coldly snorted, "My younger sister starved and died at

an orphanage. My younger brother, who was falsely charged, was dumped into jail and rotted behind bars for nine years. Right on the day he came out of prison, he got into a traffic accident and died. The money I used to go abroad was compensation for my brother's imprisonment. While the fucking culprit, who ran over and killed him, escaped."

"That's very tragic, very miserable," said the old man with a sigh.

"How about you?" Asked Old Wolf coldly.

The old man smiled. His gaze looked far to the north. After a long while he lightly said, "Do you know that contagious disease that caused panic in the country more than ten years ago? My wife, who was only with a low fever, was caught and locked up in a quarantine area and had to stay close with the really infected. As a result, she died, leaving me and my son."

"You have a son?" Asked Old Wolf.

"Yeah, I did have a son," the old man smiled self-deprecatingly. "If he didn't die, he would be around your age."

"How did he die?" asked Old Wolf again.

"He wanted to be a good man, and to be good and kind man was he taught and educated by me," the old man rubbed his cheek. "After graduating from the military academy, he joined the army to serve the country. Yet, as a result, he didn't die on the battlefield, but instead died when combating a flood and doing his disaster relief duty in that year. Hahaha... it's ironic, isn't it? I'm but someone from a martyred family."

"Originally, you were not someone who detests the world and its society from the beginning, huh?" said Old Wolf indifferently.

"Who could be born this this way?" The old man sneered. "They were all forced by those bastards! I could still endure it when my wife died, but my son was such a good boy! I'm nothing but an old

fart, but I lived on. I'm so darn angry and furious! How true it is the saying that a good man dies young while scourges last for a millennium. Since becoming a good person doesn't get rewarded, why the hell should this old man do good deeds? A good man should just die early, for death will end all his troubles. Mind you, I can go accompany my wife and child if I die."

Old Wolf fell into silence. However, the killing aura emanating from him became stronger.

Di di di...

A Message notification from the old man's mobile phone sounded a few times. When he grabbed his mobile and read the short message, he immediately frowned, and then coldly said, "It's announced that Zhang Xinya's concert will be postponed for an hour, and the time for the fans to enter the venue is also delayed by an hour as well. DAMN! What's the time for the time bomb to explode?"

"Relax! The concert will still be held an hour later. By then, all the fans will probably have entered the venue. Even if the concert has not yet begun, it can still kill thousands of people," said Old Wolf coldly.

The old man nodded. He then raised his binoculars and lightly said, "Let us wait! I just hope that things don't go wrong. Inform Huan Lan. No matter what happens in the back, there must be no problems with the car bombs. Even if the time bomb inside the venue is found and dismantled, the car bombs will explode in densely populated areas. I wanna see those fanboys and fangirls howl in pain and grief; I wanna see the scenes of hell filled with their corpses everywhere."

"Got that!" Old Wolf nodded with an apathetic expression.

\*\*\*\*

An hour later, before the stage at the concert venue, Tang Xiu

looked at Liu Changxi who came striding toward him. His brows creased as he saw Liu Changxi's expression was particularly solemn.

“Is there a problem?”

“There's a situation,” Liu Changxi nodded. “We found two people with suspicious identities. One of them has already been confirmed as a wanted criminal who infiltrated Golden Shield Security Company four or five years ago. As for the other one, we've investigated his identity and found that he's using a fake identity. So to say, there's a very serious issue with him. When our people attempted to seize him, he severely injured one of our members. Faced with capture, he stabbed his own heart with a knife.”

“For being able to find them out, this meant that we've made progress. If they die, then let them die! The death of such misanthropic lunatics means that all the trouble they can cause is no more.”

Liu Changxi forced a bitter smile, “What I'm most worried about now is if the rest of the terrorists don't fear death like this one. That will be a huge problem. There have been tons of horrifying cases in foreign countries, and I believe that you have also heard that suicide attacks can be extremely damaging.”

“You mean...” said Tang Xiu with a frown.

“Yeah, I'm afraid they would really fall into desperation and go crazy so as to carry bombs to the New World Center. That's huge trouble. The might of a bomb's explosion is too great. We will be done for if they have a lot of high-explosive bombs.”

After thinking for a while, Tang Xiu spoke, “That is indeed a probable situation. Hence, I think we should carry out a countermeasure for this. The policemen and armed police force should be focused on the New World Center and thoroughly patrol and inspect all the areas. It is best to seal all the major highways

within a two kilometers radius, too.”

“This will alert the enemy!” Said Liu Changxi.

“It indeed will alert the enemy. But it’s better than mending the fold after the sheep have been stolen, no?” argued Tang Xiu lightly.

Thinking for a while, Liu Changxi then reluctantly said, “All right, then! Even if we can’t completely bring those terrorists to justice this time, we must ensure the safety of citizens. I’ll have it arranged now!”

Having said that, he turned around and left.

While quietly looking at his departing back until he disappeared into the side entrance, Tang Xiu then looked at the fans who were constantly streaming into the venue. He typed a message and sent it to Xing Li: ACT NOW!

\*\*\*\*

Outside the New World Center, the long queue at the East entrance was slowly moving forward. Two female experts from the Everlasting Feast Hall were holding a poster near the front, moving forward along with the stream of youths.

“What’s come over you, hubby?”

The female expert of the Everlasting Feast Hall suddenly held the young man’s waist, while her other hand pressed the youth’s lethal point. A sliver of True Primordial Qi invaded the death acupoints of the young man, causing his pupils to abruptly shut, his body turning stiff and motionless. Another female expert held his other arm, as a sharp lancet pierced the spot under the his shoulder, which was a very important Supreme Spring point. [1]

Crack!

While the youth’s wrist was crushed, his mute acupoint was also hit. In the eyes of the other two women who were watching the

scene, the young man was just being propped up in the middle of the group from behind his back.

Regardless, that small disturbance didn't garner the attention from many people.

When the two women appeared in the last part of the queue, they quickly scoured the surroundings and then loosened the young man, walking and pulling him away.

At the South entrance, there were another two female experts from the Everlasting Feast Hall. When they were close to the middle-aged man under their surveillance, one of the women straightly slit his throat and quickly stepped back when the man raised his hand to cover his throat!

They pulled out a stunt! It was performed so well that anxiously shouted and propped the middle-aged man toward the back of the queue.

At the West and North entrances, the assassinations were also carried out by two female experts from the Everlasting Feast Hall each. They were able to assassinate the targets silently in the middle of the streaming crowd. They even took the dead bodies away without alerting anyone.

1. It's Ji Quan point in the raws, or a Supreme Spring point. One of the essential points in body energy, governing the health and wellbeing to flow more easily.

# Chapter 469: RUN!

---

From the rooftop of a skyscraper 1.5 kilometers away from the New World Center, Old Wolf still sat there as he kept smoking cigarettes. As for the old man, he was holding the binoculars and constantly watching the East and South entrances of the New World Center.

At this moment, two ordinary-looking and tall middle-aged men arrived. They were carrying black leather suitcases as they came to the rooftop. One of them opened the black suitcase without speaking, removing a laptop and other instruments.

“You’re late, Turtledove!” said the old man after turning his head and glancing over with a cold expression.

The middle-aged man operating the laptop said, “You know, it’s already great that I’m here today. I wouldn’t have taken part in this operation had I not found some people to be buried alongside my mother!”

A cold glint flashed in the eyes of the old man, as he said coldly, “Turtledove, since you’ve joined our organization, you won’t be able to have an easy and comfortable life unless you’re dead. The treatment you receive is the best. So don’t let me down on this.”

Turtledove didn’t respond. His fingers typed fast on the laptop’s keyboard. Rows of English words kept appearing as small windows on the screen gradually lit up. The pictures in the small windows turned out to be the footage of each area in the concert venue.

“Little Jiu contacted me an hour ago. He said that the time bombs we placed in the concert hall and the pushpins with HIV have been discovered by the Ministry of State Security’s people and the cops. They should have been cleaned up thoroughly by now. Three minutes ago I still had contact with Little Jiu, but he hasn’t contacted me again since. I suspect that he met with an accident or something,” Turtledove’s eyes were fixated on the

laptop screen, but his mouth kept blabbering with an indifferent tone.

The old man's complexion changed. Just as he was about to speak, his body suddenly shuddered.

“Damn! Bucktooth has just met with an accident. There are two women? Something is wrong, Baldy is strange, too! Who the fuck are those women? How did they find out...”

In a flash, the other middle-aged man and Old Wolf took their binoculars and set their sights at the East and South entrances. Through their binoculars, they saw that their two comrades were being separately held by two women and separated from the queue.

Old Wolf then shifted his binoculars from the East and South entrance toward a three-storied building near New World Center. As he looked at the unceasing movement before his eyes, his complexion abruptly changed, a burst of fright and disbelief suffusing in his eyes.

“How could it be him?!!!”

Old Wolf was not someone who was afraid of death. He even firmly believed that his death would be very honorable and worthy as long as he could drag thousands of people to accompany him to his grave.

However, he was truly frightened after seeing the people who were squatting in the middle of the garden while smoking. They looked at the three-storied building from time to time, where two of his comrades were hiding.

For once, there were several figures that became the source of his nightmare.

In those years when he was abroad, he had experienced hellish things that ordinary people would never imagine. He, who was fearless of death, had met some people who could strike fear in his

bones. At present, that person before his eyes was definitely one of those who caused his dread.

The old man put down his binoculars. His expression was grim and cloudy. He was shocked as he turned around and saw the fear on Old Wolf's face, despite knowing this man for so many years. It was because he had never seen such fear from Old Wolf's face in all these years.

"Hey, Old Wolf, what's going on?"

Old Wolf put away the binoculars in his hand and inserted the pistol into his waist. He took a deep breath and then said in a deep and heavy voice, "Let's just abandon this mission, or else, only death will await us. Our deaths won't have any meaning and value whatsoever."

"Give me a reason. I need an explanation!" said the old man with a frown.

"It's Devil! He's here in China!" Old Wolf was silent for a few seconds before he gave a slow reply.

Turtledove unhurriedly looked up and asked in a cold voice, "What Devil are you talking about?"

"You are a top hacker in China, Turtledove. If memory serves me right, you once participated in that 'Supreme Starglobe' battle for the hackers, and you intercepted information about those Devils, no? As for whoever dares to address themselves as Devils, how many are there do you think, huh?"

Turtledove looked vacant, yet his expression betrayed him with constant flickering. He straightly closed his laptop and quickly stuffed it into a black suitcase. Getting up, he then said in a heavy voice, "Old Wolf, you're saying it's him? He really came to China?"

Pointing at the three-storied building in the distance, Old Wolf indifferently said, "If you don't believe me, see it for yourself. Though it's been several years since the last time I saw him, I can

still recognize him even if he turns into ashes. Didn't you always want to know who left the scar on my left chest? It was him. He killed fourteen of us by himself! I was only able to escape by sheer luck, and didn't die because the position of my heart is different for normal people."

Turtledove grabbed the binoculars. When he saw the figure, his mouth fiercely twitched a few times, as he bitterly said, "I really never thought that he would appear here. If my guess is correct, I'm afraid that our two comrades hiding in that small building near him won't be able to escape."

"Who exactly is this Devil you speak of? Just tell me clearly!" the old man ordered with a deep, tight frown.

"Devil is the man who held the first ranking in the list of the world's top hitmen for four consecutive years. At the same time, he's also the leader of the Hellbringer Mercenaries, a mercenary company whose numbers are very small. Rumors have it that they number no more than ten. Regardless, such a small mercenary company is ranked in the top three of the world's mercenary circles. Even the mercenary companies in the first and second positions once stated that they must stay on good terms with them," explained Old Wolf.

A look of surprise appeared on the old man's face. He didn't know much about hitmen lists, mercenary companies, and whatnot; his fear was not to that extreme; yet Turtledove looked so panicked, while Old Wolf was like hearing a bomb exploding in his ear.

A short while after, Turtledove muttered to himself, "His identity is not to be exposed, nor to be seen. He's practically one who withers in the light of day; yet how does he dare to appear here?"

"If my guess is correct, he should've been recruited by the Chinese government to work for them for an exchange of identity

or something. Let's withdraw! Even if we employ suicide attacks this time, I'm afraid the impact would be close to nothing," said Old Wolf, frowning.

Turtledove nodded without hesitation.

Di di...

As the old man's complexion turned gloomy and cold like water, as a notification sound came from his mobile phone. When he took his mobile and saw the short message, his expression changed all of a sudden. This time, the text message was sent by Huang Lan, and there was only one word in it: RUN!

"Run?"

Despite being unwilling, the old man was perfectly aware of all the signs indicating that this time was truly fraught with extreme danger. If the other party was really that powerful, even if they laid out their last resort, the impact was unlikely to have a great effect at all.

"Old Wolf, tell the others to flee!"

Old Wolf nodded heavily. He took out his mobile phone to call the others. Yet he frowned, for no one answered his call.

"Could it be that they met with misfortune?"

Hanging up, he then dialed another person's cell number. After attempting for five or six times, only one person's phone connected.

"Your methods are just so-so, so lame. Wait there, for death will soon come to claim your head," a cold and grim voice came from the cell phone, speaking before Old Wolf could.

With a drastically changed expression, Old Wolf growled, "Who the hell are you?"

Beep beep beep...

The answer was only the busy tone at the end of the call.

The corner of Old Wolf's mouth twitched a few times, as a look of restlessness could be seen in his eyes. Then, he smashed the phone and hastily said, "I'm afraid that everyone else has met their end. Let's run as fast as we can! The farther the better."

"Hehehe... I'm afraid your chance to run has just left."

A bell-like voice, with a mischievous tone, was heard from the stairway. Shortly after, two dark muzzles came to their line of sight first. Immediately afterward, two middle-aged men in black suits and night-vision goggles appeared.

Bang, bang...

Two gunshots were heard and quickly, Old Wolf and the middle-aged man were shot in the center of their foreheads and directly killed.

As for the old man and Turtledove, they froze.

They looked at the smiling woman behind the two middle-aged men, and there were also six big men wearing night-vision goggles behind her.

"Who are you guys?"

Aged and experienced as he was, at the moment Old Wolf and the middle-aged man were killed, the old man realized that these people were definitely not from the Ministry of State Security and the police force, for those people would definitely not be so cold-blooded and directly shoot and kill them.

The smiling woman clapped her hands and smilingly said, "Who are we, huh? You can never guess it, anyway. Regardless, what you should be able to guess is that you all must die! I really don't get why Boss dragged so many of us here just to deal with small shrimps like you."

At this moment, fear had fully inundated Turtledove's eyes. His stature slightly shivered, and he receded two steps.

“Night Specter! You’re Night Specter of the Hellbringer Mercenaries!”

The woman was surprised, and curiously asked, “You know me? It’s so strange. Those who know who I am, almost all of them are dead already. How do you know about me?”

Turtledove gulped down, and his legs uncontrollably trembled. He was hardly able to shift his gaze to the old man, and bitterly said, “I broke through Morse’s firewall with information pertaining the members of your Hellbringer Mercenaries. Despite only getting a few bits of information, I remember seeing your photo there.”

Night Specter frowned. The smile on her face disappeared, instantly replaced by a dense killing intent. She grabbed a pistol, aimed it at him and asked, “Morse was killed by us three years ago, and we also destroyed the information in his database. Who the hell are you?”

Turtledove slowly closed his eyes, and opened it again a few seconds after. Then, he faced North and knelt down under the muzzle point. Kowtowing and knocking his head three times, he murmured to himself, “Mother, this son of yours is unable to send the lives of ten thousand people to accompany you in your grave. Your son is unfilial. I hope I will still become your son in the next life.”

Having said that, he unhurriedly got up. The fear in his eyes had vanished, and was replaced by a grim expression, saying, “I’m Turtledove, a hacker, ranked fourth in the Hacker Matrix.”

The Hacker Matrix? Ranked fourth in the hacker list all over the world?

# Chapter 470: Crucial Intelligence

---

Night Specter curiously sized him up and carefully observed him for half a minute before she nodded with a smile, “So, you were that miserable fella who got a lesson from Mo Āwen, huh? Ah, right. You shouldn’t know about Mo Āwen. But I’m hella sure you know about Thousand Threads, no? Mo Āwen is that Thousand Threads!”

Thousand Threads?

Intense hatred suffused Turtledove’s eyes. He clenched his fists and imposingly said, “I’ll never forget Thousand Threads even if I become a ghost! If it weren’t because of him, I wouldn’t have been captured by those guys from the United Kingdom’s Secret Intelligence Service, nor would have I been forced to be their slave, nor would I know that fucking bastard, Shi Biao! Likewise, I would have never joined this organization, neither would I have ended up meeting you and being aimed at by your damned gun today!”

Night Spectre jeered, “So you got enslaved and must work for that bunch from the United Kingdom’s SIS, huh? You should die in that case.”

Bang!

A bullet blazed out, yet it wasn’t Turtledove who died; instead, it was the old man.

While looking at the trembling Turtledove, Night Specter suddenly smiled, “Actually, you can keep your life. But I don’t know whether you are willing to work for our Boss or not.”

“Who is your Boss?” asked Turtledove, frowning.

“All of us are part of the Everlasting Feast Hall. You need not know who our Boss is as of now. What you need to know is that once you choose to join us, your life henceforth will belong to our Boss. Of course, you can opt to refuse the offer at the cost of facing

the fate of enduring endless and hellish torture. Certainly, even if you join our Everlasting Feast Hall, I can assure you that you may also face great sufferings. Nevertheless, you're still going to hell just the same."

It took only ten seconds for Turtledove to think about the offer, before he gave his answer categorically.

"I agree!"

With a satisfied look, Night Specter nodded, "Well, since you've agreed, then I welcome you. As for the United Kingdom's SIS, it's easy to take care of it. We just need to show them a photo of your dead body. Your file will surely be washed away."

Just as her voice fell, Night Specter instantly appeared in front of Turtledove. She grabbed her dagger and slashed its tip. Blood splattered from Turtledove's chest and splashed the left side of his face.

Yet, Turtledove persevered. Not even a sound came out of his mouth, nor did he fall down because of the sudden strike. As his whole face became distorted, Night Specter stunned him by hitting his Solar System acupoint with her fist, causing him to directly pass out.

"Take a picture of him and bring him back."

A middle-aged man wearing night-vision goggles coldly said, "Night Spectre, this is not in line with the rules. The Boss' order was to capture or kill them. He didn't say anything about taking them in!"

With a calm and tranquil expression, Night Specter replied, "There are over 100 experts in the core members of our Everlasting Feast Hall. We may look like a well-trained and powerful army, however, our hundreds of peripheral members are the backbone of our force. That year, Gu... ... When the Boss first established the Everlasting Feast Hall, she said that as long as one has powerful

abilities, whoever it is, we must do everything we can to subdue that person so as to make the best use of him for ourselves. Turtledove is a very skillful hacker, and we are in the information era. Our Everlasting Feast Hall we have Mo Āwen, yet he got transferred by our Boss, so we're now short on this type of expert. Besides, as we've captured Turtledove now, we also need to listen to the Boss's instruction as for how to deal with him."

The middle-aged man was silent for a while before saying, "All right, then take him away, and wait for the Boss' order."

\*\*\*\*

Twenty sharp in the evening the concert was finally started.

Along with Zhang Xinya's appearance, thunderous cheers and screams blasted out from over 40,000 fans from every part of the country. Blazing music and passionate singing came from behind the dancing group.

That was... Zhang Xinya's singing voice.

In the front row of the concert hall, precisely in the A1 zone, Hu Qingsong and Zhao Liang's group waved the glow sticks in their hands, shouting Zhang Xinya's name. Even Mu Wanying who was usually calm and tranquil, stood up with everyone, and her smile was extraordinarily dazzling. Yet, there was one person who looked extremely... unusual. That was Yue Kai.

At this time, Yue Kai was constantly glancing around, looking for Tang Xiu's figure.

"Hey, Yue Kai. What are you looking around for? The Goddess is there, you know! Do you dare to look somewhere else?" Zhao Liang lightly punched Yue Kai's upper arm and shouted.

"I'm looking for Tang Eldest Bro! Properly speaking, he should also be here!" replied Yue Kai loudly.

Zhao Liang stared blankly, and also started looking around. But Tang Xiu's shadow was nowhere to be seen. Then, he loudly

shouted, “Tang Eldest Bro may have some other matter, man! But I’m sure he’ll come later!”

“I do hope so, buddy,” Yue Kai was silent for a moment before he nodded.

\*\*\*\*

Outside the South entrance of New World Center, Tang Xiu easily shook off the two members of the Ministry of State Security who were responsible for protecting him, and appeared in a three-storied small building a kilometer away.

At this time, the forty members of the Everlasting Feast Hall had returned, and there was also Turtledove, who was lying down, fainted on the sofa to the side.

“Who is he?” inquired Tang Xiu.

Night Spectre got up and respectfully said, “He’s called Turtledove, Boss. A hacker ranked fourth on the world’s hacker list. He’s also one of the extremists you were talking about. We killed the rest, and it was I who left him alive.”

“Where are their dead bodies?” asked Tang Xiu.

“Our people destroyed their dead bodies using the Body Dissolving Liquid,” said Night Specter.

Body Dissolving Liquid?

Tang Xiu’s expression flickered. The Body Dissolving Liquid must have been given to them by Gu Yan’er or Ji Chimei. Nodding in response, he lightly said, “Explain to me why you kept him alive.”

“Boss, Boss Gu... When Boss first set up the Everlasting Feast Hall, she once said that we must try to recruit some experts who are particularly skillful in the networking aspect, and we must also strive to make the best use of them. As of now, the number of our Everlasting Feast Hall is more than 500 people, yet there are only

100 core members; whereas all these years, the other peripheral members mostly comprise of people talented in this internet and networking aspect. Hence, I kept his life and am ready to listen to your arrangements pertaining this issue.”

“Does our Everlasting Feast Hall have no computer expert?” asked Tang Xiu, frowning.

“We do have one, Boss,” answered Night Specter. “Mo Āwen is ranked second in the Hacker Matrix. But you transferred him, so our Everlasting Feast Hall is now short of this type of expert.”

“Is Mo Āwen really very skillful in hacking?” asked Tang Xiu in astonishment.

“Yes!” replied Night Specter.

After thinking for a short while, Tang Xiu asked, “Tell me, what means exactly have you been using to subdue talented experts to work for us? Like this chap named Turtledove, whose existence is an extremist. Not only could he be harmful to our Everlasting Feast Hall, but he’s also an enormous hidden danger to ordinary citizens.”

“Boss, those who had been subdued by our Everlasting Feast Hall, most of them had once done all kinds of crimes and evil deeds. But after they had undergone our training and reform program, not only did they fully pledge their loyalty to our Everlasting Feast Hall, but they were also able to remove those negative tendencies and had a change of heart. Eventually, Elder Ji also used some special methods to make their disposition greatly change as well.”

Thinking for a while, Tang Xiu nodded, “Since you have a way to make him useful for us, then I’m handing him over to you! Additionally, squeeze out some information from him for me. I must know how many extremists have participated in this scheme and how many have yet to be found by us.”

Xing Li got up and seriously said, “Gimme half an hour, Boss.”

“All right. I’ll be waiting, then,” said Tang Xiu.

Xing Li nodded and picked up Turtledove, who was akin to a dead dog, and left the hall.

As for Tang Xiu, he went to the window and looked toward the South entrance. He saw some people in casual clothes from the Ministry of State Security and the police force there. They may seem to be strolling around freely and casually, but in fact, they were secretly keeping their vigilance. Then, he said, “Your mission here is almost finished. After Xing Li has finished with his interrogation, you can withdraw and return to Jingmen Island.”

“Affirmative!” everyone respectfully answered.

Ten minutes later, Xing Li brought a list back to Tang Xiu. After he handed it over, he said, “Boss, I compared the number of members and the number of extremists we just disposed of tonight. I found that there are only two people left, who have yet to be captured. They are Shi Biao and A’Li respectively.”

Tang Xiu recalled his memory. He had “watched” that Shi Biao and a 17-year-old at the Shangri-La Hotel. That girl should be the one called A’Li.

“Where are they now?” Asked Tang Xiu.

“Turtledove said he didn’t know. The only one who knew Shi Biao and A’Li’s location was the old man. Only, he has been killed by us previously. However, Turtledove said he can use the Internet to track and locate Shi Biao and A’Li’s communication gadgets, and then determine where they are.”

“Give him a laptop and tell him to find them for me,” said Tang Xiu.

Quickly, Turtledove was brought into the room. While his equipment was being placed in front of him, Tang Xiu said, “I can give you a chance to live if you can find them. And I’ll also give you the opportunity to pledge your loyalty to me.”

“Are you the Boss they spoke of?” asked Turtledove in astonishment, surprised.

“Correct,” said Tang Xiu.

Turtledove sized up Tang Xiu seriously a few times before replying, “Three minutes! I can find them within three minutes.”

Having said that, he sat in front of the laptop and began “knocking” and typing on the keyboard.

“Found them!”

A faint smile could be seen on his face. He didn’t seem to feel bad at all at selling out his former comrades, even to the extent that he was slightly excited inwardly, because he had long disliked Shi Biao. He even felt that pulling these people to their deaths would serve as a good deed.

“Where are they?” Asked Tang Xiu.

“The location is 1.6 kilometers away from our position, near the West entrance of the New World Center,” answered Turtledove.

“You did well,” said Tang Xiu.

Having said that, he immediately ordered Xing Li to lead some people to check on it, and was also preparing to leave himself.

As he looked at the back of Tang Xiu, Turtledove suddenly said, “Boss, I can give you another bit of information.”

Tang Xiu’s pace came to a halt, as he turned around to ask, “What information?”

“Some time bombs have been installed at the International Airport’s lounge. It’s already 8 PM as of now, there’s only a short time before they detonate. I reckon that the time left before the explosion should be less than half an hour,” said Turtledove.

# Chapter 471: The Crisis at the Airport

---

Tang Xiu's expression drastically changed as he grabbed Turtledove's collar and said in a heavy voice, "Are you sure time bombs have been planted in Shanghai Airport? You are not lying to me?"

"I may dare to deceive anyone, but not him," replied Turtledove while glancing at Xing Li.

"Tell me the location of the bombs!" said Tang Xiu, clenching his fist.

"They were placed by Old Wolf, while I'm responsible to monitor the concert site. I don't know their location," Turtledove answered as he shook his head.

Tang Xiu took a deep breath, quickly looked at his watch and said, "How long does it take to get to the airport from here?"

"It will take an hour or so to drive there," answered Turtledove.

Tang Xiu took out his mobile and dialed Liu Changxi's cell number.

"Where are you now, Tang Xiu?" Liu Changxi's voice came after the call connected.

"Secretary Liu, let us forget where I am first! I just received news that the extremists' target tonight is not just Zhang Xinya's concert, but they also placed time bombs in Shanghai Airport. The remaining time to the explosions is only 20 minutes or so."

At the backstage of the concert, Liu Changxi suddenly contracted his pupils after hearing Tang Xiu's report. His heart thumped so fast it felt like a hurricane. Panicked, he hurriedly asked, "Is this information really accurate and reliable, Tang Xiu? What are the exact locations of the time-bombs?"

"The news is reliable! But I don't know where they have been

laid,” said Tang Xiu.

In a deep and heavy voice, Liu Changxi said, “I’ll immediately contact the Shanghai Airport’s authorities and make them search for their locations as fast as possible. Also, I’m going to send some people over there.”

“I’m afraid it’s too late. However, we must inform the airport. Furthermore, I’ve already left the New World Center since I needed to deal with something elsewhere. I’m quite near Shanghai Airport, so contact the authorities from the airport and make them cooperate with me when I get there!”

Recalling Tang Xiu’s special abilities, Liu Changxi was immediately pleasantly surprised, “Great, that would be great! I’ll make sure to inform them. Please do it, Tang Xiu!”

“Mm!” Tang Xiu ended the call and walked toward the outside. He then said to Xing Li, who was following him, “You all go back to Jingmen Island. Do bear in mind that you must scatter into small groups and leave quietly. Don’t take the trains, planes, or public transportation vehicles, for those will expose your identities easily.”

“Copy that!” Xing Li’s stopped following as he looked at the back of the departing Tang Xiu. He quickly returned to the room to inform the others, and quickly left.

In the darkness of the night, Tang Xiu left the three-storied building. His figure was ghostly and extremely fast. Within just two minutes, he already arrived at the underground parking lot, and then drove away at a very fast speed.

As of now, his driving skills were virtually matchless. With a reaction speed and eyesight that were many times stronger than ordinary people; his driving speed was practically neck-breaking. His Range Rover SUV was akin to a mustang running wild on the wide road, with its speedometer pointing at 200 km/h. He even used his stellar reaction speed to directly cross several red lights.

Time was against him, he knew this perfectly well. A travel that one usually used one hour, there were only 20 minutes for him to arrive at the airport. Hence, he must speed up his car to the extreme. He even planned to abandon the car once he bumped into a traffic jam. Though his present cultivation was very low, his speed was comparable to the Land Rover's speed limit if he was to push his it to the limit.

\*\*\*\*

At Shanghai Airport...

The person with the highest position there was Chu Xianglong, the Airport Supervisor, who had just returned from Beijing. Beside him were two airport executives following him out of the cabin.

“Huh?”

As Chu Xianglong stepped down the ladder, he frowned deeply, because from more than a hundred meters away, several executives of the airport were surrounded by a group of airport security and were rushing towards him.

“Has something happened?” Chu Xianglong asked lightly to the two airport executives behind him.

“We don't know,” Both men shook their heads and looked similarly confused.

Quickly, several top executives of the airport finally came before Chu Xianglong. One of them had beads of sweat streaming down his forehead as he quickly said, “Chief Chu, there's an accident!”

“What happened?” Chu Xianglong creased his brows and asked in a deep voice.

“I just received a phone call from the Secretary of the Ministry of State Security. He informed us that there are time bombs in the airport. Please call this number, so you will know the specific details,” said the person in charge.

With a drastically changed expression, Chu Xianglong quickly dialed the number. After the other party answered it, he said, “I’m Chu Xianglong, may I ask who you are?”

“I’m Liu Changxi...”

Half a minute later, Chu Xianglong ended the call. His expression had already turned solemn, and immediately shouted, “Seal all the passages in the airport! Suspend all the planes about to take off and evacuate all tourists in the airport! Call the police force and the Bomb Disposal Squad to immediately scour the airport for the time bombs! Additionally, inform all of our people that if a person named Mr. Tang Xiu arrives, take him in at once, and prepare everything he needs, whatever it is!”

“I’ve already arranged it, Chief Chu!”

“Then, repeat it again! If there really are time bombs in our airport and we are unable to find them within the remaining time, the damage we suffer will be massive! Hence, each and every one of you must go into action, hurry up!”

“Affirmative!”

At this time, a passenger plane from Beijing was currently landing at Shanghai Airport. It slowed down over the runway, and quickly stopped at the pre-assigned apron. A few minutes later, a big-bellied and plump-faced Li Laoshan appeared at the cabin’s door. He deeply frowned as he slowly stepped down the ladder. Behind him, there was a slim, well-dressed, and beautiful female secretary and four bodyguards in black suits.

“The siren is on, Boss,” said a bodyguard, vigilantly observing the surroundings.

“Let’s ask about what happened,” said Li Laoshan with a nod.

“Roger that, Boss!” said the bodyguard respectfully.

At this moment, a broadcasting voice reverberated in the airport sound system.

“Attention, ladies and gentlemen. Please note that all routes at the airport are to be closed immediately because of security issues. All passengers are required to leave the airport at once...”

Security and safety problem?

Li Laoshan's complexion changed. He was perfectly aware of the meaning of this type of broadcast. He had heard that similar situations had happened in several domestic airports. Most of them were issues related to an explosion.

“It seems like a major event has happened!” Mumbling to himself, Li Laoshan immediately shouted, “Let's leave through the VIP lane!”

\*\*\*\*

On a road more than ten kilometers from the airport, Tang Xiu's complexion turned extremely grim. What he had been worrying about finally happened... a traffic jam on the road.

All the way here, he pushed his car's speed to the limit, even causing some light and serious accidents. There were also many traffic policemen blocking his advance and in hot pursuit of him. However, after he contacted Liu Changxi, they soon disappeared.

“There's nothing to do but abandon the car.”

While looking at the traffic jam in front of him, Tang Xiu quickly made a decision despite his impatience and anxiety. After he got out of the car, he quickly bolted toward the alley at the side of the road.

Amidst the dim lights of the night, Tang Xiu was like the incarnation of the Wandering God of the Night. At this time, one wouldn't be able to see his figure flashing from the side even if they were to observe him with the naked eyes. Even if one were to focus their attention, they could only perceive a flashing shadow.

“It's about ten kilometers from here to the airport, and the 20 minutes are up already!”

Tang Xiu was praying that the time for the time bomb to detonate could stretch. He firmly believed that as long as he could rush to the airport within a few minutes, he would be able to scour the entire airport. After all, nothing could hide from his observation once he covered the area with his spiritual sense.

When he was only two kilometers away from the airport, his keen eyes saw many cars rushing out of the airport; a lot of people were even turning around and running out to the roadside while carrying their bags.

“It seems that the airport has taken precautions against this predicament.”

Tang Xiu avoided running on the road and kept accelerating. When he arrived near the airport, his figure finally appeared from the curtain of the night and quickly bolted toward the entrance.

“The airport has been sealed, and no one is allowed to enter!”

A dozen police officers looked at Tang Xiu with vigilant expressions, and one of them shouted at him.

Knitting his brows, Tang Xiu said, “I’m Tang Xiu. I must go inside!”

Tang Xiu?

The police officers’ complexions changed. The police, who had just stopped Tang Xiu quickly said, “Are you, Mr. Tang? We have received a notice that you can go in at once. Our airport leaders are...”

Without waiting for him to finish speaking, Tang Xiu immediately dashed inside.

At the same time, he kept releasing his spiritual sense, which covered a radius of 200-300 meters. His face slightly changed when his figure appeared inside the airport lounge.

“Three bombs, and three minutes and fifteen seconds to the

explosion time!”

Tang Xiu quickly glanced around and found that many police officers around were looking for the time bombs. He suddenly shouted at them, “There’s a time bomb in this trash can! Assign someone to take it away. There’s also one in there inside the fire hose, and another one in the pot on the left. What the hell are you dazing out for? Just get those time bombs faster! There are only three minutes left before they explode!”

All at once, dozens of airport police officers were rushing toward the three locations pointed by Tang Xiu. After they carefully removed the three black boxes, two bomb experts half-run into the airport lounge and quickly examined them. They finally determined that these three black boxes were all specially-assembled time bombs.

# Chapter 472: You Are a Savior

---

Chu Xianglong's face was grim. He and the airport police had been searching around for clues about the time bombs when he received a report from his staff saying that Mr. Tang had already found three time bombs in the airport lounge though he had just arrived. However, he didn't look happy at all, and looked even more solemn and grim instead.

"Where is Mr. Tang Xiu?" Chu Xianglong immediately asked after arriving at the lounge.

A police officer quickly answered, "Mr. Tang went to the B building, Chief Chu. Some of our colleagues from the station are with him."

Without the slightest hesitation, Chu Xianglong dashed toward B building. He didn't worry about the three time bombs that had been found, since the bomb disposal experts had taken care of them.

\*\*\*\*

At the B building.

At this time, terminal B11 was void of people, deeply contrasting with the previous bustling scene half an hour ago. There were only a few special police and airport police officers searching for the bombs. Yet, there was still something that made Tang Xiu worried: the time bombs they had just found.

"The total number of time bombs is five?"

After scouring the surroundings with his spiritual sense, Tang Xiu finally determined the specific location of the time bombs. At this time, however, there was only one minute and twenty seconds left before they detonated.

"Leave this place immediately! QUICKLY!"

While rushing to the nearest time bomb's location, Tang Xiu shouted loudly and quickly after taking out the time bomb.

“Who are you?” Shouted a special police officer.

“I’m Tang Xiu from the Ministry of State Security. Execute the order immediately and tell everyone to leave at once!!!”

That special police officer stared blankly, while the rest quickly ran toward the outside after hearing it. Despite being unsure whether Tang Xiu was really someone from the Ministry of State Security, they knew Tang Xiu’s name and had received an order that they were to obey every command Tang Xiu issued once he arrived.

“The fourth one!” Tang Xiu’s heart was thumping fiercely. He only had 25 seconds left from the explosion time when he took the fourth bomb. The distance between him and the last time bomb was about 200-300 meters. If he sprinted to its location and took it away at the fastest speed he could exert, it would still be too late to throw them into a deserted place.

“It’s gonna explode!”

Tang Xiu sighed inwardly, as he quickly turned around and dashed away. He quickly got to the airport and rushed from the opened window toward the runway. In a brightly lit spacious space, he circulated his star force to his feet and ran -- almost flying -- toward the center of the runway. There were only a few seconds left for the bombs to detonate when he threw the four time bombs to the distance.

**BOOM! BOOM! BOOM! BOOM! BOOM!!!**

The five time bombs exploded at the same time. Apart from the explosion inside the B building, the shockwave from the four time bombs on the runway hit Tang Xiu on the back, throwing him upside down. He rolled and heavily slammed on the concrete floor.

Huff...

Tang Xiu took a long, deep breath as the adrenaline receded. The power of the four time bombs exploding together made him look miserable. He was rather invulnerable with his cultivation level now, yet he'd be gravely injured if he were to be directly hit by four time bombs' explosion.

As he crawled up from the ground, Tang Xiu quickly returned to the building. He felt quite fortunate after seeing the local in which the time bomb had exploded. As a matter of fact, he had already prepared for the worst when he rushed from New World Center; that was that the airport would be blasted, but without too many people injured.

And now, it seemed that there were no victims, though the explosion did really happen. He believed that Shanghai Airport was able to afford such a loss.

Ta, ta, ta...

The rapid sounds of footsteps passing through the corridor were heard from the distance. Tang Xiu looked around and saw a middle-aged man dressed in a suit and tie with the air of a high-level superior. He was running with dozens of police officers toward him.

"Were there any casualties?" The hall was in a complete mess when Chu Xianglong arrived. There was only a person there -- Tang Xiu -- as he asked him loudly.

"No, everyone has already been evacuated," said Tang Xiu as he shook his head.

The anxiety and restlessness inside Chu Xianglong's heart finally eased. He knew what would happen when the explosions happened, and the one thing he was most concerned about was casualties. Now after hearing Tang Xiu's answer, he finally nodded and asked, "Who are you? You shouldn't be someone from the police force or an airport staff, right?"

“I am Tang Xiu!” replied Tang Xiu in a deep voice.

Startled inside, Chu Xianglong quickly moved forward to greet him, saying, “Hello, Mr. Tang. I have already received a call from Secretary Liu. Thank you for everything you’ve done for our airport.”

“No thanks needed,” Tang Xiu shook his head. “Protecting the national security and the property of the state is the obligation of every citizen, to begin with. So let us leave out the ceremony. Ah, right, I don’t know who you are...”

Extending his hand, Chu Xianglong said, “I’m Chu Xianglong, the Airport Supervisor of Shanghai Airport, and also the person with the highest authority here. Anyway, Mr. Tang, I already know about your actions just now. And regardless of anything, I want to thank you since our Shanghai Airport would have been in a big mess if it weren’t for you.”

“Like I said, please leave out the ceremony,” Tang Xiu shook his head and faintly smiled. “It’s very fortunate that those extremist terrorists only installed eight time bombs. Or else, it would have been too late even if I were to race against time again.”

Extremists?!!

Chu Xianglong’s complexion changed, “Mr. Tang, I heard an explosion from the airport runway. Did you...”

“There were four time bombs on that side. I found them and then threw them away there,” Tang Xiu interrupted him. “If those four time bombs had exploded here, the building would have blown up. The airport probably has to repair some of the runways, though.”

“It was you?”

Startled and shocked inwardly, intense gratitude filled Chu Xianglong’s heart. He could hardly imagine how grave the consequences and losses would be if all four time bombs were to really explode here.

“All right, my duty here has been accomplished,” Tang Xiu waved his hand. “However, just in case, the personnel of your airport should scour the area again. Anyhow, I still have things I need to handle, I can’t stay here any longer.”

“Mr. Tang, can I bother you to help us with the searching again? I’m afraid that bomb attack was but only the first wave. After all, those were time bombs, while no one among our ranks knows who these extremists are. They could have placed some other time bombs somewhere else.”

“Uh...” Tang Xiu looked vacant, and immediately realized the truth in Chu Xianglong’s request. After contemplating for a while, he nodded and said, “All right, then I will help you with searching the entire airport. Your people, however, need not follow me, since my tracking and investigation methods are different from yours.”

Chu Xianglong was perfectly aware that Tang Xiu must have special tracking methods, or else he wouldn’t have been able to find so many time bombs. His methods were definitely not something an ordinary person could do.

“Please, do it!”

Half an hour later, Tang Xiu scoured the entire airport once again, and was finally sure that there were no more time bombs hidden in the airport.

\*\*\*\*

In the airport lounge...

Liu Changxi had come rushing along with his men. He saw Chu Xianglong, who was looking grim and gloomy.

“How is the situation, Chief Chu?”

Evidently, Liu Changxi had known Chu Xianglong before, so he asked straightforwardly.

Chu Xianglong forced a bitter smile and said, “A time bomb

exploded inside B building, but there are no victims. Mr. Tang threw the four time bombs he found here on the runway, causing damage only to the runways but with no casualties. Also, there were still three more time bombs that were found first, and they're securely stored inside the enclosed special container by the bomb disposal specialists."

"Tang Xiu actually found four time bombs? He arrived in such a short time, yet he unexpectedly..." Liu Changxi was shocked and commented.

"Secretary Liu, Mr. Tang didn't find four time bombs. Instead, he found six bombs from a total of eight. He even found one or two of those three time bombs secured by those bomb disposal specialists in the waiting hall," said Chu Xianglong to interrupt Liu Changxi. There was admiration on his square face.

Hiss...

Despite knowing that Tang Xiu had special abilities, Liu Changxi was still shocked upon hearing that Tang Xiu was able to find seven time bombs.

"Mr. Tang is back!"

A police officer who was following Chu Xianglong suddenly spoke.

In a flash, all eyes looked at the direction Tang Xiu was coming.

Liu Changxi dashed toward Tang Xiu, took his hands out and said, "Tang Xiu, thank you. Thank you very much!"

"Please, don't stand on ceremony, Secretary Liu," said Tang Xiu with a smile.

"No, Tang Xiu. This gratitude truly comes from my heart. If it weren't for you, perhaps an incident that would cause mass casualties would have happened in Shanghai tonight. All the time bombs and pushpins with the virus in the New World Center have been completely cleaned up by us; we even arrested Shi Biao and

another extremist as well. But if we didn't have you to inform us about the situation at the airport, I'm afraid a lot of tourists and the airport's staff would have been killed under such a situation where nobody knew about the bombs. You... are practically their savior."

Savior?

Tang Xiu nearly burst into laughter after hearing that.

However, despite spending quite an effort and energy to the point of exhaustion, recalling the thousands of people he saved gave him a very good feeling.

Letting out a smile, Tang Xiu said, "Secretary Liu, you're too serious; it's making me embarrassed. If anything, I've just investigated the entire airport again, and there shouldn't be any hidden dangers anymore. If there's nothing else, I'll bid my farewell first, since I still have some private matters to care of."

"I'll call someone to send you off," said Liu Changxi quickly.

"It won't be needed, thanks," Tang Xiu shook his head. "However, I'm kind of troubled since I violated some traffic regulations when I was rushing over. Also, I left my car halfway here, so I have to trouble Secretary Liu in solving them."

# Chapter 473: Obedient Children

---

After leaving Shanghai Airport, Tang Xiu took a taxi and returned to Bluestar Villa Complex instead of going to Zhang Xinya's concert.

“Boss!”

Banshou was squatting near the entrance of Bluestar Villa Complex. He had already smoked a few cigarettes while waiting. After seeing Tang Xiu getting off from a taxi, he hurriedly strode forward to greet him.

Tang Xiu glanced at the commercial vehicle hanging around more than ten meters away, as he nodded at him and said, “Are you bringing a few more?”

“A total five of them, but they are a bit special,” said Banshou.

“What is their situation?” Asked Tang Xiu with a strange expression.

“These five children are all seven years old. A total of three girls and two boys. They were adopted before, but as the old man had contracted a cerebrovascular disease and then passed away, the five of them were driven away by that elderly's children, so they resorted to wandering and living in the streets. When our people found them, they were having a brawl with a group of children for two packs of instant noodles.”

“Fighting over instant noodles?” Tang Xiu knitted his brows.

“Yeah. They have been living in the streets for more than four months already, and are always unable to fill their bellies. Eventually, they met a boy a few days back who was being bullied by his schoolmates. The boy promised to give them two packs of instant noodles if they helped him teach his schoolmate bullies a lesson,” said Banshou.

“And the result?” Asked Tang Xiu with a strange expression.

“Though they did win, they also failed to get their prize,” Banshou forced a wry smile. “Also, the number of their opponents had more numbers. It was five against a dozen and they beat them.”

“Are you sure that the five of them won against a dozen children?” Asked Tang Xiu.

“Yeah, when I first saw them, they were currently brawling with that group of children. I have already asked them, and learned that those five were once adopted by an elderly, who then taught them some martial arts. I also learned the identity of that elderly, and know that he was a kind of grandmaster in martial arts. He lived in seclusion because of having his leg broken by his opponent when he got challenged to compare notes with others a long time ago.”

Tang Xiu nodded, “Let’s go into the car and have a chat about it inside.”

“All right!” Banshou replied, and followed Tang Xiu to the commercial vehicle.

After opening the car’s door, Tang Xiu straightly sat in the front seat. After Banshou registered at the entrance gate, he drove the car into the interior of the villa complex. Tang Xiu, however, didn’t look back, though he knew that the five children were sitting on the back back of the commercial car. However, he was using his spiritual sense to observe them instead of his eyes.

Two boys and three girls!

They were plainly dressed, and their looks were very common. The five were injured, though they were minor wounds and wouldn’t cause anything serious. At the moment, they had their eyes fixated on him, and looked a bit curious, as well as vigilant.

“Relax, I’m not a trafficker.” Tang Xiu finally turned his head to have them after the commercial vehicle was parked in the villa’s courtyard. He let out a light smile after speaking, and then got off.

Following that, he led them into the villa's living room and said, "The five of you, just take this place as your own home for the time being. You're free to look at anything."

After saying that, he looked at Banshou, pointed to the opposite sofa and smilingly said, "You have been incessantly looking for street children recently. Tell me about what you feel about this."

"Boss, I really don't want to talk much, though you have us doing a very meaningful job. I've seen too many things, and I know too much, yet every time I look at these orphans and street children... To be honest, I'm feel somewhat sad inside. We are much more fortunate and have a happier life than these children. Recalling the time when I was a trivial street thug, I feel like living this way seem to have meaning, and it's very worth it."

"Doing what you like, and doing what you feel meaningful just proves that you are happy now," Tang Xiu smilingly said. "Since you like this job, then do it well. What I'm asking of you is not quantity, but quality. Of course, you can also think of ways to take care of those unqualified street children. For instance, sending them to an orphanage, or to the local police, letting them find a solution for them. As for your present performance, I'm very satisfied, and I hope you can persist in your efforts, too."

"I promise I'll get the job done well, Boss!" Said Banshou seriously.

"All right, tell me about these five!" Tang Xiu nodded.

"I've investigated these five. Little Yi and Little Er are twin brothers. They were still babies when that elderly found them while doing a morning jog on the riverside. The other three were also abandoned and sent to an orphanage in the local area. Eventually, the orphanage was closed down, and the issue for the placement of the children there was left unsolved. Though the caretaker of the orphanage tried to find homes for all of them, these three were eventually left behind. The elderly who lived near

the orphanage heard about this, and finally adopted these three.”

“So, in other words, you can’t find their family members, yes?” Asked Tang Xiu.

Banshou forced a smile and answered, “We were unable to find them.”

“Then, you don’t need to keep searching,” said Tang Xiu. “Anyways, as for the five of you, I want to ask you something. Would you like to be adopted by me? Of course, I’ll provide you with all the necessities of life, as well as teaching you martial arts, so that you can become skillful persons in the future,” said Tang Xiu.

The five children didn’t run around when Tang Xiu was conversing with Banshou. It was because the place was very luxurious, so they were standing nearby, keeping their vigilance and curiosity at the same time. Upon hearing Tang Xiu’s words, they walked toward Tang Xiu, and the tallest one of them, a girl, then asked, “What exactly are you going to do with us?”

“What a smart child you are,” Tang Xiu smilingly said. “You’re evidently much more mature than your peers. Anyhow, it’s fine telling you now. So to say, I’m going to let you stay here for the time being. After you have lived here for a period of time, a few more homeless children will also be sent to this place later, and I’ll send you to Jingmen Island then. You all will live there for a few years, and I’ll take you to my home should you show outstanding performance.”

“Going home? Where is that?” Asked the girl curiously.

“It’s my home. My home in the truest sense. Likewise, if you study hard, practice martial arts seriously, and then get my approval, I will take you to my home, and it will be your home as well,” said Tang Xiu.

“You’re telling us that you want us to continue practicing martial

arts? Are you a martial artist or something?" Asked the girl again.

"I am. And I'm a very powerful one as well," said Tang Xiu with a nod.

The girl turned her head and talked to the other four in whispers. Finally, she looked up at Tang Xiu and asked, "There is the last question we have for you. Why did you adopt so many orphans and homeless children? Those like us!"

The smile on Tang Xiu's face turned thicker as he answered, "Though you are still young, I have some words I believe you'll understand. The more people you have, the more powerful you are. If tons of orphans and street children are gathered, studying and practicing martial arts together; in the future, when all of you have grown up, and in the case that anyone dares to bully our family members, there will be many people who will fight together with us against those bullies. So now, are you satisfied with my explanation?"

"Yeah!" The tallest girl nodded and answered seriously after the five children whispered to each other.

"All right, then. Tell me your name," said Tang Xiu smilingly.

"My name is Little Yi. They are Little Lan and Little Qing. As for them, they are called Little Yi and Little Er," said the tallest girl.

"Don't you have a family name?" Asked Tang Xiu curiously.

"No, Grandpa didn't tell us what our family name was," said the girl with an honest expression.

Tang Xiu was silent for a short while, before slowly saying, "Then you will have Tang as your family name later! As for your own name, I think that I have to change your name as well, and I'll bestow it on you now!"

"What name will we have, then?" Asked the girl.

"I'll bestow you a name in accordance to the five elements; metal

(Jin), wood (Mu), water (Shui), fire (Huo), and earth (Tu). You will be called Tang Xiaojin. As for them, they're respectively: Tang Xiaomu, Tang Xiaoshui, Tang Xiaohuo, and Tang Xiaotu. How does it sound?"

The five children gathered and talked to each other yet again for a while, and finally decided to accept their new names. A smile finally appeared on their faces.

A few minutes later, Banshou left and drove away. Tang Xiu then took Tang Xiaojin's group of five to tour the villa while telling them things they needed to know. Finally, after they returned to the hall on the first floor, he said, "You will stay on the first floor. Xiaojin will have a room for herself, whereas Xiaomu, Xiaoshui, Xiaohuo, and Xiaotu will stay in one room together. Tomorrow I will take you to buy some clothes, shoes, and some basic, simple textbooks. I will also hire teachers to teach how to read and write. As for your meals, you don't have to worry about it. I will also hire housekeepers to take care of your daily life. Also..."

Ring, ring, ring...

Tang Xiu's mobile phone rang and interrupted his following words.

Taking out his mobile phone, Tang Xiu saw on the screen that the caller was unexpectedly Li Laoshan. He immediately pressed the answer button and smilingly said, "Hey, Old Brother Li, how come you remember to call me?"

"Tang Brother, I just arrived in Shanghai. Are you free now?" Li Laoshan's hearty laughter came from the mobile phone.

Hesitating for a moment, Tang Xiu then smilingly said, "It would've been fine if it was some other time, Old Brother Li. But I have a minor matter to deal with at the moment, and I'm afraid I can't go out now. How about you just come straight to my place?"

"Me coming to your place now?" Asked Li Laoshan, surprised.

“Won’t I disturb your family members coming this late?”

“Surely no!” Tang Xiu laughed.

“Alright, then! Tell me your address and I’ll come over there now,” Li Laoshan smilingly said. “Anyhow, do you want me to bring some dishes, wine, or something? I just arrived in Shanghai and settled at the hotel, so I’m kinda starving here.”

“No need, thanks,” Tang Xiu laughed. “It’s fine if you just come here.”

After hanging up the phone, Tang Xiu texted his address to Li Laoshan. Then, he looked at five children and said, “You need not worry about your daily life later, and I only have one request for you.”

“What request is it?” Asked Tang Xiaojin curiously.

“Obey all my orders,” said Tang Xiu. “If I tell you to go east, you must never go to the west. If I order you to stand, then sit must you not. Shortly put, my command is above everything else, got it?”

“Understood!” The five children, Jin, Mu, Shui, Huo, and Tu, nodded repeatedly.

Obedience! It was exactly their strong point. This was the education taught to them after getting adopted by their Grandpa, which was to heed what the elderly said.

## Chapter 474: Dragon Soul

---

The addition of five kids in his home didn't trouble Tang Xiu, for he, after all, had experience in raising children. Hence, he instructed them to take baths in turn, then he went to find five sets of clothes he didn't wear anymore for them to wear. Though they looked like they were wearing robes, at least they didn't need to wear dirty clothes again.

"Have you eaten yet?" Looking at the five little guys sitting in the hall, Tang Xiu asked with a smile.

"No, not yet," Tang Xiaoji shook her head and answered.

Letting out a faint smile, Tang Xiu dialed Chi Nan's cell number and asked her to send something for them to eat. The food had yet to arrive when Li Laoshan came after him.

"I'm not disturbing you for coming this late am I, Brother Tang?" The large bellied Li Laoshan's plump face was beaming with a smile. He entered the villa's hall along with the beautiful female secretary, who followed him, whereas the four bodyguards were waiting in the courtyard.

"It's okay," Tang Xiu laughed. "Anyhow, I should've taken Old Brother Li to a welcoming dinner since you're the one coming to Shanghai. However, I was quite busy looking after these five kids and didn't feel at ease leaving them alone at home. I can only apologize for making you come here personally."

Li Laoshan's eyes landed on the five kids. There was a strange expression on his face as he spoke, "They are..."

"They are children I adopted. Kids, why are you dawdling and not greeting the guest?" Tang Xiu laughed.

"Hello, uncle! How do you do?" Tang Xiaojin's group of five hurriedly called out.

"Hello, and how do you do, too, kids!" Li Weishan nodded at

them and replied.

Having said that, he shifted his vision toward Tang Xiu and gave him a thumbs up, praising, “You’re amazing, Brother Tang. You are willing to adopt these children despite being so young yourself.”

“Little Jin, you all can get back to your respective rooms now. I’ll call you again after the food have arrived. All right, Old Brother Li, please come in and have a seat.”

After exchanging polite remarks, Tang Xiu let out a smile and said, “Old Brother Li, what is your purpose in coming to Shanghai this time?”

“I came to see you,” said Li Laoshan.

“I never thought that my face was really that big. To think it would be worthy enough for Old Brother Li to come see me personally. So, what’s the reason you came looking for me?”

“Brother Tang, being too smart is kinda hard on your friends, don’t you think? Anyhow, I do really came looking for you for a matter, and it’s kinda very important, too.”

Gesturing from him to go on, Tang Xiu smiled but kept quiet.

“The reason I came over this time is mainly because I want to ask some assistance from you, Brother Tang. I was doing some business back in Beijing, and eventually I encountered some problems as of lately. The other party is also the owner of a construction materials business. He contacted some people and siphoned a large number of my steel products. Hence, I want to ask Brother Tang to accompany me there.”

“That shouldn’t be the main problem, right? Can you elaborate?” Asked Tang Xiu after pondering for a short while.

Giving him another thumbs up, Li Laoshan praised, “You’re smart, Tang Brother. I wouldn’t have troubled you if the problem was a small matter. But the other party is an obsessed man with

antique goods, and has been persistently wanting to buy the Yuchang Sword in my hands. You must know, I spent a lot of effort to secure this Yuchang Sword, so it's only natural that I'd never want to sell it. However, he eventually made a bet with me, that he has a better ancient sword in his possession, forcing me to bring out my Yuchang Sword and participate in an underground auction in Beijing. I have to auction my Yuchang Sword, whereas he will auction his ancient sword as well. Then, both of us will compete at the auction for the two antique swords, and whoever bids the highest will win both of them."

"There is an underground auction in Beijing?" Asked Tang Xiu.

"Yeah, it's an underground auction secretly run by the Situ Family, the intermediary family of the Bizarre Sect. It is said that this underground auction has existed since the Qin Dynasty era. It has never been stopped running, not in the period of the Republic of China nor the wartime. So far, it seems that 180 auctions have already been held, and there have always been a large number of antiques auctioned in each event. I heard that even the Emperor Qin's Imperial Jade Seal is also one of the auctioned items this time. You also heard about the Emperor Qin's Imperial Jade Seal, haven't you, Brother Tang?"

"No, I haven't heard of it," Tang Xiu shook his head. "What is it, exactly?"

Li Laoshan answered in a mysterious tone, "Of course it is an imperial seal, the symbol of power and authority during the Qin Dynasty."

Nodding in response, Tang Xiu said with a smile, "However, I still don't understand something, Old Brother Li. In what kind of problem do you want me to help you in, exactly? If it was about money, I'm afraid I can't be of much help; I'm not as rich as you."

"It's not about money. It's an issue about my own safety. I learned the nature of this auction house when I first participated

in one 15 years ago. The event is fraught with dangers for the buyers who bid and buy extremely precious antiques; they are very likely to be targeted. You are a very powerful yourself and your men are also powerful experts. If I have you with me I'm sure I'll be safe."

Tang Xiu understood in a flash, and then said with a smile, "Can you tell me the specific time the auction will be held?"

"On October 7th," said Li Laoshan.

Thinking for a while, Tang Xiu then nodded, "To be honest, I'm also very interested in this kind of underground auction. All right, then. I'll go with you when the time comes!"

Upon hearing his promise, Li Laoshan was immediately overjoyed, as he beckoned to the beautiful female secretary. Afterward, from the briefcase in the female secretary hands, he took a sophisticatedly made box and handed it over to Tang Xiu.

"What is this?" Asked Tang Xiu after receiving the box. There was a strange look on his face.

"It's something this Old Bro of yours had gotten some time ago," Li Laoshan laughed. "It's a genuine dragon-shaped jade ornament formed by nature. It's a gift from me as a token of my gratitude."

"Thanks a lot!" Tang Xiu faintly smiled, and gently opened the lid. When his eyes fell on the jade ornament, a dazzling red light suddenly appeared, causing his pupils to contract in an instant and causing him to abruptly get up.

"What's wrong, Brother Tang?" Startled, Li Laoshan asked.

"Didn't you see it just now?" Asked Tang Xiu after he turned his head to look at Li Laoshan.

"See what, exactly?" Asked Li Lashan, confused as well as doubtful.

Tang Xiu didn't answer, but instead fixated his vision on the

crystal clear jadeite that had a red dragon-shaped pattern inside. His heartbeat beat faster than usual, and a glint of disbelief flashed in his eyes.

It's a Dragon Soul! There was unexpectedly a Dragon Soul sealed within this jade ornament!

Tang Xiu released his spiritual sense seeped it into the jade. Much to his surprise and astonishment, there was a spatial space within the jade ornament, with a soul of a Nine-Clawed Crimson Dragon constantly wandering in it.

If it was just a common Dragon Soul of the Dragon race, Tang Xiu wouldn't have been this shocked. But a Nine-Clawed Crimson Dragon was extremely scarce even in the Immortal World. More importantly, a young Nine-Clawed Crimson Dragon was able to defeat an adult Five-Clawed Golden Dragon. In terms of preciousness and formidableness, a Nine-Clawed Crimson Dragon would definitely be ranked in the top three if there was a ranking list in the Dragon Clan.

Dragons were one of the most formidable races in the Immortal World. Even after becoming a Supreme, who possessed great influence and power in the Immortal World, he dared not to provoke this race easily.

“Who did this? To think that the person who did this possessed such a great magical ability, and was able to capture an adult Nine-Clawed Crimson Dragon... Why did he extract its Dragon Soul and seal it here? Nonetheless, it's really quite fortunate... the cutting process when this jade was being carved didn't touch the space inside the jade; otherwise, it would have led to the destruction of the internal space, along with the Dragon Soul inside it.”

Secretly rejoicing inside, the way Tang Xiu looked at Li Laoshan became different from before. After staying in silent for a short while, he slowly said, “Old Brother Li, give me two years. I'll give you a big chance in two years. To be exact, it'll be a great fortune.”

“A big opportunity? A great fortune? What are you talking about?” Asked Li Laoshan, surprised.

“I can’t tell you, yet. But you will naturally understand in two years. I’ll accept this jade ornament, and two years later, just consider it as me paying this favor,” said Tang Xiu.

“Speaking so seriously like that kinda makes me awkward, Brother Tang,” Li Laoshan waved his hand and smiled. “If anything, for you to accompany me to Beijing is as good as paying this favor already. To be honest, I was afraid that this gift of mine would be too unworthy, that you wouldn't be satisfied with it.”

“I must tell you, this jade ornament is very important to me,” said Tang Xiu.

It was true! This object was very important!

As of now, Tang Xiu was already in a bottleneck in his cultivation progress. Furthermore, it would be more difficult for his cultivation to progress in the future as well. Since he had the soul of a Nine-Clawed Crimson Dragon, however, it would become a different story, since once his cultivation broke through the final layer of the “Heavenly Art of Cosmic Genesis”, that was, after he reached the Ninth Layer of the Nine Cores Phase Forming, devouring this Dragon Soul at that time would definitely help him leap over the first level, and then directly step into the second level.

Tang Xiu had thoroughly analyzed and studied the Heavenly Art of Cosmic Genesis and knew that once he broke through to the second level, it was equivalent to a common cultivator stepping into the Immortal Realm.

Some cultivators were unable to break through the final bottleneck during their lifetime, unable to become an Immortal.

Others spend countless years in hard work, untold hardships, and dangers before they finally ascend and become Immortals.

As for him, if he devoured the Nine-Clawed Crimson Dragon at that time, not only would it make him step into the Immortal Realm, he would even have the opportunity to condense an Immortal Soul. Once his Immortal Soul fused with this Dragon Soul, he was certain that he would be able to cultivate magical powers and secret arts belonging to the Dragon race.

Dragons were full of treasures from their head to their tails! And they were spiritually and physically powerful!

Tang Xiu was certain that the constitution and formidableness of his physique would be more powerful than that of Immortals after he devoured this Dragon Soul; even the Demon race in the Demon World would pale in comparison to him.

Looking at Tang Xiu who had fallen into his own thoughts, Li Laoshan curiously asked, “Well, Brother Tang, isn’t this just a piece of jade? Is it even worth saying such exaggerated words?”

“Brother Li, this object may have not much benefit to you. But it’s very important to me. Have you ever heard the words condensing the spirit to shake off the soul?” Tang Xiu shook his head and answered.

“Nope, never heard of it,” answered Li Laoshan as he shook his head.

Tang Xiu let out a smile and didn’t elaborate. As he stuffed the jade ornament into his pocket, he secretly took it into his interspatial ring. Then, he said with a smile, “Let us just forget about it, then. I’ll explain it to you later if an opportunity arises. Anyhow, the dishes and the wine should be arriving soon, so us brothers must have a few cups.”

“Got no problem with that!” Li Laoshan laughed. “It’s joyous event to drink and dine with you, Brother Tang!”

“All right, then. How about elaborating the issue with your steel products?” Asked Tang Xiu smilingly. “I honestly don’t get it why

he would take your steel products.”

“You know, the other party has quite a powerful influence in Beijing. He took my steel products and it was justified by law, so some officials from the government must have been invited by him. That man, however, has said that as long as I take my Yuchang Sword and auction it in that event he would give back my goods, regardless of the outcome. He wouldn’t even obstruct my business in Shanghai again in the future, and would even lend me a hand instead.”

“That said, the other party is not an enemy, it seems,” commented Tang Xiu.

“He indeed can’t be said to be an enemy, yet I dislike him for being an expert schemer. In the future, if you were to come into contact and have dealings with him, you had better have as little contact as possible with him if you can.”

# Chapter 475: Major Suspicion Points

---

At Shanghai New World Center, the concert scene seethed with excitement, yet Zhang Xinya was feeling restless inwardly despite showing an energetic and spirited performance on the stage; not once did she feel relaxed inside.

Even though the Ministry of State Security had sent its person in charge to inform her that the crisis had been averted, she didn't receive any reply from Tang Xiu whatsoever, and was feeling somewhat restless inside.

However, there was another person who was more disturbed and restless than her. That person was Li Changxi, who just returned from Shanghai Airport. The reason for his restlessness was because they had only found and killed a total of two extremists, and were in the dark about the traces of the rest.

"Chief Liu, the surveillance department has found a peculiar situation," a technician from the Ministry of State Security rushed toward Liu Changxi and reported in a low voice.

"What peculiar situation?" Asked Liu Changxi in a heavy voice. His complexion changed.

"Please come with me!"

Immediately afterward, a few people rushed to the temporary monitoring center set up behind the backstage. After entering the room, Li Changxi's eyes quickly swept across a row of LCD monitors.

"Chief Liu, these are the monitoring screens we have installed to keep an eye on the four entrances to the New World Center. Take a look..." The technician played the monitoring footage, and set the playing speed a few times slower. On that screen was the scene of two women from the Everlasting Feast Hall who were holding a man, and quietly moved to the back of the four queueing lines.

“Who are these women?” Asked Liu Changxi after watching the surveillance video. His expression was solemn.

“I don’t know, Chief,” the technician shook his head. “They were all wearing duckbill caps and sunglasses. They even seemed to know where we installed the surveillance cameras, for they always had their faces away from them. As a matter of fact, we had checked the four people taken away by them and sent their facial characteristics to the state’s database. Our comrades there are currently searching information about them. I’m sure they will soon be able to ascertain their identities.”

Liu Changxi frowned. There was a thoughtful look in his eyes. After rewinding and replaying the videos several times, a fax message arrived.

“Is this the information about them?” Liu Changxi slowly and carefully read it, and was somewhat startled inside.

“Chen Bin once worked as a blasting expert in a mining area in Xichang. Later on, after he got involved in a fighting incident, he then resigned and left. He reappeared after having disappeared for three and a half years, and those who once fought with him either died in a traffic accident, or got burnt in a fire. At present, he is managing...”

“Jiang Lu, a member of an underground gang in Northeast; was once sentenced to three years of imprisonment for murder. His sentence ended five years ago and was released. There had been no reports about him since, and his whereabouts during those five years cannot be investigated...”

“Jia Xiaochang, an orthopedist and a surgeon at the Fourth Public Hospital of Ruijiang City. A man with a solitary and eccentric personality, and not good at dealing with people. He got allegedly accused of malpractice in a surgery incident four years ago and was detained. He was then fired from his job and became unemployed afterward...”

Liu Changxi carefully read the information, and then turned to look at the technician and asked in a deep voice, “This information only reported three people. What about the fourth person?”

“There was nothing about him!” The technician forced a wry smile. “We’ve compared and checked his face in the databank. There is no information about him, it’s like he came out of nowhere.”

Liu Changxi contemplated for a short while, and said immediately, “Contact the Transportation Department! Tell them to send me all the surveillance videos within a radius of five kilometers around New World Center as fast as possible!”

“Affirmative!”

Time fled by. Zhang Xinya’s concert finally came to an end after three hours. At this time, the Transportation Department finally transmitted dozens of surveillance videos.

Knock, knock, knock...

The door was knocked. Zhang Xinya came in with her two assistants. She didn’t even spare time to remove her makeup and change her clothes. When she was invited to enter the surveillance room, she hurriedly asked, “How is the situation? Have you found the criminals?”

“We have already shot and killed two people, and are now investigating the identity and whereabouts of the rest. Also, though the concert has ended, tens of thousands fans are still leaving. Our people outside are currently managing them to leave the site in an orderly manner. Only after they have left completely will we truly be able to relax.”

“What about Tang Xiu? Wasn’t he cooperating with you in looking for the whereabouts of those criminals?” Asked Zhang Xinya.

“I don’t know where he is for the time being,” Liu Changxi shook

his head. “He helped solve the situation at the Shanghai Airport, and then left immediately. Aren’t you his friend? Why don’t you call him and ask about it?”

Shanghai Airport?

“What is the situation at Shanghai Airport? Could it be there...” confused, Zhang Xinya asked.

“Yeah, those extremists are truly lunatics. Shanghai Airport was also...” Liu Changxi nodded. “Ah, forget it. Let us not discuss it. In short, had it not been for Tang Xiu, a big mess would’ve have happened. He has practically saved the lives of tens of thousands of people tonight!”

Saving tens of thousands of people?

Zhang Xinya only felt a chill down her spine instead of feeling joyful. She could hardly imagine how insane and lunatic those extremists were, to think that they unexpectedly had gone so far as to bring so much harm and damage to society.

“Give me a cell phone!” Asked Zhang Xinya to the assistant, who came with her. She called Tang Xiu and learned that he had returned to Bluestar Villa Complex earlier. She immediately told him that she would pass by and see him later.

“Miss Zhang, let’s go together! I have some things I need to discuss with Tang Xiu,” said Liu Changxi.

Hesitating for a moment, Zhang Xinya then nodded and said, “All right. I’ll go and have my makeup removed first! I’ll see you at the East entrance later.”

\*\*\*\*

Outside the concert venue...

A group of students from Shanghai University gathered up. Each and every one of them looked excited, thinking that tonight was really fun and joyous. Zhang Xinya’s concert was very successful,

as unceasing cheers and applause happened throughout the concert. The wonderful voice of Zhang Xinya had bought them a grand musical feast.

“She’s truly worthy as my Goddess!! Zhang Xinya’s singing voice is simply the best, the most pleasant to hear all over the world! I must work hard, make a fortune, and rise to the top of the world in the future, then I must marry the Goddess in my heart,” Zhao Liang gripped his fists, a firm determined and longing look on his face.

“STOP!” Dozens of middle fingers were raised at him simultaneously.

Cough, cough...

Coughing a few times, Zhao Liang raised his hands and embarrassedly smiled, “I was just joking, guys. Don’t take it so seriously. Ahahaha... anyways, the moon sure is round tonight...”

Was the moon truly round tonight?

The crowd looked up and saw the night sky. Following which, they turned their heads back at him and rolled their eyes. The weather tonight was rather cloudy and dark. What moon could there be up there?

The smile on Yue Kai’s face receded, as he mumbled to himself, “Tang Eldest Bro always keep his word. He said he would come see Zhang Xinya’s concert tonight, yet how come I haven’t seen him at all until now? Could something have delayed him?”

Hu Qingsong looked vacant for a while, as he nodded and said, “Yeah, you’re right. Tang Big Bro always lives up to his word. He didn’t show up from the beginning we came to our seats to the end of the show. I’m afraid something happened to him. Why don’t we give him a call?”

“All right!” Yue Kai replied and straightly took out his mobile to dial Tang Xiu’s cell number. After asking, he then hung up the

phone, turning to look at everyone, he said, “There was indeed something that delayed Tang Eldest Bro! He’s in Bluestar Villa Complex now. Since the dorms in our campus are already locked now, how about we go to his place and spend the night there?”

“There are so many of us, man. I know there are many rooms in Tang Big Bro’s house, but is it convenient for all of us to spend the night there?”

Yue Kai paused. After a short while of hesitation, he said, “It should be alright. There are 12 of us from three dorms. Having two us staying in one room should be fine, I think. Let us first go to Eldest Bro Tang’s place. If we really can’t stay after getting there, we’ll just look for a hotel nearby.”

“Okay, let’s go...” Hu Qingsong nodded.

They quickly rushed toward Bluestar Villa Complex.

In the surveillance room behind the backstage of the New World Center, Liu Changxi and a dozen members of the Ministry of State Security watched dozens of surveillance footages. What made them dumbfounded was that they were unable to find the four men who were captured by those women. Those eight women seemed to have disappeared, and there was no sign of them leaving whatsoever. What was most inconceivable for them, the Ministry of State Security and the police force, was that they were still unable to find the slightest clue or trace at all, although they had conducted a thorough search in the vicinity.

“Chief Liu, take a look at these two. Their actions are very suspicious, and the surveillance cameras never captured their faces at all. There has been no sign of them leaving, just like those eight mysterious women,” said an investigation member of the Ministry of State Security while pointing at the back of two figures on the screen.

Liu Changxi carefully watched the video for more than ten seconds. Then, he forced a bitter smile and said, “Who exactly are

these people? They seem to know about the cameras in the surroundings, and they were clearly avoiding the surveillance cameras. If my hunch is right, those four men captured by them should be the extremists. However, aside from our Ministry of State Security people and the police force, there should be no one else who knows about this operation...”

Suddenly, his words came to a halt, as a young handsome face appeared inside his mind.

Tang Xiu? Could it be that he...

Liu Changxi quickly grabbed his overcoat and shouted in a deep voice, “Come with me to Bluestar Villa Complex. The rest is to deal with the aftermath!”

At Bluestar Villa Complex...

Tang Xiu, Li Laoshan, as well as his female secretary were sitting in front of the dinner table full of delicious dishes. The five children, who were not used to eat such a rich meal, each and every one of them was wolfing it down and had their mouths full.

Ding dong...

The villa’s bell sounded.

Tang Xiu directly took out the key and pressed the button on it. There was a confused expression on his face as he got up and said, “It’s late, who could it be?”

“You’re a really busy man, Brother Tang,” said Li Laoshan smilingly. “Go see the guests and entertain them. No need to mind me, we’ll leave after filling our bellies.”

Tang Xiu let out a faint smile. Just after he entered the villa’s hall, he saw three cars quickly approaching, as a group of people then got off after the cars were parked.

“Tang Big Bro, you’re really at home!” Hu Qingsong shouted with a rough voice.

“Something happened here at home, so I hurried back. Did you see the concert to the end?” Asked Tang Xiu smilingly.

“Yeah. Anyways, you keep your words when you say them, and when you didn’t keep your promise tonight, we were afraid something happened to you and came here in a hurry, buddy. Huh? What a great smell! Are you by chance having a meal right now?” Said Hu Qingsong.

“A friend came visiting. Come inside!” Tang Xiu laughed.

# Chapter 476: Everyone Gathers Together

---

At this time, Hu Qingsong and the others saw four bodyguards in black suits standing guard in the courtyard. They gave Tang Xiu odd looks before following him inside the villa.

Previously, Hu Qingsong, Zhao Liang, and Mu Wangyin had visited Tang Xiu's villa, but the other three in Zhao Liang's dorm had never come here. Though they heard that Tang Xiu lived in the Bluestar Villa Complex on the way here, the luxurious and extravagant villa was beyond what they imagined. They were just like Granny Liu visiting Grand View Garden -- shocked and being overwhelmed by the experience and luxurious surroundings.

"Brother Tang, who are they?" Just as Li Laoshan walked out of the dining room and saw a group of people coming in, a surprised look immediately covered his face.

"They are my fellow students, Li Old Bro," Tang Xiu laughed. "Guys, this is Old Brother Li Laoshan, a friend of mine."

"How do you do, Old Brother Li?"

Though it was their first time meeting Li Laoshan, they could tell from his aura that he was not an ordinary person. Not to mention there were also the four bodyguards, who were ready for his orders at the courtyard outside.

"Hi to all of you! Anyhow, do you all want to drink together with us?" Li Laoshan smilingly replied.

Hu Qingsong, Yue Kai, and the others exchanged glances before shaking their heads. Yue Kai then said, "It's kinda late, we'll have a drink another day, Old Brother Li."

"Anyhow, you guys can chat here. I just came from another city, and was so starving that my belly was almost flat, hence the reason I didn't greet you before," said Li Laoshan smilingly.

"...."

Everyone's eyes were fixated on Li Laoshan's wide waist and plump face. They were secretly speechless. The man was all made of fat, yet he still said he was so starving that his belly turned flat? Then, what about the small physiques?

"Anyways, guys. Seat where you will!" Tang Xiu waved his hand and smilingly said.

After everyone took their seats in the living room, Yue Kai said with a curious look, "Tang Eldest Bro, who exactly is this Old Brother Li? Those four men in the courtyard... They should be his bodyguards, right? And the beauty who just came out with him, is likely his secretary or adjutant..."

"You got good eyes, buddy!" Tang Xiu gave him a thumbs-up and smilingly said, "Old Brother Li is a northerner, and is also a Big Boss in the steel business."

Hu Qingsong's expression suddenly changed, as he exclaimed, "I remember him! No wonder I thought he looked familiar. Li Laoshan is a tycoon in steel business in the Northeast with billions of assets. He's definitely a big shot. I had once seen him in an interview in an economic magazine. Holy cow, Big Bro Tang! You're really amazing! You're even acquainted with such a powerful figure?"

"Well, I didn't really know who he was when I first met Old Brother Li. Besides, when someone meets the other person and is fated to become friends, he never cares about what and who the other person is. As long as they share something in common, and the other person has a disposition to his liking, he can become friends with him," explained Tang Xiu as he couldn't help laughing.

"That's great, Big Bro Tang!" Hu Qingsong gave a thumb up. "Your words seem to be very light, like a breeze and thin clouds, yet they are quite deep and full of truth. I get it, I'm convinced!"

"Tang Eldest Bro, I thought I was already pretty good and

flamboyant enough, because of my family, and due to my father, who has a lot of acquaintances in the business circle. But comparing with you now, it's almost negligent. You're now henceforth my idol, buddy. Please come here and let me kowtow to you."

"Shuddup and cut the crap!" Tang Xiu cursed.

Ding dong...

The bell from the courtyard's gate sounded again.

There was a vacant look on Tang Xiu's face, as it was then replaced with a strange expression shortly after as he muttered to himself, "Who could it be now? This place is always deserted, why is it so lively tonight?"

Having finished with his muttering, he pressed the unlock button on the remote control and went to see who it was. He then saw Liu Changxi along with several members of the Ministry of State Security as well as Zhang Xinya and her manager.

"Secretary Liu, Xinya!" Tang Xiu let out a smile and greeted them.

Upon seeing Tang Xiu, there was an excited look on Zhang Xinya's face. She wanted to speak, yet Liu Changxi gave her a glance that made her hold her tongue and swallow her words back.

A serious look was on Liu Changxi's face as he spoke, "Tang Xiu, it's quite embarrassing that I have to come and disturb you so late, but I have something important I need to talk to you about."

"All right. But there are a lot of guests here now. Let me talk with them first, and then we'll have a chat in my study room," said Tang Xiu with a smile.

"Guests?"

Liu Changxi fell into a daze. His mind immediately thought about those mysterious people that appeared at the New World Center,

so he nodded without hesitation and followed Tang Xiu inside.

“Heavens! Am I dreaming or something? The lady... is my Goddess, Zhang Xinya? Qingsong, pinch me quickly! I gotta know if I’m dreaming or not!” When Zhao Liang had his eyes at the door, his eyes shifted from Liu Changxi and his men, and then moved to Zhang Xinya, as he suddenly jumped up and exclaimed in disbelief.

Hu Qingsong ignored him, since he was also stunned.

At present, there were only two people not stunned -- Mu Wanying and Yue Kai. Tonight Mu Wanying had been very silent, and she felt her mood worsen upon seeing Zhang Xinya. However, Yue Kai had an odd expression when he looked at Zhang Xinya, and then turned his gaze to Tang Xiu.

Looking at their faces, Tang Xiu could only force a smile inside. He didn’t feel like introducing these people and straightly said, “Guys, you can continue playing and chatting, but I can’t accompany you anymore. Xinya, you must be hungry since you just finished your concert! Take them to the dining room where my friends are currently having a meal with the children I adopted. You should go there and have a bite, too!”

“I’m not hungry. I want to go to the study room with you,” said Zhang Xinya, shaking her head.

“No, you can’t get involved in the issues we are going to talk about,” Tang Xiu shook his head. “Rest assured! Everything was resolved tonight. Just eat and relax.”

“I...” Zhang Xinya hesitated for a short while, before she eventually nodded in a cute manner.

Aside from Mu Wanying, this scene made the others completely dumbfounded. Never in their dreams had they ever thought that the big star, who was aloof and distant, the Goddess Zhang Xinya, would actually act like a cute young daughter-in-law, unexpectedly obedient. What exactly was the relationship between her and Tang

Xiu?

“Oh, there are more guests?”

Li Laoshan came out of the dining room. He was surprised when he saw Zhang Xinya, and his complexion instantly changed after he caught sight of Liu Changxi. Immediately afterward, he strode toward him and smilingly said, “Secretary Liu, I never thought I would bump into you here!”

“I, too, didn’t expect that Tang Xiu’s guest would be you, Brother Li. It’s been years since we last saw each other, and that elegant style of yours is still just the same!”

Liu Changxi laughed and replied with a loud and clear voice, “It’s thank to your blessings, Brother Liu! Anyhow, you and Tang Xiu...”

Inwardly, Liu Changxi was startled and instantly looked at Tang Xiu with question tag on his face. He knew who Liu Changxi was and his true identity. They were once in contact a few years ago for some time during a huge case in the Northeast, which made the people from the Ministry of State Security stay there for a long time.

He was worried! Fearing that Liu Changxi would give him pressure and make things difficult for Tang Xiu.

“Old Brother Li, Secretary and I Liu are friends. Rest assured, okay! Just continue eating, we’re going to have a chat somewhere else. I’ll accompany you to drink after our talk is done.”

“This...” Li Laoshan somewhat hesitated.

“Brother Li, Tang Xiu have helped me with a few things. But it’s for another reason that I came over this time.”

He would never have felt the need to explain himself to Li Laoshan had it been in the past. But knowing that Li Laoshan was actually a friend of Tang Xiu’s, he naturally didn’t want to neglect him. Firstly, not mention that Tang Xiu had a particular identity

and ability, just what Tang Xiu did tonight made him feel gratitude in his heart.

Immediately after, Li Laoshan felt relieved. He then nodded and smiled, “Well, since you have something to talk about, then go and have a chat! But after you are done let us have a few cups, Brother Liu!”

“All right!” Liu Changxi nodded and followed Tang Xiu to the second floor.

In the study room.

After gesturing for Liu Changxi to take a seat, Tang Xiu took a bottle of red wine from the cupboard and poured two glasses. He gave one to Liu Changxi and said, “Secretary Liu, coming so late to discuss something... Anything happened?”

Liu Changxi received the glass of red wine and placed it on the coffee table in front of him. He shot Tang Xiu a deep gaze and then inquired, “Tang Xiu, how much do you know about our security department?”

“I know nothing,” Tang Xiu shook his head.

“I’ll tell you since you then,” said Liu Changxi. “Our Ministry of State Security is responsible for maintaining the national stability and cracking down all the dangerous elements in the country. We also investigate all variables that could make the situation unstable, to ensure peace and stability of our home, as well as the safety and lives of its people.”

“And then?” Tang Xiu nodded.

“However, the things that happened tonight, despite having ended smoothly and the airport not suffering too much damage, yet we only got two people from the extremist group. If my guess is correct, the numbers of this extremist organization is far more than this.

“As of tonight, the people from the Ministry of State Security,

the Public Security Department, and the Public Transport Department have jointly investigated a few things. We discovered a group of mysterious people appearing in the vicinity of the New World Center. Finally, they did something and then completely disappeared after they were done with it.”

As he spoke up to there, Liu Changxi stared at Tang Xiu’s eyes. Then, he blinked and continued, “My purpose in coming here is about this. I just want to know the truth!”

“Secretary Liu, you can go to the investigation office if you want to know the truth, I suppose,” Tang Xiu calmly replied. “Given your privileges and ability, I think it won’t be difficult to investigate them, don’t you think? So, how come you came here looking for me?”

“Tang Xiu, you’re the only one aside from us who took action in tonight’s operation. There is four entrances to the New World Center, yet there was an extremist who got captured and taken away silently in front of each entrance. I think you should know about this.”

“I really don’t know what you are talking about,” said Tang Xiu while intentionally knitting his brows.

Liu Changxi had his eyes stared at Tang Xiu and spoke while emphasizing each word, “Tang Xiu, we are all smart and sensible people here. Do you want to tell me? Or do you want to have the eyes of the Ministry of State Security fixated on you to find those people?”

# Chapter 477: Threats

---

There was no fear on Tang Xiu's face after Liu Changxi said that. He looked rather unperturbed and calm, and replied without being salty nor limpid, "I really don't know what you're talking about, Secretary Liu. But what I'm sure of is that you are threatening me."

"You can think of it as me threatening you," said Liu Changxi seriously.

After being silent for a short while, Tang Xiu suddenly let out a smile and said, "You know, I am someone who is very timid, and the thing I fear the most is coming across trouble; however, my strongest point is that I'm never afraid of facing threats. You may be someone from the Ministry of State Security, but I'm afraid you'll have to think about the consequences of making trouble for me without any ground. Hehehe... the House of Tang may be weaker than we were in the past, yet a lean camel is still bigger than a horse. You should also understand this fact."

"You..." Liu Changxi's expression changed, and there was an indignant look in his eyes. He was always the one threatening others in the past, but it was Tang Xiu who threatened him now.

The most important fact was that Tang Xiu's threat was pretty much undeniable, and very effective. Though he was someone from the Ministry of State Security, he could see much clearer than anyone else about the political aspects. Once the Tang Family were to exert their forces, the trouble he could get into would probably be big, even his position and job would be on the stake.

He stayed silent for two minutes before finally letting out a bitter smile, "I just found that I can't see through you, Tang Xiu. If I didn't know that you are only in your 20s, I would have thought that you were an experienced old fox. Anyhow, I apologize. I hope that you can see the difficulties I'm facing. I simply can't sleep and

eat peacefully if I can't investigate this matter thoroughly."

"What I can tell you is that there is not even the slightest relationship between me and those mysterious people," said Tang Xiu calmly. "As for the extremists, their bodies have vanished. Shortly put, the issues with those extremists have come to an end."

"What?"

Liu Changxi abruptly got up, a look of disbelief in his eyes. He was able to reach his position due to his intelligence and astuteness. From what Tang Xiu said, he could tell what had happened to the remaining extremists.

"Secretary Liu, I already told you what I must say and the things I shouldn't say. If you still feel indebted to me due to the matter that happened tonight, I hope the matter with the extremists will end here and now. I, Tang Xiu, always play fair and square, and you have my guarantee that I will not do anything harmful to my own country. Hence, it's best not to bother me later, so I won't have to bother you too," said Tang Xiu.

Liu Changxi's mouth twitched, causing him want to open Tang Xiu's mind to find out the bottom of the matter, as well as wanting to clearly figure out the origins of those mysterious people.

However, he dared not do so!

Suddenly, he said, "Then, I don't have anything else to say. However, I do want you to reconsider joining our security department. I sincerely hope that you can join us earlier if possible, and do something for the country."

"I told you very clearly before that I wouldn't consider joining any department before I graduated from college, didn't I?" Tang Xiu waved his hand and answered.

With a forced smile, Liu Changxi replied, "Don't tell me that you don't know that the greater the ability, the bigger the responsibility one must shoulder, Tang Xiu? Your special ability is

exactly what we need!”

“Secretary Liu, I believe that the world has infinite marvels and wonders in it. There are many people with strange abilities in China as long as your security department is seriously looking for them. There are many like me, and it’s not a few in number. Besides, I want to have a peaceful and serene life while studying. We can discuss it again in the future,” answered Tang Xiu.

Looking at Tang Xiu with a deep gaze, Liu Changxi then got up from the sofa and said, “Since you have already expressed your point, I won’t force you anymore. Anyhow, our security department will continue to search for the rest of the extremists. I hope you can tell me all you know one day.”

“All right!” Tang Xiu followed up and replied.

Afterward, Tang Xiu sent them off. When he returned to the living room, he found that Li Laoshan also had left with his people. He left a message for Tang Xiu saying that he would have lunch with him tomorrow.

“Tang Xiu, let’s have a chat,” said Zhang Xinya softly, under the gaze of everyone’s eyes.

Tang Xiu nodded, and looked at the five children, Tang Xiaojin and the rest, who were with Zhang Xinya, saying, “All of you go sleep; it’s late. I will wake you up at four o’clock tomorrow morning.”

“All right!”

The five children obediently complied. Though they only met Zhang Xinya through half of the dinner time and liked her gentle and kind manner, they still listened to Tang Xiu’s order and returned to their rooms to sleep.

“Tang Eldest Bro, what about us...” said Yue Kai.

While pointing at the direction of the rooms occupied by Tang Xiaojin and the rest, Tang Xiu shook his head and said, “You can’t

stay here, buddy.”

“Alright. We’ll spend the night at the hotel,” Yue Kai forced a smile. “Besides, the reason we came here tonight was to see you whether something had happened to you, to begin with.”

“If anything, I’m going to the campus tomorrow,” said Tang Xiu with a calm smile.

“All right, then we’ll go first. See you tomorrow, buddy,” Yue Kai nodded.

Suddenly, Mu Wanying stepped forward. She looked at Tang Xiu and shot a glance at Zhang Xinya. There was a thoughtful look flashing in her eyes, as she said, “Tang Xiu, it’s not quite convenient for us girls to stay in a hotel. There are many other rooms in your place, it wouldn’t be a problem for us to stay here, would it?”

“You girls can stay in the other two rooms. It’s not your first time staying here, so you can pick whichever room you like. Xinya and I will go to the study room to talk about some matters first,” said Tang Xiu.

A minute later, Tang Xiu and Zhang Xinya came to the study room. Tang Xiu’s behaviour was completely different after he sat. While looking at the awkward and dazed expression on Zhang Xinya’s face, Tang Xiu took out a cigarette, lit it up and took a puff. Then, he said with a smile, “Say, big star, you told me that you wanted to have a chat with me. That should be an excuse, right? Looking at your dazed expression, it doesn’t feel like you want to chat with me. It’s clear that you just made an excuse because you wanted to be alone with me. Say... you didn’t fall in love with me or something, right?”

Zhang Xinya came back to her senses. Upon hearing that, she replied between laughter and tears, “That was quite narcissistic of you, Tang Xiu. Though I do admire you a bit, it’s still a bit early to fall in love, you know! It’s just that I was thinking about some

issues.”

“What?” Asked Tang Xiu with a smile.

A smile appeared on the corner of Zhang Xinya’s mouth, as she asked, “Do you think I’m beautiful, or is it Mu Wanying more beautiful?”

“Since you ask, I will definitely say that you are beautiful. If the person asking me was Mu Wanying, I will definitely say that she’s beautiful as well. If both of you are present together, I will, of course, say that you all are beautiful women!”

Zhang Xinya shot coquettish, charming white eyes at Tang Xiu, and snappily said, “You guys are all the same, indeed. Hypocrites, and never have any truth whatsoever in your words.”

“My, my... it’s not like I don’t want to have a pleasant chat, no?” Tang Xiu couldn’t help but chuckle to himself. “Women are quite petty. It’s unlikely for me to offend a beauty, either.”

Having said that, Tang Xiu was suddenly stunned. He touched his own mouth without him realizing, and looked a bit surprised. He just realized that his empathy and emotional quotient seemed to be getting higher, or better. It was because that idea of saying those words just now wouldn’t have crossed his mind, definitely.

Could it be...

...Was it because he got influenced by Yue Kai and Hu Qingsong due to spending so much time together?

As for Zhang Xinya, she no longer mentioned about this topic, and instead asked, “What exactly did you tonight, Tang Xiu? Secretary Liu were always very secretive and only replied with few words every time I asked him questions. Those extremists are way too frightening, did they all get punished or something?”

“Yeah, all of them have been properly punished,” answered Tang Xiu.

With a complex expression on her face, Zhang Xinya hesitated for a moment before asking, “Tang Xiu, can you comply with my request?”

“Say it!” Tang Xiu shrugged his shoulder and said with a smile.

“The present era’s society is governed under the law. I may not know the differences between your world and the world I live in are, but I want to persuade you to not arbitrarily kill anyone. You’re a very strong individual yourself, and there are also some men of yours who are similarly very good, too. Yet, you are much inferior compared to the big machines possessed by this country. I’m afraid... I’m afraid that one day, you would be...”

“I understand what you mean. I do,” Tang Xiu lightly smiled. “But I can honestly tell you that those who I have killed were all people who deserved to die. For example, the incident this time. There were quite a lot of people who died by my men’s hands, but the both sides were executioners, and had their hands stained by blood. If it weren’t for my men, perhaps your concert would have become a hell on Earth; at least tens of thousands of people would have been killed. Tons of tourists would also have been killed at the airport. Anyways, let’s go back to those people I killed when I was in Hong Kong. The reason I killed them was because most of them had taken human lives, and tons of people had been harmed by them. I would kill an evil person if I can save many good people. Now tell me, do you think I should kill them or not?”

“But... isn’t there the police?” Asked Zhang Xinya.

“Yes, there’s indeed the police. However, why were those people still living so well before I killed them? They had done all kinds of evil, shouldn’t they deserve to get punished?” Probed Tang Xiu.

“This...” Zhang Xinya was speechless.

Tang Xiu smoked his cigarette and smilingly said, “Xinya, relax! Your good intentions and kindness, I can feel them. I know by heart and I live with a code of never harming good people. Not

only that, I will also do my best to help them. But for evil people who are not disclosed by any news whatsoever, I will kill them. But once there's a possibility of disclosing news about them, I will naturally think of other methods, such as adding fuel to the flame so that the law can sanction justice on them!"

Zhang Xinya breathed a sigh of relief. A smile appeared on her flawless face, as she nodded and said, "You know very well what's inside your heart. I also realize that you have helped me many times, and you are also an important person just like Lulu in my heart. Hence, I really treasure you."

Tang Xiu nodded with a smile, and then suddenly asked, "Why is Ouyang Lulu so quiet tonight? Given her disposition, she should be here, right?"

## Chapter 478: Night Talk

---

“Lulu called me before the concert started,” said Zhang Xinya with a chuckle. “She said that there was an urgent matter she needed to deal with, so she couldn’t come to my concert. However, she promised to come see me after the concert. She also knows that I would be coming to your place, and would hurry back here.”

“She came to Shanghai without explaining her purpose, and god knows what she’s preparing in secret. Do you know what she’s doing?” Asked Tang Xiu.

“I dunno. She just said that I’ll surely be surprised a few days later,” said Zhang Xinya as she shook her head.

“Ah, let’s forget it, then,” said Tang Xiu with a smile. “Since she likes to act mysteriously, just let her be. Anyways, the night is still young, and we already talked about the things you wanted to talk about. What are you gonna do? Spend the night here, or leave with your manager?”

“Well, though the concert is over, we still need to finalize the agreement with our partners, so I won’t be staying here tonight. But, since Li Laoshan has booked you for lunch tomorrow, so let us have dinner together tomorrow night!”

“Well, I just realized that there have been a lot of special dinners recently. All right, then! If nothing unforeseen happens tomorrow night, we’ll dine at the Everlasting Feast Hall!”

As they came to the first floor, Tang Xiu was surprised to find that aside from Zhang Xinya’s manager, there was also Mu Wanying, who had not yet rested, and was instead sitting quietly while the two were reading fashion magazines. After seeing Zhang Xinya out, he then returned to the living room, looked at Mu Wanying and curiously asked, “Why are you not asleep yet?”

“I’m not sleepy,” said Mu Wanying with a faint smile.

Tang Xiu took a seat across from her and smilingly said, “Are you hungry? Do you want me to take you out to have a bite?”

“Haven’t you already eaten before?” Asked Mu Wanying back, surprised.

“I only got a few bites and drank two glasses of wine before you arrived. Then, you know what happened after. I simply haven’t eaten till now!” Tang Xiu forced a smile and answered.

“Alright, let’s go out and have a meal at the night market!” Mu Wanying smiled lightly. “There’s a night market nearby. The barbecue there is quite good, and I wanna have a beer tonight since I haven’t drank for a long time.”

“Was Zhang Xinya’s concert fun? I’ll ask Zhang Xinya to sing in a KTV with us to give you a separate concert if we have time later,” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

Mu Wanying shook her head, “On the contrary. Not only did I not enjoy it, it was a bit boring, to be honest. The reason why I want a drink is that I want to borrow the liquor to drown my worries.”

“Worries?” Tang Xiu curiously asked. “People say that the young never know what worry taste like. Why would you worry about something when you are still this young?”

“Let’s just go! Let’s chat while strolling in the night market,” said Mu Wanying.

Ten minutes later, Tang Xiu and Mu Wanying came to a nearby night market street. Though it already late, the street was still brightly lit and lively. Many men and women sat in open-air barbecue stalls on both sides of the road, merrily eating and drinking amidst chattering and laughter.

However, their arrival still garnered many people’s attention, and most of their attention was centered on Mu Wanying.

“Boss, give me twenty skewers of mutton, and roast them some

more...” Mu Wanying greeted the owner of the stall, and then pulled Tang Xiu to a table in a remote corner.

With a strange expression, Tang Xiu asked, “You seem familiar with this place. Do you often visit this place?”

“I came here a few times already with my dorm sisters,” Mu Wanying shook her head. “It’s my first time coming here this late, though.”

Tang Xiu smiled and ordered more. He then opened the two bottles of beer sent by the owner of the barbecue stall. After pouring two glasses, he smiled and said, “All right, can you say what you’re worried about now?”

“There are two things I’m worried about,” said Mu Wanying.

“What are they, exactly?” Asked Tang Xiu curiously.

“Firstly, is to marry a man. Secondly, is to enter the business world,” answered Mu Wanying.

Tang Xiu looked at her with a strange expression; he was shocked. “Wanying, you are the first beauty in Beijing, and is also the first campus flower of Shanghai University. How could you be worrying about marrying? Are you joking with me? You only have to flick your fingers and a long line of men would line up for you.”

Mu Wanying looked at Tang Xiu with a very deep gaze. She lifted her glass and drank the beer inside. After dropping the glass, she said, “There has only been one man who made feel good so far, yet he has various beautiful women around him; one of them makes me feel pressure.”

“Who is this man?” Asked Tang Xiu, surprised.

Yet, after he finished saying that, he suddenly realized something, and immediately forced a smile inwardly.

To avoid looking awkward, he hurriedly shifted the subject, and smilingly said, “It’s not that urgent to look for a man, right?”

You're still young, and there is still plenty of time to meet a lot of good men as well. Speaking about business, aren't you doing a business yourself?"

Mu Wanying was able to sense Tang Xiu's thoughts, and secretly sighed inside. Since Tang Xiu didn't want to talk about it, she no longer continued on the topic, and replied, "Yeah! I had a small businesses since I was in high school. Though the income is not bad and I've been able to support myself, I was on the verge of bankruptcy when I met you in Tianjin City. I have also invested in other businesses during summer vacation, and like everything else that is very difficult in the beginning, this business is similarly the same."

"What business is it?" Asked Tang Xiu.

"It's an apparel business," answered Mu Wanying.

"I don't know much about the clothing business," Tang Xiu nodded and said with a forced smile. "I'm afraid I can't help you much with it. Nevertheless, if you are short on funds, you can tell me, though. I may not have much money in hands right now, but it should be no problem helping you with this issue."

"Though I'm facing bankruptcy, it's not like I don't have enough funds to invest," Mu Wanying shook her head. "It's just that someone has been giving me too much pressure. If I don't desperately make money, the chasm between me and him will get bigger and bigger. It's a situation that I very much hate to face."

"Who is it?" Asked Tang Xiu.

"It's you!" Answered Mu Wanying.

Tang Xiu stared blankly, stunned. He couldn't help laughing, "Don't compare yourself with me There are some issues with the origins of a lot of the money I got. Of course, they are not illegally obtained. It's just like the horses that got fat after being fed grasses at night; someone would never become rich due to undeserved

fortune. I have a lot of sources from whence my fortune comes.”

A smile outlined on the corner of Mu Wanying’s mouth. She chuckled and said, “So, can I ride and earn a fortune with you?”

“Actually, I never really wanted it, either,” Tang Xiu waved his hand. “It’s just because a few gifted them to me, so I had no reason to refuse it. Anyways, we are all honest and sincere people, so I have always been thinking about how to make money safely and smoothly.”

“Since you don’t want to, then forget about it. Anyway, care to answer one my next question?” Mu Wanying said, and asked with a smile.

“Please!” Replied Tang Xiu with a smile.

“I know that your accomplishment in calligraphy and painting have reached the point where you have reached the apex. I also know what you’ve accomplished in the musical field also far exceed maestros. I once heard you say that you’re skillful in the lyre, chess, calligraphy, and painting; as well as equally great in verses, ditties, odes, and songs. Are you as good as you’re in the zither, calligraphy and painting?”

Tang Xiu confidently said, “Though knowledge is infinite and there will always be someone better, I’m confident that I will never meet my match.”

Mu Wanying’s eyes lit up, as she asked with a smile, “What else are you skilled with aside from these?”

“I have many of them; other skills, I mean,” Tang Xiu chuckled. “You will naturally know them as time passes. Anyhow, let’s have another glass, the roasted skewer should be served. Let’s moisten our throat first.”

“Pfft... Hehehe,” Mu Wanying couldn’t help but burst into laughter.

Afterward, the duo ate the barbecue and chatted about various

topics, drinking beer from time to time. More than an hour later, the duo had drunk six bottles of beer and had eaten all the barbecue. However, several interludes took place during this time, as a lot of men who got drunk approached Mu Wanying and were sent off by Tang Xiu.

In the way back, admiration grew inside Tang Xiu's heart toward Mu Wanying. This girl drank three bottles of beer like it was nothing, even her beautiful face didn't turn pale or flushed. Only a reek of liquor came out of her mouth as she spoke once in a while.

\*\*\*

The next day Tang Xiu got up at 4 AM and waked Tang Xiaojin and the others. He instructed them to work out in the courtyard to find out the martial arts they had practiced before.

“Your foundation is good. It seems that the Elderly who had adopted you has trained you very well. Today I will teach you a set of body tempering techniques. It's a very simple body tempering technique which only has a total of three moves and 27 forms. All the five of you are forbidden to teach it to anyone else in secret, and you must practice these three moves every morning and evening. Look at it carefully.”

Tang Xiu imparted the five children a very ordinary body tempering technique from the Immortal World. Due to them studying it very slowly, Tang Xiu drilled more than ten times, and seriously pointed out their errors for nearly two hours. When the twilight dawn from the East horizon appeared, they finally mastered the tempering technique completely.

“Wanying, are you done stealing my teaching? If you don't want to continue sleeping, wake up the other three. Wait for me to buy breakfast, and then we'll have breakfast and go to campus afterward,” Tang Xiu called out to the window of the bedroom on the second floor.

Before the window on the second floor, Mu Wanying's beautiful

face was blushed. Due to her light sleep, she got awakened by Tang Xiu and Tang Xiaojun's voices. She then put on her clothes and leaned in the window, as she saw Tang Xiu teaching Tang Xiaojin's group. She just watched them amusedly at first, but the more she looked, the more she couldn't bear but want to learn it, too.

In fact, she had already memorized the three moves and twenty-seven forms Tang Xiu had imparted them an hour ago, and then began to quietly practice them in front of the window.

"Wait for me! I'll wake them up, and then go with you," Mu Wanying answered with a blushing face, and immediately disappeared from the window.

\*\*\*\*

Breakfast was quite rich since Tang Xiu and Mu Wanying bought quite a lot. Tang Xiu even bought some freshly-cooked beef gruel since Tang Xiaojin's group of five was still growing.

After having breakfast, he told Tang Xiaojin and the four others to stay at home. After telling them that he would come back and take them to buy clothes, books, and daily necessities after attending his classes, he then rushed to campus with Mu Wanying's group of four. Because he abandoned his Range Rover car on a road not far from the airport yesterday, and due to not wanting garner attention, he then caught a taxi after leaving the villa complex and directly headed to campus.

# Chapter 479: Trouble Comes Knocking at the Magnificent Tang Corporation

---

As the first campus flower of Shanghai University, Mu Wanying was the focus of everyone's attention no matter where she went, while Tang Xiu had also become a famous celebrity in the campus due to his song and zither play that caused a sensation throughout the country. With them walking shoulder-to-shoulder on the road inside the campus, the eyes of numerous people were naturally attracted to them.

Nevertheless, they had long been accustomed to being the focus of attention and promptly ignored them.

"Anyway, why did Li Xinjie and the others leave in a hurry, Wanying?" In the tree-lined road, Tang Xiu proceeded forward as he asked curiously.

"They probably have something urgent to do!" Mu Wanying replied with a faint smile.

There was a note of evasion in her reply.

Possessing both good looks and brains, she knew perfectly well about the disposition of her dorm sisters, how could she not be aware of their intention? They were hoping that she could build up a relationship with Tang Xiu? Hence, they excused themselves and took their leave due to some matters, hoping that she would get along with Tang Xiu.

Alas!

Regardless, Mu Wanying secretly sighed. She had already exposed what she felt inside last night. It was indeed blanketed tactfully, yet Tang Xiu's attitude made her very helpless. She had never expected that a male student who was two years younger than herself would reject her.

Ring, ring, ring...

A mobile phone's ringtone sounded.

Tang Xiu took his cell phone out and looked at the number on the screen. After connecting the call, he said with a smile, "Kang Xia, something happened for you to call me at this time?"

"Boss, our Magnificent Tang Corporation has encountered some trouble." From the phone, Kang Xia's answer was ice cold.

"What trouble?" Tang Xiu frowned.

"Our Magnificent Tang Corp's business has been extremely good ever since listing our three products. Nevertheless, due to us employing a business policy of producing and marketing these products by ourselves with no business agents in the middle, half a month ago, many commercial giants from various countries engaging in the liquor business, cosmetics, and healthcare products have sent hundreds of their representative companies to our Magnificent Tang Corp, wanting to secure a cooperation with us."

"You already talked to me about this issue. My answer was very simple, that our products won't be marketed out of the country for the time being. Then, what exactly is the matter?" Said Tang Xiu.

"I rejected their offer completely as per your instructions, Boss," said Kang Xia with a forced smile. "Yet, relying on their wealth and strength, a dozen forces carried out large-scale attacks on some raw materials needed by our Magnificent Tang Corp's products. Just last night, some people secretly contacted several top executives of our company and offered a stellar amount of money in the hopes that they could get the formula for the Gods Nectar, Skin Care Lotion, and Scar Removal Cream to be sold to them. Fortunately, your show of strength in the company's celebration banquet in Star City a few days ago has made them aware of your strength, and they even obtained a lot of rewards there. Hence, they promptly reported it to me about this."

A cold light burst inside Tang Xiu's eyes.

The formula?!! That was the core secret of the three products of the Magnificent Tang Corp. Once the formulas were exposed, others would be able to imitate it on a large scale, thus greatly impacting his company's business.

Cutting off one's source of financial resources was akin to killing his own parents!

Despite Tang Xiu himself regarding money as a very light issue, yet seeing now as how others were threatening him and wanting to cut off his financial source, it was something he could never accept.

"Kang Xia, I'll assign a group of experts to Star City again under you. Don't act rashly at first. Just protect our core secrets and our company's top executives. I will have a holiday two days later. I'll solve those people by that time."

"Boss, why don't we solve these hidden problems in advance?" Asked Kang Xia.

"Are you sure? You have the confidence?" Asked Tang Xiu back.

"Confidence?" Kang Xia forced a smile. "The background of those parties are very strong. There are two forces that can be said as very terrifying. Let alone the present strength of our Magnificent Tang Corp, even if our strength is a hundred times stronger than now, I'm afraid..."

"Which forces, exactly?" Asked Tang Xiu, frowning.

"It's the Cubo Clan, an Italian mafia syndicate, and the Brauns Group from the United States," said Kang Xia.

Tang Xiu memorized these two names and said, "Got it. All you gotta do now is protect the core secrets and top executives of our company before I get back. As for the raw materials, buy as many of them as you can, and keep quiet if you can't. At the worst, just send the factory workers home temporarily."

"Roger that!" Replied Kang Xia.

Tang Xiu ended the call. As he saw the curious look in Mu Wanying's eyes, he said in a subtle manner, "Something happened in my company in Star City."

Mu Wanying nodded and asked, "Is there anything I can do to help?"

"No need," Tang Xiu shook his head. "I can solve it myself."

"I know you're very powerful, but one's individual ability is limited, after all. If there's a need of it, please speak to me freely. Though I myself am not the one with the ability, yet I'm the one in the family my Grandpa dotes on the most," said Mu Wanying.

"Wanying, we've been getting along well, but I don't know much about the situation in your family. Are you by any chance from Beijing?" Tang Xiu's complexion suddenly changed a bit, as he looked at her and asked out of curiosity.

"Ehh, you know nothing about my family, I suppose? Seems like I cannot arouse your curiosity, hmm?" Mu Wanying looked at Tang Xiu with a strange expression.

"No, it's not like that." Tang Xiu shook his head as he smilingly replied. "We're friends. But it doesn't mean that I need to know your family's background or something like that. You see, now that the topic came to this point, I wouldn't have had the idea to ask you!"

"I'm from Beijing's House of Mu." A hint of smile outlined on the corner of Mu Wanying's mouth. "And my Grandpa is Mu Chengfeng."

It's him?

Tang Xiu was startled inside, and a surprised look appeared in his eyes. Though the Mu Family from Beijing was slightly inferior to the Tang Family, they were definitely a powerful family. The Mu's Family Head, Mu Chengfeng, was an illustrious senior official in the country in the past, and one of those who stood at the apex in

the country.

“Never thought you would be a lady from a great house.” Surprise only stayed for a second on Tang Xiu’s face, as it was then replaced by a light smile afterward.

While holding her smile, Mu Wanying said, “If anything, I was very young when I met Tang Ying back then. I didn’t know what background or anything a house could have. But after I grew up, casting aside our family’s background, we then became bosom friends and talked about anything. Otherwise, with the pride carved in Tang Ying’s bone, how could I have become a her sister, to begin with?”

“It’s not the person’s fault to act snobbish, but the common customs that influence them,” said Tang Xiu.

“True that, I agree!” Mu Wanying’s eyes lit up; Tang Xiu spoke what she had in mind.

Quickly, the duo parted ways at an intersection. Mu Wanying had to return to the dormitory, while Tang Xiu headed straight to the classroom building. There was only one class this morning, and despite him already have studied and grasped the content for the course independently, it was still necessary to attend class.

The credit system made him not dare to skip any more classes.

His classmates had already arrived inside the classroom. Seeing Tang Xiu’s arrival, the originally lively classroom turned devoid of any sounds in just a few seconds. Many people took out their cell phones and looked at something in it before they set their eyes on Tang Xiu. There were various complex expressions on their faces.

“Holy cow, Tang Eldest Bro’s face seems to have bathed in a spring breeze. Was it because you just had good things coming to you? Hehehe... Today, the most famous person on our campus is definitely Eldest Bro Tang. However, the one that people are most hostile toward, too, is definitely no one but you, Tang Eldest Bro!

Anyways, did someone throw eggs and bricks at you when you got here?” Yue Kai flung his long hair in front of his forehead and smilingly inquired.

“Big Bro Tang is so clean and spotless, how could he have those rotten eggs and muddy footprints on him? Besides, they are just jealous. They just say grapes are sour because they can’t eat them. Anyhow, Tang Big Bro, this Old Hu will say here and now. Whoever dares to make life difficult for you, that’s equal to making life difficult for me, Hu Qingsong!”

“Yea, count me in!” Xue Chao also shouted.

Tang Xiu was at a loss whether he had to cry or laugh upon seeing the trio, and asked, “What the hell are you talking about, guys? Who is the most famous? And what is this about me becoming the target of everyone’s hostility? I didn’t even brought my car today; keeping low profile as always. How could I offend people anywhere?”

Hu Qingsong raised the gadget in his hand and loudly said, “Don’t tell me you know nothing about it, Big Bro Tang? There was a rumpus on the campus forum, saying that you and Mu Wanying came together this morning. Even fools are able to guess that you’ve been together last night. Do you think no one knows what happens when a man and woman get together, huh? Anyways, the photos of you and the great belle Mu coming together from outside the campus have already been uploaded into the campus forum. I myself just had a look at them, and there are at least a hundred posts, all of which are news about you. You see, the number of clicks and comments are simply hiking up to the top!”

Tang Xiu rolled his eyes, as he took out his mobile phone to open the campus forum. What made him dumbfounded was that he got rained down by streams of curses within such a short time. Many male students were looking for him, asking him to a duel and saying that they wanted to snatch Mu Wanying back from him.

It's only a bunch of trashes that have nothing to do with their free time.

Shaking his head, Tang Xiu grumbled inwardly, before he said out loud, "Fellow students, these are fabricated lies! Please don't believe them! My relationship with Mu Wanying is pure and chaste. We're nothing but a Senior Sister and a Junior Brother in the campus, nothing else at all. We came here together because she stayed at my house last night."

"Oh, oh..."

Immediately, apart from Yue Kai and Zhao Liang who visited Tang Xiu's villa last night, the rest clamored with odd expressions. One of the classmates with long mustachios shouted, "Awesome! You're really awesome, Big Bro Tang! How long has it been since we started our term? Yet you have unexpectedly brought the Great Belle Mu to your place already?! O' Saint of Love, O' God of Amour, please show us your grace and kindness to teach us, these singles, these damned bachelors, to get out of that fucking list!"

Tang Xiu turned around and snappily said, "What drivel is this? What do you mean with this Saint of Love and God of Amour? We are all classmates. Once a fellow student, we're close relatives for three lifetimes. The males will become good buddies, while the females will be good sisters. Anyhow, I'll treat you all in the campus's snack street at noon, and Yue Kai will pay the bills. Later on, everyone must act charitably, to wash away the injustice on my behalf!"

"Huh?" Yue Kai angrily called out. "YOU INVITED THEM! BUT WHY DO I HAVE TO PAY FOR IT? HOW CAN I AFFORD PAYING FOR ALL THESE PEOPLE?"

"Be at ease, I'll take you to someplace some other day," said Tang Xiu with a chuckle.

"Aargh! My pocket money will be cleaned out!"

# Chapter 480: Being Looked Down and Despised

---

The mind of students was actually very simple. In particular, were the freshmen, who had just entered university and had not been misguided by their peers, or had their minds invaded by the social intrusion of materialistic desires, leading them to have less snobbish thoughts. Such trivial favor was enough to make them smile and look satisfied.

As for Yue Kai, he was a local richie, and it was something everyone in class knew very well. After all, for a freshman to drive a BMW was definitely a rare occasion.

However, for Yue Kai to pay the bill was Tang Xiu's way for him to get along with everyone else.

Class was boring and rather tedious. Tang Xiu spent his time comfortably in the joyous atmosphere of the classroom, and then went to the campus library. His application for the library card had been approved, so he borrowed some books and left the campus in a hurry.

After returning to his place, Tang Xiu looked at the five children wearing dirty clothes. The five were sweating profusely as they practiced martial arts. He clapped his hands and smilingly spoke to them, "All right, guys. Go wash your face now, I'll take you to buy some things."

"All right!"

Though there was a pleasantly surprised expression on their faces, they didn't cheer. Tenderness and immaturity was missing from them, replaced by the sign of maturity a few ahead of their real age. Tang Xiu felt somewhat satisfied after this, though he was also a bit sad and distressed inside.

They were orphans! With no relatives or friends, they were

bound to have a rough fate. For homeless children, they were always without sufficient food to eat, and anything may happen to them!

Such a tragic fate came knocking while they this young, yet this predicament didn't strike them down. Though they were once adopted, it was kind of sad and sorrowful for them to have a brawl with another group of children just because of two packs of instant noodles just after they had started wandering the streets for a few months.

While quietly watching their backs as they ran to the back door, Tang Xiu secretly made up his mind that regardless of whether they could become his trusted subordinates or not; regardless of whether they could get the opportunity to learn immortal cultivation techniques or not; he would never let them alone, abandoned, homeless, and forsaken yet again.

However, testing them was necessary, and the tempering he imposed on them would not reduce.

In the future, anyone who wanted to be in his trust as well as be his right arm must endure pain and suffering ordinary people were unable to bear. They must use everything they had to fend off the predicament by their own sweat and blood. For those who were able to persevere through the mighty waves that crashed on the sandy shore, and then finally survived, they would be the ones who were qualified and eligible to follow him back to the Immortal World, going to a wider world arena, galloping and opening that place with their fists.

\*\*\*

In a nearby commercial street...

Leading the five children, Tang Xiu strolled around a family store to buy things for them. For each child he bought four sets of clothes, shoes, and socks; while the design and color were freely picked by each of them. He found that despite of them not having

gone go to school yet, they were actually able to read, so Tang Xiu also bought a lot of textbooks, such as foreign language books as well as many others.

After two hours, it was already 12 at noon. His Range Rover had already been sent back, so its entire trunk was now filled with the purchases.

Afterward, Tang Xiu took them directly to the Everlasting Feast Hall since he had an appointment with Li Laoshan there. From Chi Nan he learned that Li Laoshan had booked an ordinary box. As he handed the children to Chi Nan, he went straight to find Li Laoshan.

“Old Brother Li, I have tons of things to do in the afternoon, so I not drinking at this time,” said Tang Xiu smilingly as he pulled the chair and sat across Li Laoshan.

Li Laoshan nodded. Rubbing his hands, he said, “Anyways, Brother Tang, can you sell me a batch of Gods Nectar through the back door of your Magnificent Tang Corp?”

“Old Brother Li, Gods Nectar is currently being produced in small numbers, and now the market is in short supply of it. Even though I’m the owner of the Magnificent Tang Corp, I can’t guarantee that we have that many Gods Nectar in stock. How about this. Send someone to Star City to look for Kang Xia to take ten boxes of Gods Nectar? Just think of it as the compensation for me being unable to accompany you drinking today.”

Ten boxes?

Li Laoshan was overjoyed and smilingly said, “Brother Tang, I know that Gods Nectar is not cheap, so I must still pay for them. Ten boxes are enough. You don’t know yet, but for us, the businessmen from the North, drinking Gods Nectar is considered an honor. If you invite someone to dinner and serve Gods Nectar, you will definitely make the guests satisfied, and gifting it would be considered as giving them face.”

After saying that, he blinked and spoke with his voice toned down, “Brother Tang, let me tell you a secret. Nowadays, gifting money is not as good as gifting Gods Nectar, because this wine is simply very difficult to buy.”

“It seems that Gods Nectar is really popular,” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

“Yeah, it’s far more than popular, if you ask me,” said Li Laoshan. “It’s sought after and praised by countless people. It’s a pity that the Magnificent Tang Corp has a very limited production of it, though. You know, I’ve sent people and wasted a great deal of effort, yet I only got a box. I simply cannot smell other wines ever since I tasted Gods Nectar. Ah, that’s right. Is your company short of funds? If it is, just tell me. Though I’m about to face that action, taking out several hundred million yuan wouldn’t be a problem for me as long as your Magnificent Tang Corp added a few more production lines for Gods Nectar. Rest assured, brother. This old brother of yours doesn’t want interest on the loan, and you can decide when to pay it back.”

“Old Brother Li, it’s not that I’m lacking funds, to be honest,” said Tang Xiu smilingly. “It’s just that the establishment of the Magnificent Tang Corp is just too small, and it’s been only a short time since we entered the liquor business. We must carry it out with a slow production even though the wine is doing well on the market. Otherwise, not only will I only bite off more than I can chew, I would even get choked to death. Anyhow, I accept your good intention, though; but forget about lending me money. After you have finished this batch of Gods Nectar you can go directly to Star City to find Kang Xia.”

Li Laoshan nodded and looked thoughtful before he replied, “You’re right. So be it then, and let us not talk about this anymore. Say...”

Knock, knock...

A knock on the door interrupted him.

The door pushed open and a young and beautiful woman in a long red dress and red high-heeled shoes, with long flowing hair, entered the box with a smile. Everything on her was of famous brands, even her handbag and jewelry hanging on her were also very expensive.

“Honey, I’m not late, am I?” The woman’s slender waist was akin to a willow tree as it swayed from side to side when she came toward Li Laoshan.

A smile outlined on the corner of Li Laoshan’s mouth, as his palm patted the woman’s buttocks. He then smiled and said, “You aren’t late, and the dishes are not yet cold, either! Anyhow, Brother Tang, let me introduce you to Wenwen, Sun Wen. She’s my woman in Shanghai. That’s right, I just set up a small company in Shanghai, a home renovation company. She’s responsible for taking care of the place on my behalf here.”

“Please have a sit!” Tang Xiu faintly smiled and gestured.

Tang Xiu didn’t feel like paying attention to Li Laoshan’s private life. Hence, he wouldn’t repel the woman since she was Li Laoshan’s woman. After the greetings, Tang Xiu smiled lightly and said, “Old Brother Li is truly a person who knows how to enjoy life, yet I never thought you would also have a ‘company’ in Shanghai, too.”

Upon hearing the subtle meaning in Tang Xiu’s words, Li Laoshan looked awkward for a moment before it flickered away. Then, he laughed and said, “Ah, kind of laughable isn’t it, Brother Tang? Anyhow, I set up a small company in Shanghai mainly because Wenwen doesn’t want to stay in the Northeast, so I let her live here. Anyways, Wenwen, this is Tang Xiu, my buddy.”

A shrewd look suffused in Sun Wen’s eyes when she looked at Tang Xiu, and then sat next to Li Laoshan and smilingly said, “How do you do, little brother? There are not many people who

can catch the eyes of our family's Old Li. Anyways, may I know what occupation little brother is currently engaged in?"

Little brother?

Tang Xiu's complexion coagulated, while Li Laoshan was dumbfounded.

After a moment of silence, Tang Xiu calmly answered, "I'm a student."

A student?

Sun Wen was startled for a moment before a disdainful look flashed in her eyes. Li Laoshan's introduction originally piqued her interest toward Tang Xiu, but his answer made her totally uninterested.

"Ah, being a student is really great. They are like flowers in a greenhouse. An age of having a dream in the cradle. My family's Old Li is really great, for he never sees the status of others when making friends. As long as he likes you, anyone can become his good buddy. Little brother, it seems your disposition and temperament really hit off well with Old Li."

"SHUT UP!"

Li Laoshan finally responded, and angrily scolded.

Tang Xiu waved his hand while smiling and said, "You're right. Old Brother Li and I do indeed hit it off pretty well. Furthermore, we indeed didn't care about such old-fashioned things about each other's backgrounds and identities when we got acquainted. Anyhow, Old Brother Li does have very good luck for being able to meet a woman such as you who really understands him."

Somehow, Sun Wen's expression was a bit odd, as she hesitated for a moment and then said, "I'll tell you, then! Our family's Old Li has unusual vision. There are indeed few men in the world who can be on par with him, yet I have never found one."

“SCRAM!”

Li Laoshan finally could no longer stand it. He slapped the tabletop and angrily yelled.

“Honey, you...” Sun Wen looked blank. She was evidently praising him in front of someone else. She didn’t understand, why would Li Laoshan be angry and scold her?

“Dear, why you...”

Out of anger, Li Laoshan angrily yelled, “Didn’t you hear me? SCRAM! And see how I will pack you up when I go back. You’re disgraceful!”

Tang Xiu’s mouth twitched a few times and secretly sighed inside. He had no favorable impression toward Sun Wen, for he could sense her stupidity from her words and mannerisms. However, didn’t she look very smart when she entered?

“Old Brother Li, we don’t speak in such a way with our own family. Let us just forget it! Don’t become upset because of such a trivial matter. Let’s get together, eat, and enjoy the happiness, shall we?”

Knock, knock...

The door was knocked once again. As the door was pushed open, Chi Nan personally brought two dishes inside. After placing them on the table, she looked at Tang Xiu and said with a smile, “Boss, the children are currently having a meal in the next box. I’ll tell them to go to my office to wait for you after they’ve finished their meal.”

“All right!” Tang Xiu nodded. He suddenly recalled something and quickly said, “Chi Nan, they will be living together with me for some time. Help me find some housekeepers to help them with daily activities. Also, find several private tutors as well. The tutors must be from all subjects and they have to devise the curriculum and teach them basic knowledge first.”

“Boss, about the time...” asked Chi Nan.

“A maximum of one month,” said Tang Xiu.

“All right. I’ll keep it in mind and will immediately make some calls. Also, I’ll take them to the Bluestar Villa Complex later,” said Chi Nan respectfully.

“All right!” Tang Xiu nodded.

## Chapter 481: Meeting by Chance

---

As the box's door was closed, Sun Wen dumbfoundedly stared at Tang Xiu. She would have never believed it if she had not seen with her own eyes. To think that the manager of the dignified Everlasting Feast Hall would actually be respectful before Tang Xiu, even calling him "Boss".

"You... are you?" Sun Wen's lower lip twitched, disbelief in her eyes.

"Can you stop speaking already?" Li Laoshan angrily spoke. "Brother Tang is the owner of the Everlasting Feast Hall!"

Sun Wen could only gulp down her saliva. She knew that the Everlasting Feast Hall was the top upscale restaurant in Shanghai. Moreover, Shanghai's Everlasting Feast Hall was only a branch, since she also heard that this restaurant franchise also had branches in Beijing, Jingmen Island, and Hong Kong.

And Tang Xiu is its owner? That means...

...He is probably very rich!

Suddenly, she realized how stupid her attitude had been and how disgraceful she had acted. Having just looked down on Tang Xiu, while the person turned out to be the owner of the Everlasting Feast Hall, it was akin to have slapped her own face.

One must know that Tang Xiu seemed to be in his early 20s, yet he had already become the owner of the Everlasting Feast Hall. What background such a person's family could have? That meant that his other family members could have terrifying identities, didn't it?

She now realized why Li Laoshan was become friends with Tang Xiu, and why he was angry with her.

This was because... she had indeed made him lose face.

The color was drained from Sun Wen's face as she cautiously looked at Li Laoshan. There was a look of apology on her face, as she said, "Mr. Tang, I'm really sorry for what I said."

Tang Xiu waved his hand and smilingly said, "It's nothing, really. Didn't I say that family need not speak such words? Besides, you're Old Brother Li's woman, thus you're a friend."

The indignant expression Li Laoshan's face receded. After searching Tang Xiu's face, a forced, wry smile appeared on his face, "Brother Tang, you're really extraordinary even in this personal matter. Young as you are you're already this open minded. Furthermore, I never feel like there's a gap in our difference of age, which is the most inconceivable. It's like I'm communing with someone of my age."

"Do you mean that I'm old? Is that so obvious?" Tang Xiu couldn't help smirking.

Cough, cough... Li Laoshan choked upon hearing Tang Xiu's reply.

The lunch ended quickly since they didn't drink anything alcoholic. After the lunch was over, Li Laoshan told Tang Xiu that he would leave Shanghai for Beijing tomorrow to prepare himself. Afterward, Tang Xiu went to Chi Nan's office and saw the children obediently sitting on the sofa. Tang Xiu turned to look at Chi Nan and smilingly said, "It was laborious of you."

"I'm honored to serve you, Boss," said Chi Nan with a smile.

"Since you feel that it's an honor, then I will give you another assignment," said Tang Xiu with a smile. "Convey my message to the Headquarters to investigate some underground parties. One of which is the Cubo Clan from Italy, and the other is the Brauns Group from the United States. The more detailed the better."

"I know a bit about these two forces, Boss, but not too much," said Chi Nan with a changed expression.

“Tell me!” Tang Xiu said with a surprised expression.

“That Italian underground party is the largest criminal syndicate there. This criminal organization boasts a number of more than 100,000 members, and the Cubo Syndicate is in the top three mafias with enormous capital amongst the crime organizations there. I had once killed some of their people, which were exactly this Cubo Syndicate’s members. As for the Brauns Group from the United States, they are a cartel who operates in a lot of business channels mainly managing drugs and liquor businesses. As far as I know, they also have dozens of large wineries as well.

“These two forces have a large number of thugs, and they’re all members of their very own security companies. Moreover, they have intricate links with some international mercenary companies. Few people are willing to fight against them overseas.”

A cold glint flashed in Tang Xiu’s eyes as he lightly said, “These two forces are now opposing my Magnificent Tang Corp. If they do dare to touch my bottom line, I will never think twice to bulldoze them as well.”

Chi Nan had her expression slightly change, and said in a deep voice, “Boss, had it been a few months ago, even our Everlasting Feast Hall would dread them a bit. But now... Hmph!”

Tang Xiu nodded. He understood Chi Nan’s meaning. As of recently, over a hundred core members of the Everlasting Feast Hall had been imparted with a cultivation technique, thus their strength had progressed by leaps and bounds. If they could be said as an invincible existence against one hundred enemies before, each and every one of them now possessed a terrifying strength that even these two forces would suffer massive losses once they were to go all out.

“Let us wait and see. Get me detailed information on them first.”

“Then I’ll immediately send the news back to the HQ,” said Chi Nan with a nod.

A few minutes later, Tang Xiu and Tang Xiaojin's group left the Everlasting Feast Hall. They returned home by car, as Tang Xiu then instructed them to stay at home while he left Bluestar Villa Complex.

\*\*\*\*

Shanghai First Public Hospital.

Tang Xiu arrived at the ward of the Inpatient Department where Yuan Chuling and the rest were hospitalized. What puzzled him was that Yuan Chuling was not in his hospital bed. There were only his two fellow students lying on the two sickbeds next to his.

"Who are you looking for?" Asked a young man looking at Tang Xiu curiously.

"I'm Yuan Chuling's friend. Where is he?" Asked Tang Xiu.

"He said it was too boring staying in the ward, so he went outside to chat with the nurses. You... are you Tang Xiu, the one Yuan Chuling addressed as Eldest Brother Tang?"

"Yeah, it's me!" Tang Xiu smiling replied.

The young man quickly tried to sit up with the support of his arms, and gratefully said, "Eldest Brother Tang, thanks for everything you did for us; I heard about what happened. If it weren't for you, we would have been greatly troubled with the campus, and helpless and unable to vent the irritated feeling inside us."

"You are all Yuan Chuling's classmates, so we are not strangers. Anyways, you have a good rest, I'm going out to find him," said Tang Xiu with a smile.

"Mmm!" Both men nodded.

After leaving the ward, Tang Xiu released his spiritual sense and immediately "saw" Yuan Chuling in a doctor's office. He was currently holding a female nurse's hand, doing a palm reading on

her.

What the... this chap is...

Tang Xiu shook his head and rushed there. He directly opened the door and strode inside.

“Oh...”

The female nurse, whose hand was held by Yuan Chuling, was startled by Tang Xiu. She called out in alarm and took back her hand as though she got an electric shock.

Yuan Chuling got angry and toward Tang Xiu. When he saw Tang Xiu there, he immediately exclaimed in anger, “Hey, Tang Big Bro, how did you find out? Also, why did you come at the wrong time?”

“Fatty Yuan, you better not damage the nurses, got it? Let’s go back to the ward where you belong and rest well there. The sooner you leave the hospital, the better,” Tang Xiu chuckled.

Yuan Chuling rolled his eyes and turned to the delicate and pretty nurse who was obviously a bit flustered, “Pretty Sis, it seems like our talk ends here today. If anything, everyone’s life can really be known by using palmistry. I’ll show you about it some other day.”

Having said that he operated the wheelchair with both hands and went toward the door.

Tang Xiu secretly forced a smile. He found that every boy was like a hungry wolf, a lecher whose mind was full of girls and women with the increase of their age.

Quickly moving forward, he took over in pushing Yuan Chuling’s wheelchair, saying, “You couldn’t be living a safe life with one hand controlling the wheelchair, could you?”

Yuan Chuling chuckled, “We’re boys in puberty, are we not? Puberty means that we are in our spring period. Don’t tell me you...”

“Tang Xiu?”

Someone’s voice interrupted Yuan Chuling. It came from the door beside them.

Tang Xiu turned around. As he saw the person, a surprised look suddenly appeared on his face as he replied, “Jia Ruidao? Why are you here?”

Striding out of the room, Jia Ruidao hurriedly stretched out his hand and said, “I never expected to really be you, Tang Xiu! I thought I was just seeing things.”

“Well, my friend is hospitalized here, so I came to see him,” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

Jia Ruidao glanced at Yuan Chuling, nodded and said, “The last time we met was in Jingmen Island. It’s been several months already, right? I never thought I would see you here in Shanghai.”

“I’m studying at Shanghai University. What about you? What brings you to Shanghai?” Asked Tang Xiu with a laugh.

“I’ve been doing some business recently, and am planning to move the company to Shanghai. I feel quite unwell, so I came here to have a check up,” said Jia Ruidao with a smile.

“What business are you engaging in?” Asked Tang Xiu.

“I intend to wash my hands and make a clean break from the gambling industry. So, I opened up some game arcade establishments. By the way, I’ve got a big store in the commercial street near your Shanghai University, and am currently preparing to renovate it,” said Jia Ruidao.

“That’s great!” Said Tang Xiu with a smile.

“Tang Xiu, being able to meet you here in Shanghai shows that our fate is quite deep, no? If you have a free time tonight, let me treat you to dinner,” said Jia Ruidao.

“I already have an appointment tonight, how about some other

day?” Tang Xiu laughed and replied.

“Alright. I’ll be staying in Shanghai for the next few months, so I’ll have some other time anyway. Let’s keep in touch,” said Jia Ruidao with a laugh.

Tang Xiu nodded at him and smiled, and then pushed Yuan Chuling’s wheelchair toward his ward.

“Who is that man, Tang Big Bro?” Asked Yuan Chuling curiously.

“A friend of mine,” answered Tang Xiu.

“I heard him saying that he was making a clean break from the gambling industry. What exactly is his situation? Is he a professional gambler or something?” Asked Yuan Chuling.

“You guessed right, buddy. He was indeed a professional gambler, and was quite a good one at that, too. However, gambling has never been a proper job, after all. I once helped him with some problems, lessening his losses in that incident. Afterward, he washed his hands and made a clean break and never involved himself again in the gambling industry,” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

“I just found you’re really a good person, Big Bro,” said Yuan Chuling as he gave him a thumbs up and praised, “You casually bumped into someone and even he got some help from you. I observed that Jia Ruidao before, he seems to respect you very much, bro!”

“Don’t praise me. You’ll make me smug and dumb, you know!” Tang Xiu replied with a laugh.

## Chapter 482: Reasons to Get Startled

---

Common saying says that friendship was such as clear spring that only the hearts of those involved could nourish and moisten it to grow in their journey.

Though the friendship between Tang Xiu and Yuan Chuling was not that particularly deep, yet it was in line with the principle that “one would act well toward the another who treated him the same way”. What Yuan Chuling had done and displayed secured him a place in Tang Xiu’s heart, hence Tang Xiu stayed to accompany him for more than two hours before leaving.

After returning to Bluestar Villa Complex and having yet to have a chance to moisten his throat with tea, Tang Xiu received a phone call from someone he had nearly forgotten. It was also an international call.

“Who am I speaking with?” Asked Tang Xiu calmly while standing before the bedroom’s window.

A silvery sonorous voice replied from the cell phone, “It’s me, Boss. Kuwako Yamamoto.”

Tang Xiu dazed for a short while before he immediately recalled the young lady from the House of Yamamoto from Japan. She was also the future master of Northstar One Blade School, a ninja master who had been under his Soul Ruling Spell.

“Something happened?”

“It’s an urgent issue, Boss,” said Kuwako Yamamoto respectfully. “I just got an order from the patriarch of my clan, my father, to lead a team to China in order to steal some information from a company called Magnificent Tang Corporation in Star City. I know that you are from there, so I’m telling you about this.”

With a change in expression, Tang Xiu’s eyes suffused with coldness as he slowly said, “I’m the owner of the said company.

The Gods Nectar, Skin Care Lotion, and Scar Removal Cream are the three products I personally researched and developed. Do you think I will let your Yamamoto Clan get them?”

“I’m really sorry, Boss,” said Kuwako Yamamoto hurriedly. “I didn’t know you were the owner of the Magnificent Tang Corp, nor did I know that those three products were developed by you. But about my father’s orders...”

Swiftly thinking, Tang Xiu pondered for a short while, before he slowly replied, “You can bring your people over. But wait for my news after you get settled in Star City. I’m in Shanghai as of now, and will return to Star City within two days. We’ll talk about it again when the time comes. Anyways, how is the development on your part after getting back to your homeland?”

Kuwako Yamamoto said, “The Soul Ruling Spell you imparted me is really mysterious and amazing, Boss. I’ve secretly taken control of one-third of the top members of my clan. Though on the surface they seem to be distancing themselves from me, they are completely completely controlled by me. Also, there are also some Elders in the Northstar One Blade School who I managed to get under my control using the Soul Ruling Spell; whereas a number of elite ninjas are also under my complete control. In three years at the most, I can completely control all the rights and privileges in the Yamamoto House and Northstar One Blade School.”

Tang Xiu said with satisfaction, “I see. Then I’ll send a list of cultivation resources which lists some medicinal herbs and minerals. Use your strength in Japan to look for them. If you are able to bring a large number of these goods, I will reward you some medicinal pills to assist and speed up your cultivation progress.”

“Medicinal pills? What is that?” Asked Kuwako Yamamoto.

“You don’t need to know. You just need to find the herbs and minerals on the list I’m about to send you. If you can make satisfied, the medicinal pills I’ll give you can make your

cultivation progress faster; possibly several times faster,” said Tang Xiu lightly.

Several times faster?

Pumped up with excitement, Kuwako Yamamoto hurriedly said, “I’ll try to delay the mission to China as long as possible, Boss. I’ll try my best to find these medicinal herbs and minerals you need.”

“All right!” Tang Xiu then hung up the phone.

In order to reenter the realm of immortals in the Immortal World, as well as restoring his cultivation to the peak, Tang Xiu would need a massive amount of cultivation resources. Only by using these cultivation resources would he be able to increase his strength, and finally manifest his ultimate goal of revenge.

Japan was a very special country, and although Tang Xiu was pretty much oblivious to the situation there, he believed that this country should have medicinal herbs and ores that he could use. Not to mention that Kuwako Yamamoto could be said as a falcon or dog that he was training, so that she would become his minion and would benefit him in the future.

\*\*\*\*

Beijing, at the Tang Family’s ancestral home...

Liu Changxi was alone and carrying a basket of fruits as he stood waiting outside the courtyard, an armed soldier standing upright at the gate coldly staring at him.

“Secretary Liu, Senior Tang is in the backyard garden. After you enter, someone will take you to see him.” Another armed soldier walking out of the front courtyard spoke to him in a deep voice.

Nodding in response, Liu Changxi entered the courtyard in big strides. After passing through the first front gate, a pond appeared in front of him. There was a small circular door on the left side of the pond, whereas patches of colorful flowers provided a feast for the eyes. Several bird cages were hung on verdant branches and

wonderful chirping songs were heard from there.

In the center of the garden, Tang Guosheng and Tang Guoshou were playing chess, moving the the black and white pieces inside an antique-styled gazebo. At present, the chess pieces were about to cover the entire chessboard. There was an antique incense burner made of bronze beside them, where a faint azure smoke curled up, and the faint smell of smoke pervaded and covered this tiny piece of the world.

After Liu Changxi arrived, he quietly stood outside the gazebo and didn't disturb the two. He just handed the basket over to the housekeeper who came with him.

“Under the stones!” [1]

The wrinkles that covered Tang Guoshou's face were stretched by a bright smile.

Tang Guosheng shook his head, yet his face was exceptionally tranquil. His eyes then moved from the chessboard to Liu Changxi and waved at him.

“Senior Tang!” Liu Changxi respectfully called the two men.

“Little Liu, how did you remember to come see this old man today?” Tang Guosheng smilingly said.

“I was actually planning to come earlier. It's just that official business always got me occupied outside. I was able to squeeze some time and rushed here from Shanghai. Have the two seniors been good all this while?” Liu Changxi said with a smile.

From Shanghai?

The incident with the extremists in Shanghai had entered Tang Guosheng's ears, and his eyes were immediately squinted. Even though Liu Changxi hadn't said anything yet, he could faintly guess that it was probably related with that treasured grandson of his.

“Kiddo, what’s inside your mind and heart can be compared to the stars in the sky. Out with it! What is your purpose in coming?”

Having his mind exposed like that, Liu Changxi let out an embarrassed smile and earnestly said, “Senior Tang, the purpose of my visit this time is mainly for Tang Xiu. You’re his grandfather, and I believe he must listen to you.”

As expected!

Tang Guosheng sighed inwardly. The smile on his face was restrained as he said, “Continue.”

Liu Changxi said, “Senior Tang, I believe you have received the news from Shanghai. It was truly fortunate that Tang Xiu was there at that time so that we could avert the tragedy. If it weren’t for him, Zhang Xinya’s concert would have been turned into a world tragedy with tens of thousands of victims. The incident at Shanghai Airport was also averted, and the losses were reduced to the lowest level. As for me, I’ve been asking the higher authorities so that Tang Xiu can be rewarded for his merit in a few days.

“I came to see you this time because I wanted him to join our Security Department. With him joining us, it would definitely be a plus for us, so that we can play a greater and better role in keeping the peace and security of our country.

“I myself have personally invited him several times already, yet he rejected me due to academic reasons. Therefore, if you could persuade him, please let him join our security department. You can rest assured. Although I can’t give him too many privileges given my authority, I can guarantee that I’ll give you the best treatment possible. I can even guarantee him my position later as long as he does a good job.”

While squinting his eyes at Liu Changxi, a smile resurfaced on Tang Guosheng’s face. The smile was even brighter than before. However, as he recalled his grandson’s character, he couldn’t describe his feeling in any other language except forcing out a wry

smile.

“Little Liu, despite Xiu’er being my biological grandson, he lived outside alone all these years, and we have just found him in the recent months. As an adult himself, he has his own ideas and way of thinking; thus, even I myself am not suitable to interfere with his decision despite myself being his grandfather. I have indeed already learned about this matter and I will talk to him. As for the result, however, I can’t give you a guarantee.”

Liu Changxi stared blankly, “Senior Tang, aren’t you able to make a decision for him? This...”

“Were he just a normal child, I naturally could help him make a decision,” said Tang Guosheng with a smile. “But for him to make you seek me, do you think he’s an ordinary child?”

“What you said is true, Senior,” said Liu Changxi with a forced smile.

“Anyway, would you like to stay and have dinner with us?” Asked Tang Guosheng.

“No, I can’t. I must return to my unit,” said Liu Changxi quickly. “If anything, there’s some things that remained unsolved, and Tang Xiu didn’t wanted to tell me truthfully. Hence, I can only personally check them out.”

“What is it?” Asked Tang Guosheng with raised brows.

After hesitating for a moment, Liu Changxi seriously said, “This is actually the purpose that I came here for. From our surveillance footages, the people who were suspected as members of the extremist group happened to have been taken away by some mysterious people. Furthermore, we have also investigated the crime scenes as well as all the traffic surveillance videos within five kilometers of the Shanghai New World Center. We also have the surveillance videos of nearby commercial buildings, residences, and stores, yet these mysterious and suspicious people simply gave

us a headache; their counter-detection and tracking abilities are better than ours. Not one of the hundreds of surveillance videos captured them.”

“What?”

Tang Guosheng and Tang Guoshou looked startled and astonished. They were once people who had great power and privileges, and were naturally aware of some methods of investigation. This news was hardly believable to them. Hundreds of areas being monitored by surveillance cameras, yet they were unable to capture these mysterious persons? They... wouldn't they be very difficult to deal with?

Tang Guosheng took a deep breath and said in a deep and heavy voice, “You mean to say that Xiu'er knows the identity of these people?”

Liu Changxi nodded, “I suspect that Tang Xiu knows about them, and may even know who they are. It's because there is no one else who knows the appearance of those extremists aside from the people from our security department and the police force.”

Countless thoughts were swirling inside Tang Guosheng's mind. He remembered the incident in which Tang Xiu had been playing with the Yao Family in the South. When he recalled those mysterious experts Tang Xiu had pulled back then, he suddenly came to the realization that he only had a bit of knowledge about his own grandson. However, facing Liu Changxi, whose identity was quite special, he natural wouldn't speak out what was inside his mind.

## Chapter 483: Between Laugh and Tears

---

A wise saying said that a geezer who had yet to die had no regard for others [1]. Tang Guosheng could be regarded as a senior citizen, an elderly who had lived pretty long in the whole country. His astuteness and shrewdness had already been carved deep in his bones. He placed his fingers gently on the chessboard, rhythmically knocking it as he spoke with an indifferent expression, "Secretary Liu, your security department does possess big power and privileges, but what can you prove merely based on suspicion? I'm very well aware of the situation regarding Xiu'er, for I sent some people to investigate his life experiences after finding him. There wasn't any information pertaining to any mysterious bunch of people whatsoever."

There was a vacant look on Liu Changxi's face, as he immediately forced a wry smile and said, "Senior Tang, I know I shouldn't suspect Tang Xiu, but..."

Waving his hand, Tang Guosheng interrupted him and lightly said, "Secretary Liu, feel free to investigate him if you don't believe me. However, my grandson is not someone easily provoked. Though the present Tang Family is not what we used to be in the past, yet a skinny camel is still bigger than a horse. Whoever dares to fix their eyes on him, I'll make sure to make them feel that the teeth of my House of Tang are still very sharp."

"I..."

As someone who elevated his position and status to today's status, Liu Changxi was an astute and smart person. He could instantly understand the meaning behind Tang Guosheng's words, and said with a smile, "Since Senior Tang has spoken, I'll have this matter end here. But Senior Tang, please persuade Tang Xiu. If he's willing to join our security department, I'll certainly joyously welcome him."

“All right!” Tang Guosheng nodded indifferently.

A few minutes after Liu Changxi’s departure, Tang Guoshou grabbed a black piece of chess, as his eyes were suffused with a pensive glint. Afterward, he slowly said, “Dozens of people who are extremely skilled in counter-tracking and counter-detection, and they seem to have secretly eliminated some of those extremists as well. To think that these mysterious experts didn’t get noticed and alarmed the Ministry of State Security and police force’s people meant something. That is, they are very good! It seems like our grandson really have cards in his hand that we know nothing about.”

Tang Guosheng picked up a white piece chess and lightly said, “I have always known that Xiu’er had some cards hidden in his hands, but I never thought that it’d be something like this. Regardless, I can rest my worries. Even if I’m going to see Buddha now, I won’t have to be worried about the future of the Tang Family. However, I’m still alive, so I can never let anyone threaten him. Youngest, since you’re still strong and healthy, move that Liu Changxi’s ass! He’s no longer suitable to stay at the Ministry of State Security.”

“Eldest, I’m afraid that we have to pay quite a price to kick him somewhere else,” said Tang Guoshou with a frown.

“No matter how big the price is, you must do it!” Tang Guosheng sneered. “Just find some way to transfer him somewhere else. He’s quite smart, so I believe that he won’t easily investigate the matters he experienced in Shanghai later.”

“I hope the cards in Xiu’er’s hands can exceed our imagination, though. Otherwise, we’ll suffer quite a loss,” commented Tang Guoshou with a nod.

“We won’t suffer the slightest loss,” said Tang Guosheng with confidence. “Merely these dozens of experts have already made me overjoyed. You don’t know the ability of the guys in the security

department, do you? All of them are specially trained elites, yet even they were left speechless. Hehehe...”

“True that!”

\*\*\*\*

Shanghai, Bluestar Villa Complex...

The philosophy that the powerful reigned supreme and people revered the strong regardless of the time and places had already been carved deeply in Tang Xiu's bones. Therefore, he pushed himself harder in his cultivation. He was now sitting cross-legged on his bed, silently circulating the restless star force inside his body. The force inside him echoed with the stardust in the universe while constantly absorbing the power of the stars.

Now, he was wearing the jade ornament gifted by Li Laoshan on his neck. The energy emitted from the Dragon Soul of the Nine-Clawed Crimson Dragon, even if it was weak, still greatly benefitted Tang Xiu. Between each exhale and inhale, faint traces of the Dragon Soul's power were absorbed into his body.

Dragons have an extremely formidable body, while Phoenixes have an all-powerful soul.

Tang Xiu himself was practicing the Heavenly Art of Cosmic Genesis cultivation technique, which was precisely a supreme cultivation technique that emphasized in tempering one's body into that of a Demon's formidable physique, and thus was in line and suitable with the Dragon's formidable body.

Therefore, after the Dragon Soul's power had been absorbed into his body, not only did its power nourish his body, it also washed away the impurities within it, as well as tempered his body. Coupled with the magical effect of the Heavenly Art of Cosmic Genesis cultivation technique, his physical strength was promoting at a very rapid rate.

“Huh? The black hole's entrance inside my dantian is shrinking

and the star force pouring out of the black hole is increasing? What exactly happened inside the black hole? My spiritual sense is unable to get inside, yet I can feel this is not simple, whatever it is. To what extent can learn about it?"

Tang Xiu eyes slowly opened. He let the star force inside his meridians circulate freely, while silently pondering about this puzzling matter.

Buzz...

All of a sudden, an invisible suction force radiated out from his dantian. Accurately speaking, it was sent out from the black hole. The huge suction force was as though it was able to devour everything. The seed of the Heavenly Path Universe Tree that floated motionlessly inside his dantian was easily pulled in by the engulfing power and swallowed inside.

"Damn it!"

The color was drained from Tang Xiu's face as his expression drastically changed. The seed of the Heavenly Path Universe Tree was too important for him. Possessing it meant that his chances of entering the Gods Realm could increase ten million times!

In the next moment, the indignant expression on Tang Xiu's face froze. It was because after the seed of the Heavenly Path Universe Tree was swallowed into the black hole, a life force came rushing out from it. This life force was akin to a spring that nourished Tang Xiu's body and soul, even causing the star force inside his meridians to get excited.

However, that was not the most important thing. The most important thing was the life force itself. The vast majority of it was fused into his soul crown. When Tang Xiu broke through to the Supreme Realm in the Immortal World, he was able to use his perception to "see" this soul crown, yet he could "see" it clearly now.

The soul crown was only needle-sized, and could only be clearly visible when he zoomed in, while the naked eyes could only see a tiny bit of luminous light. However, after that rushing life force fused into it, his soul crown suddenly increased by about ten times.

"I..."

Tang Xiu blinked his eyes, yet words were unable to express what he felt. He could, however, understand and grasped it by instinct that the enhancement brought by this life force was strengthening his soul strength, which was akin to the extension of his lifespan. He could feel that this life force had increased his lifespan by at least a thousand years.

Reasonably speaking, the limit of his lifespan was 200 years with his current cultivation level. However, the rushing life force had bestowed him a thousand years more. If this kind of matter were known to those Immortals in the Immortal World, their eyes would probably turn wide and full of envy, wishing to exchange it for everything they had.

The death of a man is like an extinguished lamp, for all one's hope and efforts come to nothing in the end. Hence, being alive is the most meaningful thing!

Tang Xiu floated in the air and quietly came to the window to look at the dark scenery outside. Joy, hope, and fear mingled inside his heart. He didn't know whether the seed of the Heavenly Path Universe Tree was still there or not, thus adding another mystery to him.

Suddenly, as if realizing something, he strode out of his room and came to the living room on the first floor. He smelled a think fragrance of dishes from the kitchen, where five small and thin figures were busying themselves. Among them, Tang Xiaomu's face was stained white with bread flour.

"You... are you cooking something?" Tang Xiu was surprised when he came to the kitchen.

Tang Xiaojin looked back and replied, “Boss, we just noticed that there are a few dishes in the refrigerator, as well as flour and other vegetables in the cupboard, so we just did a bit of cooking. Anyways, are you hungry? If you are, wash your hands and we’ll have our meal immediately.”

Her reply took Tang Xiu aback as he walked into the bathroom to wash his hands. After returning to the dining room, he saw that the children had already brought several dishes to the table. Though the dishes looked ordinary, the aroma exuding from them was very strong.

“Boss, when we were five years old and got adopted by Grandpa, he told us that food is what matters to humans, so he taught us to cook. Later on, after we learned it, we did the cooking by ourselves every day. You... please have a taste,” said Tang Xiaomu in a low voice.

In a flash, Tang Xiu understood. He picked up the chopsticks and started tasting the dishes, as he nodded and said, “It’s very good. You guys are great!”

“Please eat more if you like it, Boss,” said Tang Xiaomu with a smile. “We’ll cook for you every day later.”

“No,” Tang Xiu shook his head. “The food you made is indeed very delicious, but your most important duty is to learn and cultivate. Hence, the cooking will be handed over to the housemaids later. Some housemaids will come here very soon; they will take care of your daily necessities.”

“But, Boss, please don’t waste money on us. We can take good care of ourselves,” replied Tang Xiaomu in a low voice.

“I know that you are able, and I’m very proud of you,” said Tang Xiu. “But your later studies and cultivation duties are bound to be very arduous, so you cannot waste your mind and energy on other things. In the future, when you’ve finished your studies and your cultivation has reached a level that can make me satisfied, you are

free to choose what you like.”

“All right, then!” Tang Xiaomu nodded and replied softly.

Di, di...

The sound of a car’s horn sounded outside the villa’s courtyard.

Tang Xiu’s face flickered. He released his spiritual sense and instantly “saw” a car outside the courtyard’s gate with Ouyang Lulu inside it pressing the horn. After taking out the house keys, Tang Xiu pressed the button and, two minutes later, Ouyang Lulu entered the living room while carrying her handbag. Smelling the aroma, the first thing she did was straightly rush to the dining room.

“Good gracious, what a good coincidence! Gimme me a pair of chopsticks and tableware, I’m gonna wash my hands first.”

After saying that, she tossed her bag in a chair and strode toward the bathroom.

Tang Xiu rolled his eyes and muttered to himself inwardly, This girl really doesn’t think herself an outsider at all.

Quickly after, Ouyang Lulu came back to the dining room and looked smilingly at the dishes on the table, and then said with a smile, “Tang Xiu, I didn’t know that you had hired a housemaid. These dishes may look ordinary, but they really smell very good! I gotta taste them first!”

Tang Xiu patted her hands and snappily said, “It’s late, how come you haven’t eaten yet, huh? Just wait for a while, will you? The children aren’t done cooking all the dishes yet!”

“Children? What children?” Ouyang Lulu was taken aback and stared blankly, looking at Tang Xiu with a queer expression.

## Chapter 484: You're My Man!

---

“Boss, Sis Xiaojin has just finished another one...” Tang Xiaomu ran into the dining room while carrying a plate of pork covered with green peppers. She hadn't finish her words when her eyes landed on Ouyang Lulu.

Tang Xiu took the dishes and smilingly said, “Xiaomu, this is your aunt Lulu.”

“How do you do, Aunt Lulu?” Said Tang Xiaomu in a cute manner.

Auntie?

Ouyang Lulu's mouth twitched. She squeezed out a smile and nodded to Tang Xiaomu. Then, she turned her head with a question tag on her face toward Tang Xiu.

“I just adopted five orphans. She's Tang Xiaomu, whereas the other four are Tang Xiaojin, Tang Xiaoshui, Tang Xiaohuo, and Tang Xiaotu. These dishes were cooked by them.”

Ouyang Lulu got up and strode toward the kitchen. When she saw the four busy small figures there, she immediately returned to the dining room and angrily glared at Tang Xiu, “Say, Tang Xiu! Are you still human? They are still kids, and you're making them cook?”

“Weren't you the one who wanted to eat? If you don't want to eat, I'll go to the living room first and wait there.”

“You...”

She rolled her eyes at Tang Xiu, and then pulled Tang Xiaomu's hand and softly said, “Little Mu, let us go to the kitchen, Auntie will help you with the cooking.”

About ten minutes later, another batch of dishes had been served in the dining room along with hot steamed white rice and a bowl

that was placed in front of Tang Xiu. Tang Xiu himself wasn't hungry, but the children's cooking still roused his appetite.

Quickly after stuffing himself Tang Xiu looked at the five children and Ouyang Lulu, who were similarly full, and said, "The five of you can rest now; go study by yourselves. Lulu, let us have a chat in the living room."

"Wait. I haven't washed the dishes yet," said Ouyang Lulu.

"You can wash them later. Anyways, you came over so late, so you should have something to say, right?" Asked Tang Xiu.

Seemingly reminded of something, Ouyang Lulu quickly ran back to the dining room. Taking her bag, she took out a red invitation envelope from the inside. She handed it over with both of her hands and said, "Boss Tang, my restaurant will be opened for business tomorrow. I'm inviting you to participate in the opening ceremony."

"You've a restaurant and is opening it for business? So, being secretive and mysterious all this while after coming to Shanghai was because of this?" Tang Xiu asked with a strange expression.

"Of course!" Ouyang Lulu proudly said. "I've poured all of my wealth on it. Now I'm broke. From tomorrow on, however, I will have a handsome income from my restaurant, though; my financial crisis will pass for sure. How about it? Will you accept my invitation or not? I'm keeping the position of cutting the ribbon vacant since I want you to do it!"

Tang Xiu took the invitation. Then, he shook his head and smilingly said, "I will come, that's for sure. But forget about cutting the ribbon! I'm neither a big shot nor someone famous... Shortly put, cutting the ribbon is your job. Besides, me doing it will only garner people's attention. And that is not my style at all."

Ouyang Lulu came to Tang Xiu's side, took a seat and took his arm with both hands. Acting like a bit like coquettish, spoiled brat,

she spoke in a swaying manner, “I know your character, yet it’s not to be made a precedent, no? You’re among the few awesome people I know of. Besides, this restaurant is my own private property; it doesn’t belong to the Ouyang Family. I really hope that you would be the one to cut the ribbon.”

Tang Xiu was feeling a bit helpless inside. But when he looked at the expression on Ouyang Lulu’s face, he forced a smile and said, “Forget it, like you said yourself, it’s not be made a precedent. Anyways, did you invite the media?”

“No, absolutely not!” Ouyang Lulu hastily shook her head. “There will definitely be no media reporters, not even their shadows. I did invite some officials of the city and celebrities, though. As for the others, aside from the staff of my Paradise Manor, there will be some guests that are attracted by the recent advertisements. That’s right, there should also be some businessmen in Shanghai who have business relations with my Ouyang Family as well.”

“It should be quite extravagant!” Said Tang Xiu with a laugh.

“How could I not go big? All my wealth has been poured into it! Nevertheless, I’m very sure that my Paradise Manor will be very hot. Okay, let me tell you a secret. I went to the Everlasting Feast Hall and Seaside Strait manor and used my steal art to snatch their dishes. I even signed a contract with your uncle, Tang Dong, about buying meat from him. Some of the special cuisines are produced with the fierce beasts’ meat from the Seaside Strait Manor. I guarantee that it will taste so delicious that all the guest will be drooling and wolfing them down.”

“You really have gone all in, it seems,” said Tang Xiu with a chuckle.

“But of course!” Ouyang Lulu proudly replied with a happy smile.

Half an hour later, she hurriedly left due to take care of a few issues of the opening. However, just as Tang Xiu walked inside, Mu

Wanying came out carrying a lot of things.

“What are these things?” Asked Tang Xiu while looking at the dozen or so big bags Mu Wanying was carrying.

“I bought some snacks as well as some clothes for Xiaojin and the rest,” answered Mu Wanying with a smile. “The luggage and the travel bag are mine, though. My dorm has been out of power and noisy recently. Hence, I’m going to stay here for the next two nights. Also, I’m going to Beijing the day after tomorrow.”

My place is not a hotel, girl!

Tang Xiu could only groan inside. He waved his hand and said, “Feel free to pick a room. Anyways, I’m going to class tomorrow, so I’ll rest first.”

“All right!” Mu Wanying picked up the stuff from the big bag and headed to the room where Tang Xiaojing and the other five were staying.

The next morning, Tang Xiu went to the campus. At noon, he then rushed and arrived at the address written on the invitation. To his astonishment, Paradise Manor encompassed a large area and was located at a very good geographical environment. The location was only 20 kilometers away from Shanghai University.

The site had been decorated with lanterns and colorful festoons. It was full of festivity.

By the time Tang Xiu arrived there, he found that the large parking was already full, many of which were luxury cars. Before riding the sightseeing vehicle that was specially arranged to welcome guests to the buildings shaped in 品 formation, Tang Xiu secretly sighed at the astuteness of the designer.

The three buildings were three floors high each. One of which had an antique flavor, a pagoda-like pavilion, and a modern european-style one. The pagoda-like pavilion stood erect at the back in the middle, while the vast majority of guests had gathered

on the fountain square outside this pavilion.

Tang Xiu took a glance around and found that there was no one he was acquainted with, so he walked inside. He saw Ouyang Lulu greeting several guests in the pavilion hall, so he just waved at her and proceeded further inside. There was a good seating spot in the corner, so he took a seat on the sofa and started fiddling with his phone.

Ugh, this guy is really...

Upon seeing what Tang Xiu was doing, Ouyang Lulu couldn't help but feel edgy inside. After greeting a few guests, she strode toward him and resentfully said, "How can you be so idle? Come with me to greet the guests!"

"Huh?" Tang Xiu confused. "I'm not the Boss nor am I the manager. Why must I greet the guests? Besides, I don't even know them."

"This Paradise Manor will be my dowry later," said Ouyang Lulu indignantly.

"What does your dowry have anything to do with me, anyway?" Asked Tang Xiu bluntly.

Ouyang Lulu patted her forehead, and then sat next to Tang Xiu. She pulled his arm and said, "This Ouyang Lulu has set her eyes way too high, and you are the only one who can enter my eyes; thus, my future husband will be you! So, this Paradise Manor will also be your property. Therefore, you must follow me and welcome the guests, and then I will introduce you to each of them."

Tang Xiu's face sank as he pushed Ouyang Lulu's hand and retorted, "Lulu, I think of you as a friend, so stop joking. I've already told you that I won't talk about having a woman for the next few years. The matter of having a wife who will bear a child for me is far from what I have in mind. You know very well about my disposition, so I hope you can stop here."

A bit of disappointment flashed inside Ouyang Lulu's eyes, and was feeling quite uncomfortable inwardly. Yet, she still seriously replied, "Look, I'm not joking with you. Even if I don't introduce you to the others today, you must still become my husband in the future. You say you don't want to talk about having a woman right now, so I'll be waiting for you. Even if you say you'll take another woman to bear a child for you in the future, I'll still be waiting for you. I, Ouyang Lulu, can afford to wait, even if we both have grown old and our hairs have gone white."

"You..."

Tang Xiu was unable to utter any words regarding this type of dog skin plaster.

Holding Tang Xiu's hand yet again, Ouyang Lulu said, "What are you, you, and me, me, huh? Don't tell me you feel don't the need to take responsibility after you have stolen my heart, huh? I don't care. Shortly put, you will be Ouyang Lulu's man. My property will be your property, and I'll give them to you if you want it now. If you want them in the future, then in the future I'll give them to you."

Suddenly, her eyes turned and she talked in a low voice, "That's right, this is my property. If you feel that it's not enough, the Ouyang Family will have to give a lot of dowries in the future. In time to come I can help you in many essential things. For example, the Ouyangs are a wealthy family."

Tang Xiu was at a loss whether he had to cry or laugh. Suddenly, a famous saying whose essence was truth in itself coming from the ancestors sprung inside his mind: A maiden who goes out of her family to get married is akin to something that has lost and cannot be retrieved again. And this girl, she was truly heading out and intended to go!

If I were to have such a daughter later, I might as well choke her to death and forget about her, An absurd and ridiculous thought

suddenly popped up inside Tang Xiu's mind.

"Boss, several city leaders have come," said a well-dressed middle-aged woman.

"Tang Xiu, are you really not willing to welcome the guests with me?" Asked Ouyang Lulu.

"No, I won't go!" Tang Xiu shook his head and firmly answered.

While loosening his arm, Ouyang Lulu helplessly said, "I won't insist and force you since you don't want to go. Manager Huang, keep an eye on him; don't let him slip away. And bring him to me when the time to cut the ribbon comes. Do remember that he's the highest Boss in this Paradise Manor. His orders are more effective and imperative than mine."

"Boss, have you made a mistake? He..." Manager Huang replied with an incredulous expression.

"No, I'm not making a mistake. I know what I'm talking about," said Ouyang Lulu firmly, "He will soon be my, Ouyang Lulu's boyfriend. He will become Ouyang Lulu's husband in the future, and then he will also be the biological father of my children."

Manager Huang stared at Tang Xiu with a queer expression, and then looked at Ouyang Lulu. Her mouth twitched a few times before she nodded and said, "I understand."

# Chapter 485: The Idea to Rear Fierce Beasts in a Pen

---

Despite having strong mental strength, Tang Xiu still felt like he was sitting on pins and needles facing Manager Huang's queer gaze. He almost couldn't bear to get up and leave.

"Manager Huang, isn't it? You don't have to care about me. You can go busy yourself with your work and straightly call me out when the ribbon cutting time comes. Also, Ouyang Lulu seems to have a bit of a fever today, causing her to be muddled-headed. Don't take her joke seriously."

"This is... interesting!" Manager Huang almost roared with laughter upon hearing this.

She had been with Ouyang Lulu for several years, and was definitely her right-hand woman. Thus, she was appointed as the General Manager of the Paradise Manor. She was well aware of the inside story of Ouyang Lulu's personality from A to Z, yet she never imagined that the heavenly proud daughter, the young lady of the Ouyang Family whose pride seeped into her bones, would unexpectedly have such a thick skin as to chase after such a boy. The most important of all was that the boy even looked a few years younger than she. Moreover, said boy even used all sorts of excuses and was unwilling to accept her feelings.

Like a sow trying to climb the tree, it's an extremely rare occurrence and yet highly improbable.

Somehow, Manager Huang didn't put Tang Xiu in her eyes. It was Ouyang Lulu's display of attitude that was all the more interesting for her. During this very important time and event, however, she didn't want to waste time with Tang Xiu, causing her to slightly nod at him with a fake smile as she turned around to leave.

Tang Xiu retracted his vision from the departed back of Manager Huang. Though he was quite bored, he didn't feel like playing with his mobile phone again. While being unsure what to do, he caught the sight of a magazine on the nearby desk, so he took it and laid down on the sofa, covered his face with the magazine and was preparing to take a short nap.

Time passed by. Just as his eyes turned blurry, two arguing voices passed into his ears:

“Brother Jiang, the process of growing up is akin to a caterpillar breaking its cocoon and turning into a butterfly, shedding all the ugliness before its beautiful wings can vibrate beautifully under the sunlight, which only then will it flicker lightly and happily. For example, you can see Ouyang Lulu. She turned mature day by day and shed her young feathers. And now, she has come to struggle in Shanghai by herself; and she alone did everything for this wonderful scene to happen.”

“Brother Chen, despite your statement having a bit of truth in it, I actually have my own opinion. One's growth is due to his or her being faced with some sorrowful matters and deal with it until he or she knows what is called of having been through the vicissitudes of life.”

“Brother Jiang, your statement reminds me of what my Master once said told me.”

“Your Master? Do you really have a Master, Brother Chen? Your Respected Master is...”

“I'm not...”

Tang Xiu got up from the sofa and removed the fashion magazine that covered his face, and then lightly said, “I'm his master.”

On the sofa opposite of the coffee table, both men turned to look at Tang Xiu at the same time.

“Master, you're also here?”

When Chen Zhizhong just arrived, he found that someone was sleeping on the sofa at the opposite side. Though he felt somewhat strange given the current situation, he didn't even recognize the man as Tang Xiu.

"Yeah, Ouyang Lulu sent me an invitation," Tang Xiu nodded. "So I came over to join in the fun. Anyways, how did you come to be in Shanghai as well?"

"I came to Shanghai to sign a business contract, and then happened to learn from Ouyang Lulu's big brother, Ouyang Lei, that she opened a restaurant here. Hence I came here to congratulate her while convenient. Master, I know that you're studying at Shanghai University, but I had no plans of looking for you for fear that I would disturb you. Therefore, it's kind of unexpected to see you here."

"All right!" Tang Xiu nodded and looked at the other person.

Jiang Feng was stunned. The relationship between Tang Xiu and Chen Zhizhong made him feel kind of puzzled and confused. After all, Chen Zhizhong's age was nearly twice that of Tang Xiu's, yet he was unexpectedly Tang Xiu's disciple; this fact was quite hard for him to accept.

"Brother Jiang, we are all martial arts practitioners," said Chen Zhizhong calmly. "I think you should understand the reason why he can become my Master. He's very powerful, more powerful than I. I feel that even if it is you..."

Jiang Feng interrupted Chen Zhizhong and said with a bitter tone, "Brother Chen, I already know that Mr. Tang is very powerful. I suffered quite a loss to him before."

"What happened between you two?" Chen Zhizhong slightly surprised and turned to look at Tang Xiu.

"Let's just say he suffered in the place of someone from his Soaring Dragon Martial School who courted a disaster for him,"

said Tang Xiu with a faint tone.

Astute as he was, Chen Zhizhong could understand the meaning in Tang Xiu's words in an instant. He then smiled, "I see. Then please talk no more. Master, Brother Jiang is actually a very frank and upright man, and he's also a martial arts grandmaster. It's just that his Soaring Dragon Martial School kind of have a large number of people, and that inevitably lead to some rotten apples among them."

Tang Xiu slightly nodded, "One must do what one can do. Nevertheless, uprightness and proper manners won't be there without proper rules or codes, for only with strict doctrine will we be able to nurture genuine talents."

With a grateful look, Jiang Feng glanced at Chen Zhizhong. Then, he nodded to Tang Xiu and said, "I will bear these words in my mind, Mr. Tang. As of now, my Soaring Dragon Martial School has only one-fifth of its previous number. Furthermore, I myself have reformed the rules and codes there, and those who dare to violate them will be severely punished."

A faint smile finally appeared on Tang Xiu's face, "One only learns from one's mistakes. I believe you have tasted the bitter fruit of having gotten implicated by another, so you will definitely not have any problems like that again. Alright, you two have a chat! I'm going to stroll outside."

Tang Xiu got up and walked for a few steps before his pace suddenly came to a halt. He turned around to look at Chen Zhizhong and asked, "By the way, when will you return to Star City?"

"I was originally planning to go back today, but it would be too late after leaving here, so I'll be going back tomorrow. Do you any instructions for me, Master?" Answered Chen Zhizhong.

"Come with me after this opening ceremony! We'll go back to Star City the day after tomorrow," said Tang Xiu.

“All right!” A sliver of joy suffused in Chen Zhizhong’s eyes as he replied respectfully.

As a matter of fact, he had always been wanting to find Tang Xiu since the True Qi inside his body had all been transformed into True Primordial Qi. His cultivation speed, however, was too slow; his strength had not been improved until now. According to what he knew about his very young Senior Sister, Gu Yin, the present her should have surpassed him in terms of cultivation level.

Therefore, he really needed guidance from Tang Xiu.

As Tang Xiu took his leave, Jiang Feng praised with a sigh, “Mr. Tang does possess very powerful strength. Despite me having broken through to the realm of martial arts grandmaster, I’m still not his opponent at all. I have a hunch that even if I make another breakthrough that doubles my strength, I’m afraid that I would still not be his match.”

A proud look could be seen on Chen Zhizhong’s face, as he said, “For him to be my Master, it’s a given that he’s very formidable.”

“Brother Chen, although Mr. Tang is indeed very strong, I still don’t get why you took him as your Master with your current age...” Said Jiang Feng, a curious look on his face.

“My Master just said, don’t you think? It’s to reach mastery and become an expert. What I want is to achieve a higher level in martial arts, so requesting him to be my Master is a very normal thing. Anyhow, I forgot to tell you something. Because of my Master, my present cultivation is improved due to my diligence, and is no longer shallow. How about we compare notes when we have a chance?”

Jiang Feng couldn’t help laughing, “Brother Chen, the way I look at it, just forget it! Mr. Tang is indeed very formidable and I can confirm this point, but you were still far away from the threshold of martial arts grandmaster six months ago. Even if you have been instructed by him and your cultivation has progressed by leaps and

bounds, I don't think you have reached the level of martial arts grandmaster as of yet, no?"

A hint of a smile appeared on the corner of Chen Zhizhong's mouth.

Martial arts grandmaster?

With his current strength, even eight martial arts grandmasters may not be his opponent at all.

Looking at the slight contempt looks on Jiang Feng's face, he smiled lightly and said, "After we get back to Star City, I'll personally go the Soaring Dragon Martial School to find you to compare notes. I hope that you won't throw the towel by that time."

"Got no problem with that. I'll be waiting for you," said Jiang Feng as he laughed loudly.

\*\*\*\*

Outside, at the tree-lined pathway, Tang Xiu put his hands in his pockets and enjoyed the beautiful scenery of the manor. To his astonishment, there were many rare birds and animals housed in cages on both sides of the lush groove. Two of which were white tigers that were particularly attracting everyone's attention.

"Ouyang Lulu truly has poured a lot of effort and energy to prepare this manor. Nevertheless, many of these rare birds and wild animals are protected animals by the country. Does she possess a certificate to rear these things?" Amid the thought, a helpless smile suddenly appeared on Tang Xiu's face. He thought that he was really bored, to think that he was actually bothered about this trivial matter.

All of a sudden, his expression suddenly changed as an idea sprung up inside his mind. This idea made him grip his fist as an intense light filled his eyes.

Rearing animals?

That's right! When he was in the Immortal World, he reared and kept a lot of Immortal Beasts. Many of which were reared since they were little and were fed Spirit Beast Pills that he personally concocted. After they had their spiritual wisdom opened, he also imparted them with suitable Immortal Beast cultivation techniques into their mind, thus nurturing a large number of formidable Immortal Beasts for himself.

“That's right. I will need the bones of fierce beasts for my cultivation. But rather than going out everywhere to track down fierce beasts, hunting them down would be quite a hassle, so it will be much better to rear these fierce beasts myself. After I feed them Spirit Beast Pills, I can anticipate some of them to transform and open their spiritual wisdom, so that I can train them and they can be useful in combat. But if their spiritual wisdom is not opened, I can butcher them and use their remains for my cultivation.

“Furthermore, during my time in the Immortal World, I had many herbal fields with countless rare and exotic medicinal herbs. If I'm able to grow a large-scale plantation of herbs, not only can I use them for my cultivation in the future, I will also be able to give them to the people I'm nurturing.

“Earth truly is too small. Once my cultivation and the cultivation of the people under me has reached a higher level, the resources here will be not enough even if we are to collect them from the whole Earth. Apparently, I must prepare in advance.

“Nevertheless, it goes back to money yet again! I'm afraid I'll be short on funds for this. After all, the amount needed to purchase a wide land will be enormous. Later on, despite being able to plant medicinal herbs as well as rear fierce beasts on Nine Dragons Island, I must still build more bases in some other places as well.

“A place for herbs plantation and a fierce beast pen, however, must be carefully selected. And only the most suitable place can be picked. But firstly, the funds for the investment and the people who will manage it must also be resolved.

"..."

Ideas kept churning inside Tang Xiu's mind one by one. After a while, he clenched his fists hard as a firm look filled his eyes.

## Chapter 486: From What Background Does He Come From?

---

Time passed by, and soon it was already 12 at noon; an auspicious time chosen by Ouyang Lulu. After receiving a call from Manager Huang, Tang Xiu rushed to the entrance gate.

The vast majority of the guests who had come to congratulate and witness the opening ceremony of the 'Paradise Manor' had already arrived. They all wore smiling faces and gathered in small groups of three to five. They were either chatting with the executives of the Paradise Manor or with Ouyang Lulu, conveying their blessings. However, several talented young men from Shanghai's business circle gathered around the big star, Zhang Xinya, either boasting their accomplishments or flattering her, wishing to get close to her.

"The auspicious time has arrived, so let us invite the owner of the Paradise Manor, Ouyang Lulu; the Mayor, Mr. Wang Tao; the Vice-Chairman of the Shanghai Chamber of Commerce, Mr. Zhang Yueming; the world-famous singer, Ms. Zhang Xinya and lastly... Mr. Tang Xiu. They will cut the ribbon for the opening of Paradise Manor."

At this moment, six ceremonial girls were already present in front of the gate, waiting motionlessly with a red ribbon.

Tang Xiu?

Aside from Ouyang Lulu and Zhang Xinya, Mayor Wang Tao and the Vice President of the Shanghai Chamber of Commerce, Zhang Yueming, wore strange expressions on their faces. As for Zhang Yueming, he knew Tang Xiu and his identity. However, he was, nevertheless, quite curious about Tang Xiu's unexpected presence in this occasion. Wang Tao, however, wore a puzzled expression, since he had never heard about Tang Xiu before.

“Boss Ouyang, who is this Tang Xiu?” Wang Tao, who stood next to Ouyang Lulu, asked very softly.

“He’s my idol, and the person I’m currently pursuing,” said Ouyang Lulu with a chuckle. “Of course, he also has many identities, though I’m not going to elaborate on them. I believe Mayor Wang will eventually learn about him if Tang Xiu wants to expand his wings to Shanghai as well.”

Wang Tao was speechless. He did admire Ouyang Lulu’s straightforwardness, but he couldn’t help but grumble inside: An unknown figure cutting the ribbon in such an important occasion... wouldn’t it become a laughingstock if this news were to be spread out?!!

Regardless, Ouyang Lulu was the owner of Paradise Manor, so Wang Tao didn’t feel like questioning her decision. Him coming here this time was entirely due to looking at the face of the Ouyang Family of Jingmen Island, since his family and the Ouyang Family had quite a deep relationship.

Under the watchful eyes of the audience, Tang Xiu came behind the red ribbon. He had planned to stand at the most rear, and would immediately hide right after the ribbon had been cut. But he didn’t expect that Zhang Xinya would actually pull his hand with a smiling face and exchange her position with his, giving him the position next to Ouyang Lulu.

Whoosh...

Everyone in the front was stunned and astonished, whispering to each other in private.

“What is this? Zhang Xinya is an up-and-out big star, the most famous public figure. From whence did this Tang Xiu come from? The introduction only mentioned his name. What makes him qualified to stand on the center and make Zhang Xinya stand in the outermost?”

“Could it be that Zhang Xinya already knew this Tang Xiu from before? What exactly is his background? To think that even such a big star gave him her inside spot?”

“The positioning of the ribbon is also very particular and uncommon. There is no question for Ouyang Lulu to stand in the middle, since she is the owner of Paradise Manor, after all. It’s also a given for Mayor Wang to stand by her side, since he represents the approval and support of the government. But for an unknown layman to actually stand beside Boss Ouyang, isn’t this quite unjustifiable?”

“Yeah! The other is Zhang Yueming, the Vice President of the Shanghai Chamber of Commerce. Not only is his personal wealth in the billions, his position is also very prominent. Yet, he’s standing on the outermost, so what makes this surnamed Tang have the qualification to stand on the center?”

“What scandal is this? What exactly is Zhang Xinya doing?”

“...”

Everyone’s chatter caused Manager Huang to shoot a deep look at Zhang Xinya and Tang Xiu before she handed the microphone to Ouyang Lulu with a smile.

Ouyang Lulu then let out a smile and started her speech, “Ladies and Gentlemen, today, I’m very honored to invite you all to attend the opening ceremony of our Paradise Manor. I would like to offer my gratitude to you all, and ask all you to support and take care of my Paradise Manor in the future. I have always been a forthright person, and I never beat around the bush. So, without further ado, I announce that Paradise Manor is officially open for business.”

Bang, bang...

The deafening sound of firecrackers spread out nearby.

“Cut the ribbon now...” Manager Huang shouted.

The five important figures cut the red ribbons. The bands on

both sides began to beat drums and gongs, playing the song of blessing. Then, applause reverberated from hundreds of guests, causing the entire scene to turn jubilant.

Ouyang Lulu took the microphone again. She set her eyes on the audience and smilingly said, “All right, everyone! The ribbon-cutting ceremony is over. We—the Paradise Manor have prepared delicacies as well as peerless good wine... Gods Nectar. From today onward, my Paradise Manor will set up a lucky draw. Any guest who participates in the lottery drawing will have a chance to be rewarded with Gods Nectar. Of course, there are only five spots per day, and every quota will only have two bottles of Gods Nectar. Speaking about the price, it will be slightly more expensive than other places.”

In a flash, the hundreds of guests in the courtyard were stunned. Many of them even asked loudly:

“Boss Ouyang, are your words real? You’re actually providing Gods Nectar? Could it be that you have secured a cooperation with the Magnificent Tang Corp?”

“Yeah! The Gods Nectar produced by the Magnificent Tang Corp is now hailed as the best wine. All wine lovers regard drinking Gods Nectar as a symbol of honor, yet the sales model of the Magnificent Tang Corp as well as the sales volume of Gods Nectar is very limited. One is simply unable to buy it unless they go purchase it in their exclusive stores!”

“Boss Ouyang, can your Paradise Manor help me buy a number of Gods Nectar bottles? I’ll pay double! If you agree, I’ll immediately transfer the money into your account.”

“I’m willing to pay five times the price to buy it!”

“Ten times!”

Looking at the crowd in front of her, Ouyang Lulu was dumbfounded. Never once had she expected that using Gods

Nectar would create such an uproar. It had to be known that she spent quite the effort to run to Star City, using both soft and hard tactics to face Kang Xia, before she finally secured a private small agreement to get the goods. And it was only 5,000 bottles a year.

At the end of the day, she shot Tang Xiu a glance only to find his expression being at a loss whether to cry or laugh. Taking a deep breath, she forced a smile and said, “Gentlemen, would you please calm down first? I do want to earn such money, actually. However, the Big Boss of the Magnificent Tang Corporation is a very stingy man. I have been pestering him, using both hard and soft tactics, and even offered myself in marriage before he eventually agreed to give me a share of Gods Nectar each year. If it was not for my Paradise Villa, I would have taken the goods out for you! Nevertheless, if you want to buy them, you can go straight to the Magnificent Tang Corporation!”

Standing at the side, Tang Xiu could only roll his eyes and secretly grunted inside, This girl truly speaks with tongue in her cheek. To think that she can tell a bare-faced lie out-and-out so brazenly. Does painting yourself black is really that interesting?

At this time, he firmly decided to never stand out even if he was beaten to death. Despite having already made a name for himself, today’s situation was obvious. The guests didn’t even recognize him, and were all oblivious that he was the big boss of the Magnificent Tang Corp. He was not so foolish and stupid as to push himself forward only to get squeezed by the crowd, who only wanted to get close to him and get some benefits through the back door.

Fortunately, Ouyang Lulu herself didn’t want to let the Gods Nectar steal her limelight. She squeezed out a smile and said, “All right, we have prepared sightseeing cars in front of the entrance, so I invite you all to come inside! Today, we will certainly make everyone to have a very good time drinking and dining here.”

As the audience entered, welcoming ladies took them to the

interior of the pagoda-shaped dining hall. Fragrant dishes were currently being delivered to the tables, and each table was provided with two bottles of Gods Nectar.

As the main character today, Ouyang Lulu was always accompanied by prominent figures. Whereas Tang Xiu quietly withdrew due to his dislike of noisy scenes. He found a quiet rest area and asked the staff to provide him paper. On it, he silently wrote the names of the herbs he had memorized, and the list of wild animals and fierce beasts he planned to rear.

While at that, a good fragrance invaded his nostrils. Then, a woman in a white dress and casual white shoes came before Tang Xiu.

“Hello, Grand Master!”

Tang Xiu looked up. His expression turned slightly vacant after he saw Gu Xiaoxue, and then asked with astonishment, “Why are you here, Xiaoxue?”

“Lulu invited me. We are good sisters, after all,” said Gu Xiaoxue with a faint smile. “Besides, you’re also in Shanghai, Grand Master, hence I came. It’s just that I don’t like lively and noisy scenes, so I didn’t appear before anyone. I just learned from Manager Huang that you were not in the banquet hall, so I came find you.”

“All right, sit down and let’s have a chat!” Tang Xiu pointed to the opposite spot and smilingly said. “Actually, I was planning to call you! Let me show you something. This just crossed my mind.”

After receiving the list and carefully reading it, there was a puzzled look on Gu Xiaoxue’s face as she said, “Grand Master, there are two lists here. One is filled with names of medicinal herbs, and the other one is a list of wild animals. What are you going to make, exactly?”

“I’m preparing to plant a massive number of medicinal herbs, as

well as rear various wild animals,” said Tang Xiu with all seriousness. “I’m going to use the Immortal Ordinance Art to transform these wild animals, eventually transforming them into fierce beasts or spirit beasts.”

“Your vision is somewhat similar to the Master’s idea,” said Gu Xiaoxue with astonishment. “However, when Master had just put forward this idea, her physical state became worse and worse, and then it was eventually forgotten. Grand Master, if this plan is really successful, then we can get a lot of cultivation resources.”

“That’s right. If we want to nurture a large number of experts, cultivation resources are indispensable!” Said Tang Xiu. “Hence, my initial idea is to plant medicinal herbs in 200 mu of land, and I will personally lay out a formation array at that time so that the medicinal herbs can grow quickly. With my current ability, the best I can do is to make them grow ten times faster, which is one year equalling to ten years if they were to be planted outside. It could be even faster than that. Within eight to ten years we can get a massive number of hundred-year-old medicinal herbs.

“As for rearing wild animals, I will also need to lay out a formation array, but their growth rate will be a lot slower. But at most ten years later, we can easily identify which wild animals can grow into spirit beasts and which aren’t unable to open their spiritual wisdom and can only become low-level fierce beasts.”

## Chapter 487: Offering Help Only to Get Refused and Scolded

---

While Tang Xiu was elaborating on his ideas, an extraordinary splendorous light shined in Gu Xiaoxue's eyes as she imagined their future harvests to come.

Finally, when Tang Xiu had finished his explanation, he took back the two lists and asked, "Some time ago, due to the need to develop the Magnificent Tang Corp, I'd given an amount of funds to Kang Xia, so there is only 1.2 billion yuan remaining in my account. To implement my idea, I'm afraid that the amount needed will not be enough even if this amount is multiplied by ten. So, how much money the Everlasting Feast Hall can provide?"

Gu Xiaoxue pondered for a short while and then said, "About 28 billion, that's all the money I have saved. But, if I draw the funds from the various businesses we have, I should be able to transfer another 10 to 20 billion."

Thinking for a while, Tang Xiu then said, "It won't be necessary. Just transfer 9 billion into my account after you return to Jingmen Island. 10 billion yuan should be more or less enough for the upfront investment. But I'll find you again later if there's a need to expand the scale."

"You don't have to wait until I return to Jingmen Island, Grand Master," said Gu Xiaoxue with a smile. "I can transfer the money to you now."

A few minutes later, Gu Xiaoxue took back her mobile phone and smilingly said, "I've transferred the money to you, Grand Master. However, the bank manager just called me to say that the money will only arrive in your account within three working days."

"We need to buy land in a mountain where the Heaven and Earth Spiritual Qi is relatively rich. Lands in mountainous areas are quite

cheap, though developing it will prove rather difficult. However, we can still accomplish it if we pour sufficient funds in it. It's just that I haven't decided the specific location yet. Do you have a good place to recommend?"

"From the looks of your point of view, setting up herb plantations and rearing wild animals will require us to pay close attention to the weather, temperature, topography, water conservancy, and other related conditions. I myself rarely go out, and only have been to a few famous mountains. So there's no good place I can recommend to you. However, I do have an idea." Gu Xiaoxue shook her head and said.

"What's your idea?" Asked Tang Xiu.

"I think we had better buy the rights to develop an island rather than purchasing plots of land in the mainland," said Gu Xiaoxue. "Firstly, we can rent them. While the rent itself is quite cheap, many of these islands are rich in Heaven and Earth Spiritual Qi, thus suitable for growing medicinal herbs and rearing wild animals. Of course, what is most important is the issue with the caregivers. If we do it in the mainland we will need a large number of people to carry out the security work, while on an island would be different altogether. We only need to send a number of experts to be stationed there with the assistance of high-tech surveillance instruments to make the area absolutely safe."

"You're right! I never thought of this before." Tang Xiu's eyes lit up. "Jingmen Island is located in the South China Sea. To plant medicinal herbs and rear wild animals in a few chosen islands would be better, I think. So be it! I'll take the time to go to South China Sea to survey the area. Once I've decided the places, I'll immediately deal with the renting issues, and begin to invest in the development."

"Then I'll prepare a list of security team members ahead of time, Grand Master," said Gu Xiaoxue with a faint smile. "May I ask you what the appropriate number would be?"

“Talking about that is too early, though it’s still necessary to prepare in advance.” Tang Xiu shook his head. “Alright then! Pick 50 core members first, but don’t tell them anything yet. When everything has been arranged properly I’ll personally test them. If they get my approval, they will bring a number of peripheral members to be stationed in the picked island.”

“Affirmative!” Gu Xiaoxue gently nodded.

After discussing the proper business, Tang Xiu looked at Gu Xiaoxue’s bright eyes. And suddenly, he didn’t know what to say for a moment. Though he had been in contact with her for a while now, Gu Xiaoxue’s innate cold character made them have a very few common topics besides speaking about proper and serious matters.

After staying silent for two minutes, Tang Xiu eventually said, “Xiaoxue, if you don’t have anything else to do, go pick something to eat first! Also, please look after Yan’er well after you return to Jingmen Island.”

“I will,” said Gu Xiaoxue with a nod.

Tang Xiu suddenly recalled something and quickly said, “Wait, when will you return to Jingmen Island, exactly?”

“Since I’ve already met you and the Paradise Manor has officially opened, I’m planning to go back to Jingmen Island this afternoon,” answered Gu Xiaoxue.

“Since you happen to be here, take the children back with you to Jingmen Island while convenient! These children are all orphans. I adopted them and they are now living with me in Bluestar Villa Complex. Remember to settle them with those children who have already come previously. These five kids have learned a bit of Kung Fu, and I’ve also imparted them body tempering techniques. So add some more things to do when you’re training them.”

“Then I’ll go with you when you return home, Grand Master,”

said Gu Xiaoxue with a faint smile. “Afterward, I’ll take them away with me.”

“All right, then. I’ll call you when I’m about to leave,” said Tang Xiu. “That’s right. There’s someone called Chen Zhizhong in the banquet hall. He’s an in-name disciple of mine. Take the time to go and see him.”

“I’ll go later, then,” Gu Xiaoxue’s eyes lit up and replied with a nod.

After she left, Tang Xiu kept the lists and relaxingly nested on the sofa. He didn’t want to bother himself with anything else and just wanted to lie down there cultivating for a while. Despite the star force inside his meridians not needing him to control it, there was something that piqued his interest and suspicion. The circulation speed of the star force had significantly increased, and its absorption of solar power also had increased to a much faster rate.

Without him expecting it, someone was coming toward him. Tang Xiu took no notice of it, and comfortable half-laid in his spot.

“Mom, it doesn’t seem so cold here,” a childish voice entered Tang Xiu’s ear.

It was a woman in her 30s. She had a beautiful face, wearing a shawl and shining earrings and carrying a bag for books. Her name was Gu Hui, and she followed her husband to attend the opening ceremony of Paradise Manor. Half an hour ago, however, her child felt unwell and seemed to have caught a cold. Therefore, she lost her appetite and bid polite excuses to the others and her husband, and then prepared to take her son to the hospital.

“Dongdong, don’t speak. This uncle is asleep, don’t disturb him.”

The boy that seemed to be four or five years old shot Tang Xiu a look and silently nodded, yet his little figure moved closer toward Tang Xiu, while his slightly pale face also showed a comfortable expression.

Finally, Tang Xiu opened his eyes and glanced at the mother and son. His eyes finally landed on the little boy and frowned, since he could sense death qi in him.

“Little kid, can uncle give you a hug?”

The boy looked up at his mother.

“Sir, my son caught a bit of a cold, I’m afraid you will be infected. So...” said Gu Hui quickly.

Tang Xiu shook his head and smiled. He hugged the small boy. While at that, he used his fingers to feel his pulse, and kept at it for more than 20 seconds. Afterward, Tang Xiu furrowed his brows slightly, as he looked up and asked Gu Hui, “Was there a case of homicide or murder in your family recently?”

“Murder? There has been no homicide... Huh? Sir, are you...” Gu Hui was confused.

Raising his hand to interrupt her, Tang Xiu said, “If there was no murder case in your family, that means that someone very close to your son has personally encountered a homicide case. And the time it happened should be no less than two days ago.”

Gu Hui frowned as she snatched her son and stepped back. There was a vigilant look on her face as she said, “Mister, I don’t get what you mean by that. There has never been a murder case in my family, and the only people close to my son are my husband and I, and we have never encountered a murder case either. So please don’t talk such nonsensical things!”

After saying that, she was about to leave with her son.

Tang Xiu squinted his eyes and looked at her back while speaking, “Your son is not suffering from a cold, but because he got exposed to death qi. I don’t think the hospital will be able to cure this condition. Of course, you may question this and leave. But your son is still too young, and his life force will be fully corroded by the death qi in seven days at the most. By that time, he will lose

his life.”

Gu Hui was an atheist. She instantly turned around upon hearing his words and angrily stared at him, saying, “More absurd things. Then don’t blame for calling out people to kick you out.”

Having said that, she hastily left while hugging the boy.

Tang Xiu could only shake his head. The cycle of karma, the cause and effect of the Heavenly Dao has a profound and deep influence that will affect the lives of ordinary people. The current himself was also under the influence of the Heavenly Dao at all times. Unless he could break the shackles on his neck and ascend to become an Immortal, only then would he be able to get rid of the interference of the Heavenly Dao.

One’s wealth, status, and honor are set and preordained by the Heavens!

Despite him encountering such a thing, nevertheless, if the child’s mother didn’t believe in him, and didn’t allow him to clearly inspect her child and dispel the death qi on the boy willingly, then it would mean that the boy was fated to die a few days later.

Inside the pagoda-shaped restaurant...

On the second floor of the banquet hall, hundreds of guests had filled the entire venue. In front of the luxurious tables, the crowd were tasting the gourmet and praising them while sipping Gods Nectar.

At the innermost placed table, Ouyang Lulu was accompanied by Mayor Wang Tao, Zhang Yueming, Zhang Xinya and a few other guests with prominent status, merrily chatting and laughing while dining.

At this time, Gu Xiaoxue came. Donning a white dress that fluttered, she was as though a fairy who descended to Earth. Her arrival in the banquet hall attracted the eyes of numerous people

as she came to Ouyang Lulu's side.

"Sis Xiaoxue, come and sit down with me."

Previously, Ouyang Lulu never expected that Gu Xiaoxue would be willing to come and dine here. Hence, a pleasantly surprised look immediately appeared on her face.

"No, I can't," said Gu Xiaoxue as she shook her head. "I only came here to see Martial Uncle, Lulu."

After saying that, she asked for an empty glass and then went toward Chen Zhizhong, who was at the same table, and softly said, "Martial Uncle, Xiaoxue didn't know that you were here, too, so I didn't come to pay you a visit. I hope you can forgive me. Please, accept this glass of wine as a token of respect from your Martial Niece."

Chen Zhizhong got up, but was urged to sit still by Gu Xiaoxue. He then received the glass of wine and smilingly said, "Have you seen Master?"

"Yes. Grand Master is currently resting. It was him who told me that you were here," answered Gu Xiaoxue.

Master?

Grand Master?

The other people around the table had strange expressions on their faces as they looked at Chen Zhizhong and Gu Xiaoxue. They didn't understand what they were talking about. A master to such a prominent figure like Chen Zhizhong, who exactly could this sacred being be?

## Chapter 488: Contrasting Attitudes

---

Nodding at her, Chen Zhizhong sipped his wine and smilingly said, “Xiaoxue, after I return to Star City with Master I’ll mention the matter of me going to Jingmen Island with him. If Master agrees, I will probably go to your place to dine, but you don’t need to entertain your Martial Uncle yourself, though.”

With a faint smile, Gu Xiaoxue replied, “Then, Xiaoxue will arrange everything in advance to welcome Martial Uncle’s arrival.”

“All right!” Chen Zhizhong nodded slightly.

“Martial Uncle, if you have no other instructions for me, I’ll take my leave first. I’m not accustomed to this environment,” said Gu Xiaoxue again.

“Go on then!” Chen Zhizhong smilingly replied.

Standing at the side, Ouyang Lulu couldn’t help but roll her eyes. She thought that Gu Xiaoxue had come to dine. It turned out that she came only to see Chen Zhizhong. She knew the matter pertaining to Chen Zhizhong and Gu Xiaoxue, since they had met each other in Beijing when Tang Xiu got injured. She looked at the leaving Gu Xiaoxue and reluctantly sat back on her seat. Then, she shifted her vision to Chen Zhizhong and said, “Big Boss Chen, since you are Sis Xiaoxue’s Martial Uncle, you should persuade her to give up living such a boring life. By the way, she should listen to your words, right?”

“Well, she only listens to Master’s words,” said Chen Zhizhong with a forced smile.

Stunned, Ouyang Lulu stared blankly, and immediately painted a “you’ve been defeated” look on her face.

At the same table, a shocked and astonished light glinted in Zhang Yueming’s eyes. Just as Gu Xiaoxue’s figure vanished in the

front door of the banquet hall, he immediately picked up his glass and got up from his seat, circling around toward Chen Zhizhong's position. After he came to his side, he smilingly said, "Brother Chen, I have heard that your Endless Virtue Pharmaceutical has a medicinal herbs business that is particularly thriving, yet I have never been able to meet you all this while. This is kind of a pity. So, today, I would like to pay my respects you with a cup of wine."

What's this situation?

Chen Zhizhong was dumbfounded.

Given Zhang Yueming's prominent status, which was far higher than Chen Zhizhong's, would he even care about Chen Zhizhong? What was the most particular was that he actually left his seat and stood by Chen Zhizhong's side, giving a toast in quite a humble manner... This was simply unreasonable, no?

In a matter of seconds, Chen Zhizhong came back to his senses, quickly got up and replied politely, "You're too polite, Brother Zhang. Your distinguished name is just like thunder reverberating in my ears. I'm simply unable to contain my joy of getting the chance to meet you today. Come, I'll accompany you drinking a cup."

"Brother Chen, let's have toast!"

The smile on Zhang Yueming's face turned brighter. He and Chen Zhizhong drank a glass of wine together, yet he didn't immediately leave the seat and smilingly said instead, "Dear Brother Chen, I'm a local snake here in Shanghai. Since you've come to this place, you should also befriend the local landlords. Do you have free time tonight? If so, would Brother Chen like to visit my place and accompany me to dinner? The least I can do is play as a good host for you."

Chen Zhizhong hesitated. He forced a smile and said, "Brother Zhang, your offer is certainly welcome. But, I must accompany my Master later, and I don't know what arrangements he has for me

this evening. About your invitation... I apologize, I can't accompany you."

Zhang Yueming's expression slightly moved as he smiled and said, "Since your Respected Master have some matters to handle, then let us forget it for now. To be honest, I was planning on drinking a few cups with him before. But he doesn't seem to like lively scenes, unfortunately. Please give my regards to him."

"Brother Zhang, you know my Master is..." said Chen Zhizhong curiously.

"So to say, I have a bit of friendship with Tang... with your Respected Master," said Zhang Yueming smilingly.

Chen Zhizhong understood in a flash. His attitude toward Zhang Yueming obviously turned better, and he said with a smile, "Brother Zhang, please quickly go to your seat. If my Master doesn't have any arrangements for me later, then I'll visit you. If I'm too busy, then Zhizhong will surely pay a visit whenever I come to Shanghai again."

Zhang Yueming smiled in satisfaction. After returning to his seat, he filled his glass with wine and raised it toward Chen Zhizhong before he drank it up.

Their exchange made everyone present shocked and confused. Even Ouyang Lulu had never expected that Tang Xiu would actually be acquainted with Zhang Yueming, more so being friends with him. All the more important was that she could see that Zhang Yueming was evidently showing goodwill toward Chen Zhizhong, which was obviously because of Tang Xiu.

How could this fella know so many powerful local tycoons?

Ouyang Lulu secretly mumbled to herself. She then raised her glass and smilingly said, "Come, everyone, Lulu wants to express her thanks to everybody present. Please accept my toast of respect."

After the glasses had been dried up, Wang Tao's vision turned to Chen Zhizhong and said with a curious expression, "Boss Chen, I don't know who is your Respected Master. Did he come today as well?"

"Well, my Master is the one who participated in cutting the ribbon, Tang Xiu," said Chen Zhizhong with a smile.

What?

Everyone present at the table, except Ouyang Lulu and Zhang Yueming, had incredulous looks on their faces.

"Boss Chen, what kind of joke are you playing? That Tang... he's still very young. How could he possibly be your Master?" Asked Wang Tao with disbelief.

"Mayor Wang, there's a saying that we can never measure the sea with a bushel. Likewise, men cannot be judged by their looks. Though my Master is indeed young, he's much more skillful and powerful than I am in various aspects. Reciting an ancient saying, whoever has reached a mastery of something can be someone's master. The matter of me take him as my Master is not something worthy of surprise, is it?"

Wang Tao looked vacant, yet he immediately grinned awkwardly and said, "Truly, I'm so parochial and narrow-sighted. Anyhow, do you mind if I ask what you are learning from Mr. Tang?"

"Kung Fu!" Chen Zhizhong replied without trying to conceal it.

Suddenly realizing something, Wang Tao smiled and said, "Chinese Wushu is precisely the essence of our country. To think that Boss Chen can put aside the concept of seniority and can really implement the philosophy of 'whoever reaches the mastery can be one's master', is truly rare. Come, let us have a drink."

"All right!" Chen Zhizhong complied with a smile.

Having drank the Gods Nectar in his glass, Wang Tao stopped chatting with Chen Zhizhong. Although he spoke beautifully on

the surface, he himself actually didn't approve inside. After all, given Chen Zhizhong's identity, taking a youngster in his 20s as his Master was truly taking lightly about a major issue. If Chen Zhizhong wanted to practice Wushu, given his wealth and identity, he could have directly hired someone rather than going so far as to formally take him as a Master, which was akin to lowering his own status.

Tang Xiu was someone who he had never heard of prior to this, neither did he know from whence he came from. Nevertheless, for him to actually participate in the ribbon-cutting ceremony of the Paradise Manor and become Chen Zhizhong's Master may prove that he did have some real abilities at that young age. Unfortunately, just that was not enough to make him go to a larger stage.

Something suddenly crossed his mind, as he immediately leaned toward Ouyang Lulu. He toned down his voice and said, "Lulu, can I ask you something?"

"What?" Asked Ouyang Lulu back with a strange expression.

"Though Tang Xiu is Chen Zhizhong's Master and your friend, yet it shouldn't be enough for him to participate in such an important event such as today's ribbon cutting ceremony, right? Does he have some other prominent identity or something?" Inquired Wang Tao.

Ouyang Lulu pondered for a while, yet she didn't answer Wang Tao's inquiry as she whispered back, "Uncle Wang, you and my father are friends, and can even be said as old buddies, am I right?"

Despite being clueless as to where Ouyang Lulu was going with this, Wang Tao still nodded and answered, "Yeah, that's right. Our friendship does go far back, and we have cooperated in many things before. All the more so as your Ouyang Family and my Wang Family are also related by several marriages as well."

"If so, then I won't conceal anything from you. But, please don't

tell even a word to anyone else what I'm about to tell you," said Ouyang Lulu with a nod.

Wang Tao nodded, "Okay, tell me!"

With a voice that only both of them could hear, Ouyang Lulu said, "Tang Xiu is the offspring of the Tang Family from Beijing. He's the biological grandson of the Tang Family Head."

The Tang Family from Beijing?

Wang Tao gently nodded, yet his complexion drastically changed all of a sudden. He abruptly got up and exclaimed, "What did you say? He, he, he... He is that..."

Ouyang Lulu hastily got up and grabbed his arm with both hands to interrupt him, and forced him to sit back down.

"Uncle Wang, do you need to make a fuss over nothing like this?"

The shocked expression Wang Tao's face didn't reduce in the slightest, however. He looked up to Chen Zhizhong and finally realized as to why Chen Zhizhong would formally take Tang Xiu as his Master. The recently discovered offspring of the Tang Family from Beijing was absolutely not someone of no particular talent! From some forces the Wang Family had a relationship with, he had heard the news that the outcome of the recent last game of thrones between the Tangs and the Yaos in the South had made the Yao Family end up miserably and badly beaten by the Tang Family. It was thanks to Tang Xiu who had come late. He employed some powerful means that caused the Yao Family to suffer a big defeat and massive losses.

As of now, the forces from ordinary families may not be aware of these matters; the top families in Beijing, however, had all learned about this matter. The Old Yao Family Head was even rumored to have raged after learning about it.

Wang Tao took his wine glass and went toward Chen Zhizhong under Ouyang Lulu's curious gaze. The man then gazed at Chen

Zhizhong and said, "Boss Chen, though I did meet Mr. Tang before, I didn't greet him due to many matters getting mixed in between the event. Anyhow, I'd like to offer you a toast, hoping that you would convey him my regards later. I'll come visit him some other time later."

Again?

Once again, Chen Zhizhong was paralyzed, and the rest was dazed.

Everyone present had an inconceivable expressions when they looked at Wang Tao. They didn't understand. Why would he mention that young man called Tang Xiu again? Even his attitude this time was obviously different.

While trying to suppress his confusion, Chen Zhizhong lifted his wine glass and said, "With all politeness, I'll convey your message."

After drinking the wine, Wang Tao said, "Boss Chen, Shanghai is an international metropolis, and Chinese medical knowledge is almost replaced by Western medical science. But we all know that Chinese medical knowledge is a quintessence product and precious knowledge passed down by our ancestors. If your Endless Virtue Pharmaceutical is willing to expand your business to Shanghai, please contact me directly. I'll give you my private number, and will be waiting for your call. I will personally assist you with the legal documents."

"This..."

Never had Chen Zhizhong imagined that Wang Tao would publicly show his goodwill on this occasion. This commitment, in and of itself, was very rare.

As if fearing that Chen Zhizhong didn't believe him, Wang Tao said again, "Boss Chen, I, Wang Tao, have always kept my words. I always had the wish that the Chinese medical science can make a

comeback with the medicinal herbs provided by your Endless Virtue Pharmaceutical.”

With a grateful expression, Chen Zhizhong looked at Wang Tao and said, “In this case, I would like to express my gratitude first to you. I will definitely contact you if I plan to expand here in the future.”

Wise and astute as he was, he could tell that Wang Tao’s change in attitude was because of his Master, Tang Xiu. His puzzlement also quickly vanished after he recalled that Wang Tao was someone from the government; whereas his Master, Tang Xiu, was an offspring of the Tang Family from Beijing.

## Chapter 489: Plagued by Bad Karma

---

The guests participating in the Paradise Manor's opening ceremony, particularly the ones sitting at this table, were all people with high statuses. Each and every one of them was either someone with authority or possessing wealth amounting to billions. Such a group of people evidently had wisdom that far exceeded normal people.

Hence, they could clearly tell that Wang Tao's change of attitude toward Chen Zhizhong was entirely due to his Master, Tang Xiu; yet, they were clueless about the specific reason. However, even if so, they now attached more importance to Tang Xiu in their hearts.

On the banquet table, besides Ouyang Lulu who was the main character of the day, the attitude of the remaining people toward Chen Zhizhong turned more amiable and closer. The situation in China, nonetheless, was such that personal connections held a very important position, and an indispensable resource at that. It was because having a huge network and personal connection, whether in daily life or in doing business, would give one numerous benefits.

At another banquet table in the hall, although Wei Yang was merrily chatting and laughing with the guests at the same table whose statuses were equal to his, his eyes often glanced at the table where Ouyang Lulu was with a bit of envy and jealousy.

At this moment, Gu Hui came to him while hugging her son Dongdong, and sat on the seat beside him. Her complexion was somewhat unsightly to see.

"What happened? Did the illness get more serious?" Wei Yang quickly whispered after seeing his wife's irritated expression.

"Our son said that he felt more comfortable just a while ago. However, I also bumped into a ominous character," said Gu Hui,

shaking her head.

“Ominous character? What are you talking about?” Wei Yang’s face changed.

“I just met a sleeping young man in the rest area. After he sat up, he said that our son is not sick, but is being plagued with bad karma or something. I was really angry and lashed out. I told him that he was just spitting out nonsensical things. I also told him that there had never been a murder case in our family, nor had we had a homicide case amongst our closest relatives. The most annoying thing was that he was kind of cursing our son! Saying that even if we go to the hospital, they won’t be able to cure him; and that our son wouldn’t last for seven days unless he himself treats the illness. Husband, that scammer is really so hateful and annoying.”

Wei Yang fell into a daze. His pupils contracted fiercely, and his heartbeat suddenly beat faster.

After looking at the other people who were sharing the table with them, Gu Hui continued speaking in a low voice, “Husband, I have seen that swindler before, actually. He’s the young man who was in charge of cutting the ribbon at the opening ceremony.”

The husband took a deep breath as his eyes stared at his wife and asked, “Tell me everything from beginning to end. Remember to not miss a word. Tell me quickly!”

Gu Hui paused. She looked at her husband’s solemn face and told everything about her encounter with Tang Xiu. Then, she finally said, “You tell me, how come there would be someone so wicked in the world? Our son just caught a cold. Us taking him to the hospital to get some medication, or just having a bit shot injection, yet he went so far as to curse our son. That made me really angry...”

“Shut up!” Wei Yang couldn’t sit still. He quickly stood and pulled Gu Hui from the chair, and hurriedly said, “Take me to see him now, hurry!”

Being dragged out of the banquet hall, Gu Hui was stunned. After she came to her senses, she hurriedly asked, “Husband? What is wrong with you? That’s nothing but a lie...”

Wei Yang interrupted her, and sternly replied in a heavy tone, “There’s something I haven’t told you, yet. I was drunk last night and ran over someone when I was driving the car. The place was quite remote, so I ran because I was afraid of being charged with criminal charges. Now, tell me, doesn’t this mean that it was me who encountered a death case?”

“What?” Gu Hui was frightened. Color was drained from her face, and an ominous premonition grew inside her heart. While walking down the corridor with her husband, she hurriedly asked, “Husband, is there really no one who saw you running over someone and escaping?”

Wei Yang nodded, “I’m very familiar with the place. That road is not far from our home. There is no surveillance cameras near the scene, while the street lights are also broken. While I was careful... Anyways, I’m sure that there wasn’t anyone around at that time, since I took a look around after getting out of the car.”

“Since that young man can figure out that you... then, what he said about our son dying after seven days...” said Gu Hui quickly.

Wei Yang fell into silence.

He was doing a business in Hong Kong. The people there had influenced him so much that he feared and awed gods and spiritual beings. He also believed that Feng Shui or some evil and ominous stuff did exist. That made him believe that there were also some people with bizarre abilities in this world. Therefore, he wanted to confirm whether what the young man said about his son was true or not, thus wanting to find that young man and ask about it clearly.

“Husband, the rest area is over there.” Having walked across the corridor, Gu Hui whispered quickly as she saw Tang Xi’s figure still

lying there.

The husband's eyes fell on Tang Xiu's face. He approached and respectfully said, "Are you, Mr. Tang? I'm really sorry for disturbing you."

Tang Xiu opened his eyes. After seeing the mother—Gu Hui and her son, he could tell the identity of Wei Yang, as he nodded and asked, "What's your name?"

"Wei Yang!"

Tang Xiu nodded, "I was not quite sure what the problem was with your family. But I finally understand after seeing you. You've been involved in a murder, right?"

Wei Yang's complexion changed, and bitterly said, "Mr. Tang has eyes like a torch. Only, I don't know how could Mr. Tang figure it out?"

"The Death qi around you is much more serious than that of your son's. Therefore, you have definitely touched a dead bodies in the last two days. However, since the Yang qi inside you is very strong, the Death qi has little effect on you. Nevertheless, you should have hugged your son and passed the Death qi to him shortly after you touched those dead bodies. The boy is still too young, and his ability to withstand the Death qi is still too poor. Not to mention that your son also has a congenital heart disease, so..." said Tang Xiu.

Wei Yang's face changed greatly, to the extent that it was like he got a disastrous accident. The sound of knees hitting concrete was heard, as he knelt in front of Tang Xiu and said in a pleading voice, "Mr. Tang, everything you said is true. Last night, because I was driving drunk and some of the streetlights on the road near my house being broken, I couldn't see the situation on the road clearly, so I ran over two people. Then, I got off my car to check on them and found that both of them were dead. I also touched their dead bodies. When I got home, due to being scared and feeling

guilty, I cried and hugged my son. Mr. Tang, help me save my son, please! I'll immediately turn myself in as long as my son is safe."

"I can save your son, but there are several conditions," said Tang Xiu as he sighed inwardly.

"Please do tell, Mr. Tang. I will never refuse as long as it's within my capabilities," said Wei Yang categorically before Tang Xiu.

"Bad Karma is a retribution of cause and effect; while the wrath of Heaven is a punishment of the Karma itself. Even if you turn yourself in, after you got plagued with this bad karma, it would still be very difficult for you. Therefore, the conditions I will put forward won't do you any harm. Firstly, you must find the family of the deceased. Kneel three times and kowtow nine times to them, and burn incense to expiate the sins of the dead. Secondly, you must look after the families of the deceased. If they are elderly, you must look after them until you arrange their funerals. If they are still children, you must bring them up until they have grown up. Thirdly, take half of your family's wealth and give it to charity. Only then will you get karmic reward," said Tang Xiu.

Nodding heavily and repeatedly, Wei Yang said, "I'll do everything you requested, Mr. Tang. As a matter of fact, even if I hadn't met you today, I had already planned to visit their family members and give them compensation."

"Now, get up! Give me your child, and ask the staff to find me an empty room," said Tang Xiu.

"All right!" Wei Yang immediately complied.

A few minutes later, the boy hugged by Tang Xiu didn't make any noises. Instead, he became more energetic, whereas the couple and the staff stayed outside the room.

"Uncle, being around you is really comfortable," said the little boy softly.

Tang Xiu let out a faint smile. He was a cultivator. During the

day, he absorbed solar power all the time, so warmth would naturally circulate around his body. This warmth happened to have a restraining effect on Death qi, hence giving the boy a comfortable feeling. Immediately afterward, Tang Xiu dispelled the Death qi inside the little boy with his star force, and even used the Tuina Massage technique to inject his star force into the boy's heart.

Although employing this method couldn't cure his congenital heart disease, it actually could play a relieving role and reduce the state of his cardiac disease, so that it wouldn't flare up, and guaranteed his safety for several years to come.

Afterward, he brought the boy out of the room. After returning him to his mother, he said, "The Death qi inside him has been eliminated, but his congenital heart disease is still a threat to him. If you have the time during the holiday in October, take him to Shuangqing Province's Star City! I'll be giving medical services on October 2nd, 3rd, and 4th in Star City Chinese Medical Hospital. Bring him over at that time, and I will cure his congenital heart disease."

Wei Yang's pupil contracted and his breathing turned faster as he quickly asked, "Mr. Tang, you... can you fully cure my son's congenital heart disease?"

"It may be very troublesome for other doctors, but it's very easy for me," said Tang Xiu lightly. "All right, you people can go do your things! But please remember what I've requested of you. Otherwise, you will still be plagued by bad karma; the good days of your family will surely come to an end."

Bam...

Wei Yang then pulled his wife, Gu Hui, and the couple knelt in front of Tang Xiu. After giving three kowtows, he stood and said, "Mr. Tang, I can't thank you enough for your benevolence. This is my business card. If you ever need my assistance in the future, as

long as it is within my capabilities, I'll make sure to have to do it even if I have to lose my life."

Tang Xiu nodded as his gaze followed the family out. He secretly sighed. Through this incident, he saw how serious the Heavenly Dao affected the human beings on Earth. It was no wonder that the ancient people also understood the principle truth that, one will receive rewards for their virtuous deeds, so will evil be rewarded for their evil deeds. Time, it will never stop to punish all the evil deeds.

As for laws and justice, it could only play a restraining role in Tang Xiu's opinion; while the punishment it brought just provided a little significance.

For example, Wei Yang himself. Turning himself in voluntarily would sentence him to eight to ten years of prison, at the most. And this was due to him running from the accident he caused. That didn't make sense and was insignificant. It would be much better to make him do more good deeds like what he requested him to do, for that would benefit many people and put an end to this bad karma that plagued him.

When Tang Xiu was still in the Immortal World he was also someone who had committed innumerable murders. It could even be said that he had created rivers of blood and stepped on mountains of corpses to break through to the Supreme Realm. However, he helped a lot of people and saved many of them out of his good intentions, too. Thus, the merits offset the faults, until he finally broke the shackles of the Heavenly Dao when he achieved the Supreme Realm.

## Chapter 490: Filthy Rich

---

In the afternoon, Chen Zhizhong and Gu Xiaoxue accompanied Tang Xiu in leaving Paradise Manor. As for Ouyang Lulu, she didn't detain them since there were things that they needed to handle. She just asked Tang Xiu to come visit if he had the time.

After arriving at Bluestar Villa Complex, Tang Xiu saw that Chi Nan had already brought in the two housemaids she had hired for him. Because Gu Xiaoxue had come and he also had planned for her to take the children with her; hence, having the housemaids take of their daily life was no longer needed. However, he still kept them to clean up the house and do the cooking.

“You two, come with me to the study room.”

Right after Chi Nan left, Tang Xiu looked at the other two and spoke.

In the study room.

Just as they took their respective seats, one of the housemaids who was already familiar with the place brought hot tea. It was Tang Xiu who gave her the order.

“Aunt Liu, starting from today, you can do the cleaning in this villa, but leave out this study room. Both of you, you are not to step into this study room again without my permission.”

The housemaid was a nearly 50-years-old woman named Liu Fen. She hastily replied after hearing it, “All right, I will tell Sister Zhang about this, too.”

After she left the study room, she closed the door from the outside. Afterward, Tang Xiu looked at Chen Zhizhong and said, “Zhizhong, take a look at this list. Help me find the medicinal herbs on it to the best of your abilities. You don't need to find mature ones, though. I just need them to be still alive and can be replanted. Additionally, if you can get the seedlings of these

medicinal herbs, they'll also do."

Chen Zhizhong received the list, and after having a look at it, he found that hundreds of precious herb were written on it, thus immediately asked, "Master, there are some I've never heard of. They should be rare medicinal herbs, though most of the rest are easy to find. About the quantity, I don't know how much you need..."

"I'm planning to plant an area of 100 mu with medicinal herbs," said Tang Xiu seriously. "Therefore, the quantity needed will be very huge. Hence, you must buy as much as possible. In any case, the more you can buy, the better."

Setting up a medicinal herbs plantation? At least 100 mu wide?

Shocked, Chen Zhizhong quickly replied, "I understand, Master. I'll immediately begin on it once I get back to Star City."

"You need not worry about these herbs' seedlings. You can send a few people to buy a lot of them and then call me after," said Tang Xiu.

Chen Zhizhong nodded, and put away the list full of names of medicinal herbs in a cautious manner. Then, he said, "Master, I encountered a bottleneck in my cultivation. My progress is very slow regardless of how much effort I pour into it. I found that it's very hard to absorb the efficacy of a lot of precious herbs that are used for food supplements recently."

With a strange expression, Tang Xiu looked at him and asked, "You were using precious medicinal herbs as food supplements?"

With a matter-of-factly expression and tone, Chen Zhizhong replied, "Yeah! I'm running a medicinal herb business, after all! Whenever I found medicinal herbs of good quality, such as several hundred years old ginseng, Ganoderma Lucidums, Cordyceps, and other good things, I always keep some of them. Recently, maybe due to have taken too many of them and the efficacy of those herbs

having accumulated in my body, I realized that it had gotten very difficult to absorb them. Even taking medicated diet may cause night sweat and nosebleeds.”

Tang Xiu was speechless. He looked at Gu Xiaoxue, who was similarly showing a strange expression. Then, he shook his head and smiled, “It seems like you have really wasted too many medicinal herbs. Alright, then! Whenever you obtain medicinal herbs later, send all of them to the Everlasting Feast Hall’s HQ in Jingmen Island. You will then receive medicinal pills in exchange for them. Taking these medicinal herbs directly, even if you take them in a form of medicated diet, the efficacy that can be absorbed will only reach a certain extent, and the benefits it will bring for your cultivation won’t be too significant. But refining them into medicinal pills or elixirs is a different case altogether, for it will be easier to absorb the efficacy after the refinement.”

Medicinal pills and elixirs?

As a matter of fact, Chen Zhizhong had heard about medicinal pills. But how could he know that there were people in the Everlasting Feast Hall’s HQ who could concoct medicinal pills? Regret immediately filled his heart after hearing Tang Xiu’s explanation. Nevertheless, filthy rich as he was, he soon calmed his mind and said, “Speaking of which, I’m going to ask you something, Master. Is it alright for me to visit the Everlasting Feast Hall’s HQ in Jingmen Island whenever I have some free time?”

A smile outlined on the corner of Tang Xiu’s mouth. There was a hint of teasing in his eyes, as he nodded and chuckled, “You proposed this yourself, then go there if you want! When you’ve collected enough herbs and seeds for me. Make arrangement for your company first, and then come back here to do a special training for several months! I’m sure it will help you a lot.”

Looking overjoyed, Chen Zhizhong respectfully replied, “All right! I will certainly have it done as soon as possible.”

Then, Tang Xiu shifted his vision to Gu Xiaoxue and asked, “Do you have some medicinal pills on you now?”

“Yeah, I brought some with me.”

Two jade bottles appeared in Gu Xiaoxue’s hand as she said, “These are Essence Amassing Pills. There are a total 20 of them in these two bottles. Taking one pill at a time will add three years’ worth of cultivation.”

“Give them to him! Additionally, exchange it for the medicinal pills quota set up for the Everlasting Feast Hall’s core members, and give him the list of medicinal herbs that are needed to concoct it. Zhizhong, if you want to get these medicinal pills later, you can go the Everlasting Feast Hall’s HQ in Jingmen Island and do the exchange yourself. However, the HQ has a limited number of medicinal pills, so do not use your wealth and wantonly exchange for them, got it?”

With a happy face, Chen Zhizhong took the two jade bottles and excitedly said, “I would never do that, Master. I will only exchange for some medicinal pills that I need.”

Tang Xiu laughed, “Later on, whenever there are core members of the Everlasting Feast looking for you to buy some medicinal herbs, give them some discounts. We’re people from the same side, and many of them may need your help in this case.”

“I will bear that in mind, Master,” nodded Chen Zhizhong quickly.

“Anyways, there are a lot of rooms here. Just pick a room you want to stay in. You and I will be going back to Star City tomorrow. As for you, Xiaoxue, if you’re going back to Jingmen Island today, then go now! I give Tang Xiaojin’s group to your care. Train them well!”

“Understood!” Gu Xiaoxue replied, as she got up and left the study room.

After the two left, Tang Xiu walked to the innermost corner of the study room. He kept moving his fingers while releasing his star force whenever he formed the runes of the array he had arranged there. Immediately afterward, the fierce beast he had subdued before jumped out from the inside and conveyed a telepathic message into his mind. It was hungry.

Taking out a lump of meat from his interspatial ring, Tang Xiu gave the meat to it and said, "You seem to have grown in appetite and your belly capacity for food has kind of grown, too. Giving only meat for you will probably be troublesome later. Just wait until I return to Star City, I'll make some beast pills for you! That thing is easy to take and it will bring about great benefits to you. When you've become stronger, I can impart you a set of Immortal Beast's cultivation technique that will help you grow faster."

Quickly, he received a telepathic message of gratitude from the fierce beast.

Tang Xiu smiled, and ordered him back to the corner. He had created a very wide illusion realm for it with the array, making it stay in the corner so it wouldn't get bored. Afterward, Tang Xiu left the study room and came back to the living room. There, he looked at Tang Xiaojin, who had already started packing and was preparing to leave with Gu Xiaoxue. Tang Xiu could see that they were in low spirits and somewhat downcast, so he smiled and said, "Relax, kids! Someone will provide you with everything you need when you guys have arrived at Jingmen Island. We will also arrange the best teachers and instructors for you all, so that you can learn many things. I will also go to Jingmen Island to see you there whenever I have time."

"We understand!" The five children nodded.

As Gu Xiaoxue took them away, Tang Xiu then came to Chen Zhizhong, who had already picked up his own room to stay and was currently sitting in the living room in boredom. He said, "Let's go! I'm going to teach you a set of body tempering techniques. As

long as you work hard and diligently practice it, it will make your body and physical strength rapidly increase. Additionally, the True Qi inside your boy has completely transformed into True Primordial Qi, so I must teach you a few simple spells as well.”

Upon hearing it, Chen Zhizhong rejoiced and immediately followed Tang Xiu to the courtyard.

The teaching was carried out very smoothly!

The seriousness shown by Tang Xiu in his teaching was met with diligence from Chen Zhizhong. When dusk came, Chen Zhizhong had thoroughly learned the body tempering technique, as well as mastered several magic spells. Nevertheless, it was still very hard for him to use them due to his limited strength. However, according to Tang Xiu, he could use these spells as long as he made a breakthrough.

“Zhizhong, mark my words. You must never use these spells, nor can you easily expose about your cultivation whatsoever to others. Our existence will only make others feel threatened. Once you get exposed, I’m afraid that you can never pass your days peacefully again,” said Tang Xiu gravely.

Chen Zhizhong could understand what Tang Xiu was saying, and solemnly said, “I understand, Master. You can rest assured about that!”

Buzz...

Just as he finished speaking, the automated electric gate of the villa slowly opened. While carrying her bag and hugging a few books, Mu Wanying walked inside. She was slightly stunned after seeing Chen Zhizhong’s naked back, who was sweating, as she immediately turned to look at Tang Xiu and asked, “Who is he?”

“He’s my disciple, Chen Zhizhong. Zhizhong, this is Mu Wanying, an alumnus from Shanghai University,” said Tang Xiu.

“I know her, Master,” said Chen Zhizhong with a smile. “She’s

honored and known as the first belle of Beijing, and the young lady of the House of Mu from Beijing.”

Astonished, Mu Wanying said, “You’re Tang Xiu’s disciple? You... what exactly did you learn from him?”

“Wushu,” said Chen Zhizhong.

Curious as well as strange expression covered Mu Wanying’s face as she looked at Tang Xiu and praised, “There really are too many things Tang Xiu can do. I really envy you for being able to learn something from him. But then, how did you know that I’m someone from the Mu Family?”

“I have seen your grandfather. A few years ago when he was not in good health, I personally sent several precious medicinal herbs to your Mu Family in Beijing,” said Chen Zhizhong with a smile.

“I remember you now! You’re Uncle Chen, the Boss of the Endless Virtue Pharmaceutical, right?” Mu Wanying was surprised.

Chen Zhizhong quickly waved his hand, “Please, don’t call me that! Just call me Chen Zhizhong directly. You’re a friend of my Master, and being called uncle is something I dare not accept.”

A strange expression appeared on Mu Wanying’s face yet again. She looked at Tang Xiu and Chen Zhizhong, feeling amazed and astonished inwardly. It should be noted that Chen Zhizhong’s Endless Virtue Pharmaceutical was a large Chinese herbal medicines company, and was second to none in the country. Its main business was trading medicinal herbs that encompassed the whole country. Yet, someone whose identity and wealth was so significant like him turned out to have formally acknowledged Tang Xiu as his Master was simply... simply unimaginable and inconceivable.

# Chapter 491: Han Qingwu's Transformation

---

As a fragrant smell fluttered out of the villa, Tang Xiu said with a smile, "It seems the two housemaids Chi Nan hired are very good cooks. Merely its smell aroused my appetite already. Anyways, let's go inside and have a bite first."

"You were looking for a housemaid, and you even hired two now?" Asked Mu Wanying, surprised.

"I thought Tang Xiaojin and the rest would live here for some time. I didn't expect that someone would come to Shanghai, so I gave them to their care. The two housemaids were originally hired to take care of their daily life, but since that person came and took them away, I don't have the heart to drive those two out either, so I let them stay. Besides, the villa still needs some people for the cleaning."

Mu Wanying quickly asked, "Oh, who took Tang Xiaojin and the rest? Where would they be taken to exactly? Weren't those five adopted by you? How..."

"I indeed adopted them, but I don't have time to take care of them," Tang Xiu interrupted her and said. "So I arranged someone to take care of them, so they won't have any problems at all."

Despite looking doubtful, Mu Wanying eventually nodded and said, "When can I see them again?"

"You'll have opportunity to see them later!" Said Tang Xiu.

After the dinner, Chen Zhizhong stayed in the courtyard and continued practicing the body tempering technique, whereas Mu Wanying pulled Tang Xiu to take a stroll outside. Mu Wanying said that it was to help digest the food.

However, just as the duo left the villa complex, Tang Xiu's mobile phone rang. What made him puzzled was that the number on the display was unfamiliar.

“Tang Xiu speaking, may I know who am I speaking with?”

“Tang Xiu, where are you now?” From the cell phone, Han Qingwu’s voice came out.

With slightly furrowed brows, Tang Xiu slowly said, “I’m at Bluestar Villa Complex right now.”

“Wait for me, I’ll be there right away.”

After saying that, Han Qingwu hung up the phone.

Looking at Tang Xiu who had fallen into a daze while holding his phone, Mu Wanying touched him with her elbow and curiously asked, “Who was that? To think that she can make you fall into a daze like that?”

“It’s Han Qingwu,” answered Tang Xiu after he came back to his senses.

“Your class’ teacher-in-charge? What does she want from you, calling you this late?” Asked Mu Wanying.

“I don’t know,” said Tang Xiu, shaking his head. “She only said that she would be coming over, yet she didn’t tell me what she wants. Wanying, would it be alright with you if you stroll by yourself? I’m going back to wait for her!”

After thinking for a short while, Mu Wanying shook her head and said, “Let’s just go back together!”

“All right, then,” Tang Xiu nodded.

After half an hour, Han Qingwu arrived at the villa complex in a car. She asked Tang Xiu’s villa number and drove straight there. When she entered the courtyard’s front gate and saw Chen Zhizhong, who was practicing martial arts, her brows creased, yet she didn’t pay much attention and went straight to the villa’s hall.

“Tang Xiu, let’s talk.”

Han Qingwu’s expression was one of seriousness and solemnness as she stared at Tang Xiu, who was sitting on the sofa in the living

room.

“What do you want to talk about?” Asked Tang Xiu.

“I wanna talk about...” said Han Qingwu.

Her words abruptly came to a halt as her vision moved. Disbelief showed inside her eyes as she saw Mu Wanying wiping her wet hair with a dry towel. The pajamas she was wearing, particularly, made her fall into a daze.

“Have you been good, Teacher Han?” Mu Wanying chuckle. “I heard from Tang Xiu that you were coming over. So I came out to greet you since we know each other.”

Feeling somewhat irritated inside, Han Qingwu slightly frowned and asked, “Why are you here?”

“I’m temporarily staying here,” said Mu Wanying with a smile.

Han Qingwu turned to Tang Xiu. After hesitating for a moment, she asked, “Are you two in love or something?”

“Someone once hurt me too deeply, making me not want to fall in love again. Wanying, go rest in your room! Teacher Han came to see me, and I believe she has something important to talk about,” said Tang Xiu lightly.

“I will no longer disturb you then, Teacher Han,” said Mu Wanying with a chuckle.

Han Qingwu gazed at Mu Wanying’s back until she disappeared in the doorway to the hall. Then, she suddenly turned to Tang Xiu and inquired, “You just said that someone had once hurt you too deeply, was that person called Xue Qingcheng?”

Tang Xiu’s complexion drastically changed. He abruptly got up from the sofa and a cold glint burst in his eyes, as he sternly said in a heavy voice, “Tell me, what do you know?”

Han Qingwu carefully observed Tang Xiu’s expression. After a few minutes of silence, she shook her head and said, “I only know

this name.”

“I want to hear the truth!!!” Said Tang Xiu coldly.

“It’s the truth. The pictures that sprung up inside my mind were rather baffling and confusing. And these days, I’ve made them clear. Although I don’t know how these pictures appeared in my head, one thing for sure, it’s absolutely related to me. Then again, there are two names. One being Xue Qingcheng and the other Tang Xiu. These two names are seemingly very important to me, even more important than myself.”

Gazing deeply into her eyes before retracting back his gaze, Tang Xiu then sat back on the sofa. He pointed to the sofa across him and said, “Have a seat! Coming to look for me this late, I believe that this is not the only thing you want to talk to me.”

After Han Qingwu taking a seat, she then said with all seriousness, “Tang Xiu, I hope you can tell me something. It’s regarding these pictures I see in my head. Don’t deny it. You definitely know something, because your name appears inside my head!”

“Hasn’t my name already appeared in your mind after I saved you from the car accident at that time? Why are you asking about it now?” Asked Tang Xiu lightly.

Han Qingwu shook her head, “This is not what I’m talking about. It’s something about you and Xue Qingcheng.”

“SHUT UP!” Tang Xiu angrily yelled.

Han Qingwu stared blankly. Suddenly, a bright smile appeared on her serious face, as she looked deeply at Tang Xiu and said, “It seems that the person who has hurt you is really her. And you also know something about these pictures inside my head. Just tell me! I want to know what happened to you, and what relation does it have with me?”

“You have no right to know that,” said Tang Xiu coldly.

“No, I have!” Said Han Qingwu. “These pictures appeared in my head and seriously affected me. These pictures have begun to affect my life, too; even my personally got influenced by it. Do you want to see something? This is what I learned from them, and is a method a normal human can never learn!”

Having said that, Han Qingwu slowly raised her right hand, as several empty glasses on the table between the two quietly floated several centimeters above the tabletop and stayed there motionlessly.

“You...” Tang Xiu was dumbfounded and looked at Han Qingwu in disbelief. He asked, “How did you do that?”

“I don’t know, either. Since the last time the pictures appeared in my head again I felt like there was a warm current flowing inside my body, and I could control it. After seeing a few particular pictures, I then learned to release that warm current, so that I can control some things. However, there is another problem with my body.”

Just as she finished speaking, she slapped her hand on the tempered glass of the coffee table, causing it to crack with her palm as the center.

Bang...

The coffee table disintegrated, scattering on the floor.

Tang Xiu abruptly got up. Never once had he imagined that his singing and zither play at the freshmen welcoming party of Shanghai University would cause so many astonishing changes to Han Qingwu. That method she had just displayed was not what a normal person could do.

“Give me your wrist!” Said Tang Xiu in a deep voice.

Without hesitating, Han Qingwu extended her wrist.

Tang Xiu checked her pulse. While sensing it, he released his spiritual sense inside Han Qingwu’s body. After observation, he

indeed found an abundant qi flowing inside Han Qingwu's meridians, yet it was circulating voluntarily, and the circulation route was akin to a basic route in cultivation techniques.

It's the first level route of the Profound Art Nine Ice?

Tang Xiu's mouth twitched, and then he released Han Qingwu's wrist before sitting back on the sofa. Through his observation, he had already confirmed that what Han Qingwu learned was truly the top cultivation technique World Xue Qingcheng had practiced in the Immortal during that time. It was him who had imparted this cultivation technique to Xue Qingcheng.

As of now, due to the True Primordial Qi inside Han Qingwu's body automatically circulating according to the route of the Profound Art of Nine Ice's first level, it not only made her able to display the ability to control objects, it also changed her system as well. Therefore, she was able to smash the tempered glass coffee table into smithereens with only a slight slap of her hand.

While sitting back on her seat, Han Qingwu's eyes fixedly stared at Tang Xiu, as she asked, "Tell me, what on Earth is this, exactly? Though I can feel that the physical changes that happened to me is not a bad thing, yet I'm still anxious and worried."

"What I want to know the most is not the changes in your body, but your mind!" Tang Xiu shook his head. "Some things can be directly solved if you can recover your memories completely. Nevertheless, I can give you more time so that you can slowly recover them. I'm sure that one day, sooner or later, you will remember everything."

Stunned, Han Qingwu knitted her brows and asked, "Recover my memories? You said that those confusing pictures inside my mind are my... memories?"

"You will naturally know it later whether those are your memories or not. Look, what I can tell you is that the physical changes that are happening to you will not give you any harm, it

will benefit you instead. You can rest assured about that!” Said Tang Xiu lightly.

“Tang Xiu, don’t you dare fool me,” said Han Qingwu.

Tang Xiu’s expression turned cold as he detachedly said, “How am I supposed to fool you, huh? The changes happening to your body is your problem, to begin with. What does it have to do with me, anyway? If anything, you came to my place so late at night to look for me, asking me some questions, and I have just answered all of them. And you’re still questioning me now?”

“I don’t understand. Why did you hide the most important things, anyway?” Asked Han Qingwu and. “However, what I’m sure about is that you are not an ordinary person, either. Otherwise, it’s impossible for you to recover from your shock so quickly after you suddenly saw my special ability. Even after you checked my pulse you were certain that the physical changes that are happening to me is a good thing.”

## Chapter 492: An Attempt to...

---

Despite the turbulent emotions inside him, Tang Xiu kept his expression calm on the surface. He looked at the serious expression on Han Qingwu's face and indifferently said, "Regardless of whether I'm an ordinary person or not, likewise, it has nothing to do with you either. Han Qingwu, I still remember telling you that you are you and I am me, haven't I? I hope that we can keep a certain distance between the two of us."

"But why?!" Han Qingwu suddenly got up. There was anger on her beautiful face. She didn't know why would her heart feel pained after hearing what Tang Xiu said .

"It's nothing. It's just that I... I'm looking at you as my teacher. There's a generation gap between us. Furthermore, there are also some precedents because of it. Because we've already met when I was your student and you were the teacher-in-charge of my class in the past, which have caused so many gossips and slanders recently. So I don't want us to be too close and be misunderstood by others."

Staring at Tang Xiu intensely, Han Qingwu loudly said, "I'm a woman, yet I'm not afraid of it! You're a man, so what exactly are you afraid of? Whoever misunderstands it, just let them misunderstand it! Even if we live together without getting married, who the hell gives a damn care about that, anyway?"

"You..."

Even in his wildest dreams Tang Xiu had never dreamt that Han Qingwu could speak such a thing. Looking at her angry expression, he immediately got up and said, "Teacher Han, we are all grown ups. We need to see things through with a clear head here. Even if you don't take me into your consideration, I believe that I have the rights to speak for myself, don't you think? If we get too close, it will affect me and... and the feeling I have with my girlfriend. You also saw her coming to my place to stay here, didn't you? She

didn't say anything although you came here so late at night, yet I'm pretty sure that she must be irritated and feeling vexed about it."

"Your... your girlfriend?" Han Qingwu muttered while glancing in disbelief at the corridor where Mu Wanying just vanished a while ago.

"Yeah, Mu Wanying is my girlfriend." Tang Xiu steeled his heart as he nodded. "Don't tell me that you don't understand? With her personality, how could she possibly stay here with me if she is not my girlfriend? It's just that we don't want to expose it to anyone. But now, you just forced me to say that, so I can only be frank and honest with you."

Han Qingwu raised her hand to cover her chest. She felt like she had lost something very important to her all of a sudden. Amid that feeling of loss, there was also a stabbing pain that was exceedingly difficult to describe in words.

"I... I understand."

She turned away and left. Her expression looked extraordinarily vacant as she walked away. It was as if she had lost her soul, to the extent that she didn't take her car that was parked outside the courtyard, and just walking away muddleheadedly.

Tang Xiu followed her from behind, albeit quietly. After walking out of the courtyard, he watched her increasingly thin back, and secretly sighed inside. He knew that Han Qingwu was Xue Qingcheng, for the memory when he got ambushed in the Immortal World was something impossible for him to forget.

Therefore, what he felt toward Han Qingwu was very complicated. Gratitude, hatred, loss... and all sorts of emotions came flooding his heart. It was like all kinds of emotions were constantly rising and surging inside him.

"Master, did you have a quarrel or something?"

Coming quietly to Tang Xiu's side, Chen Zhizhong looked at Han Qingwu's back with a somewhat pitying expression.

Tang Xiu nodded, and then shook his head. After Han Qingwu's back vanished in the far corner, he sighed, "Some grievances and resentments are very complicated. Go follow her! Don't let her get into an accident on her way back home."

"All right!"

Despite realizing that he had no rights to interfere with Tang Xiu's emotional problems, Chen Zhizhong still carried out his orders and quickly returned to the courtyard. He took up his coat and put it on, as he then strode toward the direction where Han Qingwu had just gone.

As for Tang Xiu, he returned to the living room and found that Mu Wanying had come out of her room. She was now sitting on the sofa, seemingly pondering about something, yet it was unknown what she was thinking about. Had it been before, Tang Xiu might have asked about it to her, but now he didn't feel like asking her anything, and only wanted to return to his room for some peace of mind.

"I already told you long ago that she likes you, Tang Xiu."

Mu Wanying's voice suddenly rang behind Tang Xiu.

Tang Xiu's pace came to a halt as he turned to look at Mu Wanying, who was now standing, and calmly replied, "Sorry about using your name as my girlfriend just now. It was just I need to shake Han Qingwu off from me."

"Why did you do that? It shouldn't be necessary, right?" Asked Mu Wanying with a bitter smile. "Although I do not hope that you can be together with Han Qingwu, yet using this reason to reject her will hurt her very much."

"There's something I heard before, that the complicated feelings between two people had better be cut constantly, for it would be

better to cut a tangled knot with a sharp knife and end the complicated emotional factors. I have my own life and she has her own. So I'm waiting for her to find her husband, and then I'll also build my own family, so we both can, and will forget each other's existence. Do you know the most terrifying thing in this world?" Said Tang Xiu indifferently.

"What is it?" Asked Mu Wanying.

"It's time! Time can heal and wipe away all wounds, yet time is also able to make one forget a lot of things," answered Tang Xiu.

Time?

Mu Wanying shook her head, "If people can live for a millennium or even ten millennia, I may be able to accept your opinion. However, the lifespan of a human is but only a hundred years at the most. Even for some feelings that are too deeply carved into ones' bones and deeply engraved into their hearts, the passage of time, won't be enough to erase them, even after decades have passed. In their hearts, those pains will be remembered forever, and their love will always be buried deep inside."

Tang Xiu fell into silence.

He knew that Mu Wanying was right. Those grand and fabulous words he just said were just to convince himself to forget Han Qingwu, yet how could he ever forget her?

Suddenly, he felt that he was a bit ridiculous and laughable, to think that the idea of deceiving himself would actually pass by his own mind. Looking at himself in the mirror now, he realized that even if he had the intention to live as he willed it, now it seemed that it would be too hard.

While looking at the silent Tang Xiu, a dazzling smile suddenly appeared on Mu Wanying's beautiful face. She lightly stepped forward and smilingly said, "Tang Xiu, you're the Heaven's favored one in my heart, the most outstanding man I've ever met. I

really want to take this chance when you are in the most unstable mental state to get into your heart. Maybe this is the best chance I'll ever have in my life. How about it? Become my man, and I'll become your woman. If you would like to, shall we get a marriage certificate tomorrow?"

"Huh? Are you getting a fever or something?"

Tang Xiu didn't want to elaborate more on this particular topic, as he intentionally raised his hand to touch Mu Wanying's forehead and said with a smile.

Mu Wanying let out a faint smile. As if seemingly outguessing Tang Xiu, she still kept on drilling, "Don't try to change the subject, will you? I don't have a fever, I'm very healthy and sane. I know you are kind of helpless since you don't want to get entangled with so many outstanding women. If you were to marry me, you can have a reason to justify yourself to them. So why not do it?"

The smile on Tang Xiu's face slowly fading away. He looked at Mu Wanying's extremely beautiful face as he stepped back and shook his head, "I'm sorry. I can't give you my feelings."

"We can put aside the sentimental issue for now. I believe that as long as I can have your body, I can also have your heart sooner or later," said Mu Wanying.

"Do you really think you can have my heart if you can possess my body?" Tang Xiu shook his head yet again.

"Maybe not, but how can I know if I don't give it a try?" Said Mu Wanying. "If I win, then you will be completely mine. And if I lose, I'll still admit it, regardless."

Tang Xiu turned around and ascended the stairs, leaving only a few words to Mu Wanying, "I don't think you need to try it anymore, for someone has already taken possession of my body, despite not having my heart. The matter that gnaws my heart still

cannot be untied, and even if there are more people knocking on my door, I still cannot give them my heart.”

Mu Wanying was frozen, dumbfounded.

Everything she said tonight all came from the bottom of her heart, yet she never expected that Tang Xiu would unexpectedly give her such an answer.

Who was it?

She really wanted to find out who the woman was. She felt faintly envious toward the woman who could get Tang Xiu's body, even though she was unable to get his heart.

This night, Mu Wanying was struck with insomnia. So was Han Qingwu.

As for Han Qingwu who looked like losing her mind, she walked aimlessly and in a muddleheaded state for a very long time. Only after she was almost hit by a car on the driveway did she snap back to her senses, as she was saved by Chen Zhizhong who came to the rescue.

After she returned to her place, Han Qingwu soaked herself in the bathtub for a very long time, yet it was like she was being enveloped by a bulb of Death qi. Then, still looking vacant and muddleheaded, she crawled out of the bathtub, putting on pajamas, and laid herself down on the bed with her eyes open until dawn.

\*\*\*\*

The next morning, Tang Xiu went to the campus. After exchanging some books in the library, he chatted with Yue Kai, Xue Chao, and some others, and then called Chen Zhizhong to begin his trip back to Star City.

At South Gate Town...

A good smell fluttered into Tang Xiu's nose just as he entered the

house, causing his heart to turn particularly calm at this moment.

A mother is truly an existence a family must have!

For the 10,000 years he had lived in the Immortal World, he had always dreamed of going back home; wishing to smell the fragrance of food made by his mother after he struggled in the outside world. Back then, he always wanted to see that familiar back, and seeing her everlasting young face. Suddenly, he realized that he was truly laughable for having such chaotic feelings affected him. No matter what he had encountered in the past, he had already returned back home now and was truly living in the same world as his mother's.

"Xiu'er, where is your baggage?" Asked Tang Yunde with a faint smile while walking down the stairs, as he looked at Tang Xiu who came back empty-handed.

As of now, Tang Xiu didn't want to tell him the matter with the interspatial ring, so he casually fabricated a reason. Nevertheless, he was actually feeling warm in the inside. Back then, never had a chance to taste a fatherly love was also one of his regret. But now, not only was he able to return to his mother's side after he returned, that regret was also made up by his father's love. These were all the reasons that he felt warm inside.

"Dad, where's Mom?"

"She's cooking in the kitchen. We knew you were coming back, and she, she just rejected everything I told he even if I already told her that I'd handle it," said Tang Yunde smilingly.

Tang Xiu let out a smile and walked into the kitchen door. There, he saw the back of his busy mother, Su Lingyun. As if she had heard the sounds of his footsteps, Su Lingyun turned her head toward him.

"Xiu'er, you're back!!! Go wash your hands. I'll quickly fry a dish for you!"

“All right, Mom!” Tang Xiu smilingly replied, and then turned toward the bathroom with a happy look on his face.

The dinner was only attended by their family of three, yet the atmosphere was harmonious and overflowed with joy. This kind of atmosphere not only filled Tang Xiu’s heart with warmth, even Su Lingyun who was recalling the past days got affected. Some certain moments made her eyes turn red, but the smile on her face was particularly dazzling.

# Chapter 493: Lay Out

---

The 11th was a red-letter day and the sun was shining brightly, while the atmosphere seemed to be filled with a cheerful and merry mood. After Tang Xiu drove away from South Gate Town, he went straight to the Magnificent Tang Corp's General HQ. However, he was quite helpless, because the four security guards at the entrance didn't recognize him at all.

"Sir, you cannot get in without a working card. If you're really looking for someone here, please contact that person and let him come out to pick you up. You can then go inside after registering. I hope you can cooperate and help us do our work, Sir," said a middle-aged security guard, who stood straight with a serious expression on his straight face.

"This is probably the second time I got stopped at the door of my own company. Anyhow, I won't make things difficult for you since you're so dedicated to your duty. I'll call Kang Xia and let her speak with you," said Tang Xiu with a wry smile.

Kang Xia? The General Manager?

The four security guards looked surprised. Suddenly, they realized what Tang Xiu just said. This place was his own company?

Tang Xiu dialed Kang Xia's phone, saying that he got stopped at the entrance. Amidst Kang Xia's laughter, he gave the phone to the security guard in front of him.

A short while after, the security guard's expression turned into that of shock, then repeatedly nodded. Following that, he gave the phone back to Tang Xiu with a respectful manner and said, "Boss, please forgive us. We didn't know who you were before."

Tang Xiu patted his shoulder and smilingly said, "No worries. You did a good job. If you were to allow me inside without knowing who I am, then I would have questioned your ability and

professionalism. Keep up the good work and the Magnificent Tang Corporation will surely treat you fairly.”

Having said that, he stepped inside under the security guards’ excited gazes. The business building and area now belonged entirely to the Magnificent Tang Corp. as its home office, yet Tang Xiu didn’t know what method Kang Xia used, nor did he know how much money she spent. Shortly put, all the companies that were originally stationed in this edifice had all been moved out.

“Well, how was it, Boss? How does it feel not being allowed to enter your own building?”

Just as Tang Xiu came out of the elevator, he saw Kang Xia outside, smiling and looking happy. There was also Andy with her, whose eyes were especially bright. Nevertheless, Kang Xia’s comment made Tang Xiu squeeze out a wry smile yet again.

Shortly after, the trio then came to the General Manager Office. After Kang Xia gave up her seat to Tang Xiu, she placed a stack of documents on the table and said, “Boss, some of these documents contain information about the financial state of our Magnificent Tang Corp since we started making profits. A few others are about the forces that have dispatched their investigation teams aimed at our Magnificent Tang Corp. Please have a look at them first, then we’ll have a discussion about that.”

Nodding in response, Tang Xiu then pointed to the sofa at the corner and said, “Please wait for me there. I’ll read them first.”

After a full two hours, Tang Xiu had finished reading all the information Kang Xia gave him. He got up and walked to the sofa in front of Kang Xia and Andy, and then sat down. After lighting a cigarette and taking a puff, he said, “The income of our company is quite good. At present our pockets can be considered to be quite plenty. Anyhow, there’s something that piqued my curiosity, though. That is about those dozens company that used to be stationed in this edifice. What means did you employ to get them

out?”

“Well, shortly put, benefits are prime motives,” said Kang Xia with a chuckle. “Everyone comes due to profits and prosperity, and it is also commonly believed that another motive for people’s activities in many cases is to seek reputation and the like. Thus, in this case, benefits, personal connections, and circumstances played their roles. I offered them a batch of Gods Nectar. That was what made them willing to move out.”

Giving her a thumbs up, Tang Xiu praised, “Making you work for me and give your best for the company was truly the right choice. Anyhow, let us not talk about the financial affairs now. I’ve read all the information on the forces against our company. As of tonight, there will be a group of experts coming to Star City. I will need to make some arrangements, and then solve all those people.”

“How are you going to solve them?” Asked Kang Xia, doubtful.

“I’ll make them vanish from the world,” said Tang Xiu lightly.

“Are you going to kill them all, Boss?” Asked Kang Xia quickly, shocked.

“Nah, killing them is not a good idea,” said Tang Xiu, shaking his head. “I’m preparing to pack them up and send them out of the country and quietly have them work at a mining area in Africa for several years. We will only let them go several years later, after the Magnificent Tang Corp possess plenty of power and capital. When that time comes, they will not be a threat to us anymore.”

“I don’t think this is a good idea,” Kang Xia hesitated. “After all, if we only capture a group, others will keep coming at us. This method is nothing but a temporary solution that doesn’t touch the root of the problem.”

“Hence, like I said, I have to arrange something in advance. There’s a saying that a fox can assume and borrow the strength and majesty of a tiger. You should understand that, right? If these

forces think that we have the country involved, will they still dare to continue acting so rampant? Our products, on the other hand, will also be exported outside the country in the future, so I must also lay a few preparations in advance as well. Whoever dares to touch the Magnificent Tang Corp will have to suffer grave consequences, regardless of who they are.”

With a thoughtful look, Kang Xia nodded and smiled, “All right. I’m quite relieved since you’re handling the matter, Boss.”

“Don’t flatter me, alright?” Tang Xiu chuckled. “For now, immediately tell all the top executives of our company that the Italian Mafia Syndicate—Cubo Clan, and the United States’ Brauns Group have been trying to buy them. I need to talk with them.”

Kang Xia complied with the instruction and immediately took out her phone.

A few minutes later, four middle-aged men and women came to the General Manager’s office. When they saw Tang Xiu there, their eyes immediately lit up and turned excited. Prior to this, these top executives had been restless and uneasy inside, afraid of those people who had been trying to buy them, yet they couldn’t get a satisfactory answer from the company as for how to respond. But now, since the very Boss himself unexpectedly showed up, it was evident that he would act to solve this problem.

“Boss!” The four respectfully greeted.

“I remember all of you. Aside from Supervisor Yu Sasha, the three of you also attended our Magnificent Tang Corp’s celebration party. That time you were all fighting against those troublemakers, too. For the case this time, I also learned from Kang Xia that you all have done a very good job in responding to the matter. That’s great! I’m very happy to have dedicated senior executives like you all.”

Upon hearing Tang Xiu call out her name, Yu Sasha smilingly said, “I did join in the fight that time, Boss. I used a wine bottle to

smash them!”

Tang Xiu laughed, “You’re great! Anyhow, there is an important task I want to give you. I just don’t know whether you dare to accept it!”

“What task is it, Boss?” Asked Yu Sasha curiously.

“I’ll give you a stack information for you to sell to those guys. After you get the money, tell them that some people from the State Special Department are currently eyeing them, so they must quickly leave after they get what they want,” said Tang Xiu.

The four executives exchanged dismayed looks. None of them understood why would Tang Xiu plan such a thing.

Seeing their confusion, Tang Xiu smiled lightly and said, “Relax! The information is fake; it’s main purpose is to make them confused. Additionally, I need them to spread out the news to their homeland that our State Special Department is involved in this matter.”

“Are you trying to scare them out, Boss?” Asked Yu Sasha. “If they find that the information is fake, won’t they be angered and retaliate against us?”

“I have something up my sleeve; they will never retaliate. I came this time exactly to solve this trouble and make sure it ends here, so that our Magnificent Tang Corp can enter its development track faster.”

“We’ll do it, Boss!” Said a middle-aged man executive seriously.

“However much you can sell this information for, all of the money will belong to you. I hope you can seize this opportunity,” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

"Really?"

The four looked surprised. It was commonly known that men would die for riches, just as birds would die for food. Those people

attempting to buy them had offered them quite a huge amount of money, so they were absolutely willing to take risks if that money would belong to them. What was more, it was not betrayal and was only a means to deal with the enemy. Thus, they would have no psychological burden nor have a guilty conscience in doing so.

\*\*\*\*

At noon.

Inside a certain guest room at the Long's Dining Hall in Star City, two executives of the Cubo Clan were standing calmly before the window, observing the movements outside the room. There were also four burly men in black suits standing on both sides of the door with serious expressions on their faces, looking like a pair of bodyguards.

“Big Brother, do you think that Supervisor from the Magnificent Tang Corp will really sell the Gods Nectar formula to us? There are only five minutes left to the appointment, yet she hasn't appeared till now,” Alessandro furrowed his brows deeply as his eyes kept scanning the entrance below.

Ashberford grimly smiled, “She must know how frightening we are. Now that she has promised to cooperate with us, I'm pretty sure she will bring what we want.”

“What if she deceives us and gives a fake? We're getting the formula for the Gods Nectar, but we can't verify the authenticity of the formula at all,” said Alessandro with a doubtful expression.

“She will never dare!” Said Ashberford. “The Chinese have a saying that one must do or give something in return for the money that has been received. Now that she dared to receive our money, she will never dare to sell a fake; she cannot afford to face our anger. Unless she doesn't want to live any longer.”

Alessandro nodded, “You're right. We, the Cubo Clan, have always been the ones bullying others. Not the other way around.

Anyone who dares to trick our people only has one fate, death! However, there's something I don't understand. That woman refused our offer previously, why would she suddenly change her mind now?"

"People will die for money like birds will for food," said Ashberford with a sneer. "She may be a bit timid, but she changed her mind after considering it for a few days. Besides, the amount of money we promised her is enough for her to travel to any city in the world. Pretty much enough to enjoy a comfortable life for her lifetime, mind you."

"Yeah, that makes sense. I... Oh, she's coming," Alessandro suddenly looked at the entrance below as his eyes lit up.

"I see her, too. Our people are already waiting for her and will bring her here. Prepare the money now. We'll transfer it into her account after we get the formula. I'm hella sure that she will go to some far and remote place after she gets the money. Those fucking bastards from the Magnificent Tang Corp will definitely be bewildered, since they will never expect that their Gods Nectar formula has actually fallen into our hands," said Ashberford.

Alessandro laughed, "If the composition in this formula enable us able to brew and produce Gods Nectar, our clan will definitely be benefited greatly. By then, your campaign to become the godfather of our clan will be easy, big brother."

# Chapter 494: Variables

---

A happy smile fully covered Ashberford's rough face. He was already fantasizing about what he'd do when he became the godfather of the clan.

There was a time in the past when their clan controlled a lot of grey businesses in Italy, among which were business that posed risks. In recent years, due to the intentions of his father to reduce their number of grey businesses, they began to massively invest in honest businesses.

Therefore, after they appraised the Gods Nectar that was touted as the best wine in the world through a "special" channel, they immediately decided to contact the Magnificent Tang Corp in an attempt to get exclusive rights for selling it in the Italy market. The result made them disappointed, however, since the Magnificent Tang Corp didn't want to cooperate with them at all.

It left them with no choice, as his father's orders were akin to imperial orders. Hence, he had to obtain the Gods Nectar's formula either by hook or crook. Since the Magnificent Tang Corp didn't want to cooperate with them, they might as well produce the wine themselves.

Ashberford was a particularly astute person, yet he was proud and conceited. He could smell enormous profits from Gods Nectar through the sales figure of the Magnificent Tang Corp. If they could get this wine for their Cubo Clan, their clan would have their wealth multiplied within several years; even their clan's strength would be enhanced further.

Such a result would aid him in running for the position of the clan's godfather.

Knock, knock...

The door was knocked. Ashberford strode forward and opened

the door himself. After seeing Yu Sasha standing outside, a bright smile appeared on his rough face, as he gentlemanly said, “Welcome, Miss Yu. Please come inside.”

After Yu Sasha entered the room, she directly opened the conversation, “I got some problems. The formula for the Gods Nectar can’t be handed over to you for now. But rest assured that I will give it to you after you’ve transferred the money into my account.”

Ashberford’s face changed. Though he was quite upset, he tried to restrain himself and asked, “May I know what kind of problem it is?”

Yu Sasha stayed silent for a moment before answering, “Last night, the Magnificent Tang Corp.’s General Manager contacted someone from China Special Department. And now the entire Magnificent Tang Corp is under the protection of the country. If not for me getting the Gods Nectar’s formula ahead of time, I would have no means to get it now.”

The Chinese Government?

There was a look of fear in Ashberford’s eyes. He knew perfectly well the situation in China. It would be very troublesome once the government got involved in this matter. Nevertheless, he secretly rejoiced inside because of Yu Sasha’s boldness and intelligence by getting the Gods Nectar’s formula ahead of time.

“Miss Yu, I believe you have figured out what kind of existence our Cubo Clan is in these last few days. I don’t want to threaten you, but you should already know the fate of whoever deceives us. Give me your account number, I’ll order someone to transfer the money to you now.”

After thinking for a while, Yu Sasha finally told Ashberford her account number with a firm expression. The bank account she gave him, however, was not from a Chinese bank, but from a bank in Switzerland.

Several minutes later, a middle-aged man who was sitting in front of a laptop looked up and spoke to Ashberford, “Boss, this Swiss bank account is newly approved, but the name and the information are more or less the same as hers.”

“That’s quite a smart move, Miss Yu,” said Ashberford with a laugh. “A Swiss bank may disclose some information pertaining to their clients, but most of it remains confidential. Anyhow, we have just transferred the money to this account. It’s impossible for others to know that you suddenly have a huge sum of money in your account. Even if you continue working for the Magnificent Tang Corp, there won’t be no danger at all if you keep your shoes dry.”

“Regardless of that, we—Chinese have a saying that it’s better to make a ship that can last for all time,” replied Yu Sasha.

Giving her a thumbs up, Ashberford then turned his head and said, “Transfer the money to her.”

“Copy that!” The middle-aged man sitting before the laptop immediately inputted a string of account numbers, and then began the transferring process via online banking. Two minutes later, 10 million USD had been transferred to Yu Sasha’s account.

“Miss Yu, the money has already been transferred to you. When will you give me the Gods Nectar formula?” Asked Ashberford.

“I’ve taken quite a risk coming here today. It wasn’t easy for me, either, because the top executives of my company are under surveillance by the people from the State Special Department. Hence, meeting during the day won’t do. But I’ll be at the Star City’s River Street Old District at 12 o’clock tonight. I’ll be waiting at the entrance of the supermarket with the Gods Nectar formula.”

Ashberford nodded, “Do you mind if I send people to secretly follow you? Besides, we have already given you 10 million USD. It will be very troublesome for us if you run away, you know.”

“Feel free to follow me if you want to,” said Shasha lightly. “But I gotta warn you, though. Once I return to the Magnificent Tang Corp I will probably be under tight surveillance from the Chinese officials. It’s best not to send people to follow me if you don’t want yourself to get exposed.”

“Got it. I know the situation and what to do,” said Ashberford.

Yu Sasha didn’t say anything more after that. She straightly left the room and vanished very quickly at the entrance of the Long’s Dining Hall.

Meanwhile, the same course of the events was also taking place in another 5-star hotel ten kilometers away from there. Only, the buyer this time was not the Cubo Clan, but the person-in-charge of the Brauns Group from the United States. Certainly, a company as wealthy as the Brauns Group offered a higher price. They offered 20 million USD to buy the formulas of the Gods Nectar, Skin Care Lotion, and Scar Removal Cream.

\*\*\*\*

Dusk arrived. Inside an auto garage shop on the River Street of Old District of Star City, more than a hundred experts of the Everlasting Feast Hall had quietly arrived there. The entire site was full of people, yet nobody spoke.

Among these people, except a dozen or so core experts of the Everlasting Feast Hall, the rest were all peripheral members. They might not be as strong as the core experts, but they were still many times more powerful than common people.

“Boss, Tie Zhongkui is reporting. Ready to accept orders!”

The valiant and powerful Tie Zhongkui finally arrived, as he stood before Tang Xiu and reported respectfully.

Nodding to him, Tang Xiu then said, “Your mission will be quite difficult, since your opponents should be very strong as well. What I’m tasking you with is to capture those people from the Cubo

Clan, an Italian mafia syndicate, and the people from the Brauns Group, a United States company, who are currently in Star City. Capture all of them and send them abroad via special means, and then dump them on our mining area in Africa as forced labor. Additionally, send some people to keep them under surveillance there. In the case they are trying to escape, you can kill them.”

“Consider it done, Boss,” said Tie Zhongkui in a deep voice.

Tang Xiu nodded and took out two sheets of information. Handing them over to Tie Zhongkui, he said, “This is the information on the members of the Italian mafia in Star City, and the other one is on people from the United States company, Brauns Group. All of the names listed in these two documents must be captured. Certainly, this document may not have information on some of them if they haven’t been investigated yet. Still, you must find all of them and drag them to the mining area in Africa.”

“Affirmative!” Answered Tie Zhongkui respectfully.

Tang Xiu take a quick glance at everyone around, and said, “Twenty of you come with me. There are some arrangements that need to be done separately.”

Immediately, 20 seasoned burly men stood under Tie Zhongkui’s command.

Following that, Tang Xiu distributed some forged credentials that were made in the afternoon and then said in a deep tone, “Your task is very simple. You all will pose as people from the State Special Department and will appear in the vicinity of the Magnificent Tang Corp. If you guys encounter suspicious persons, do not alert the enemy. Take a look at these photos and memorize their faces. If these four were to appear, do check them out and question them. Do remember that the interrogation must be simple and casual. After that, let them leave.”

“Affirmative!” The 20 strong men then memorized Tang Xiu’s orders.

With all the arrangements properly placed, each and every one of them vanished from the auto garage shop. However, Tang Xiu didn't leave, but turned and walked into a room next to the repair shop.

“Has everything been arranged properly?” Asked Kang Xia with a smiling face.

“Yeah, everything's done,” said Tang Xiu with a nod. “Let's wait until 12 sharp to draw all the fishes in the net.”

“Are you not going to follow them?” Asked Kang Xia.

“If I still have follow them for such a trivial matter, then they are useless,” Tang Xiu shook his head. “Relax! These core members of the Everlasting Feast Hall are the cream of the crop. They will definitely be able to deal with this issue easily, for they have done this many times already. I, however, am now thinking about another issue.”

“What is it?” Asked Kang Xia, confused.

“It's about the people from Japan,” answered Tang Xiu.

“Ah, about that Yamamoto Family from Japan. They did send people, requesting a cooperation with our Magnificent Tang Corp, but I rejected them,” said Kang Xia. “There have been no other movements from them until now, though.”

“I already know the situation on their side. The young lady of the Yamamoto Family, Kuwako Yamamoto, is someone under me. She received an order two days ago, assigning her to command a group of experts and come to Star City. Their purpose is the same as the Cubo Clan and Brauns Group. They are preparing to buy the top executives of our company and steal the formulas of our products.”

“Oh!! When did you turn Kuwako Yamamoto into one of ours, Boss?” Asked Kang Xia, astonished.

“About a few months ago!” Said Tang Xiu.

“Is she reliable?” Asked Kang Xia again, looking worried. “It’s not like I’m discriminating or something, but her people are... I’m afraid that...”

“Nah, don’t worry about it. Her life is in my hands, so she will never dare to betray me,” Tang Xiu waved his hand. “Besides, she also has another identity. She’s the future Master of Japan’s Northstar One Blade School. And I have the intention to nurture and train her well since I will use her as a springboard to control the authority and wealth of some organizations in Japan.”

Knowing Tang Xiu well, Kang Xia knew that she didn’t need to be worried since he was so sure about it, though she was clueless about what method Tang Xiu had employed.

“Boss, since Kuwako Yamamoto is one of us, then what exactly are you worried about?”

# Chapter 495: Solving the Problems

---

“Kuwako Yamamoto being sent out makes me concerned. If she goes back empty-handed her status in the Yamamoto Family will be affected. Also, not only will she gain a bad reputation in the Northstar One Blade School, she will also be considered as incompetent, thus greatly impacting the acceptance of the Yamamoto and the Northstar One Blade School in the future.”

“What are you gonna do about that, then?” Asked Kang Xia.

“I’m still thinking, but I don’t have any idea as of yet,” said Tang Xiu.

Kang Xia’s expression moved as she quickly said, “Boss, that plan of ours, didn’t we have some of our people act as officials from the State Special Department? Since we must deal with the Italian mafia, Cubo Clan, the United States company -- Brauns Group -- as well as a few other forces that have yet to act, why don’t we keep acting as government officials and join in the play with Kuwako Yamamoto?”

“How should we do it, exactly?” Asked Tang Xiu, his expression moved.

Kang Xia faintly smiled, “If those attempting to mess with us are all wiped out and disappear, those brought by Kuwako Yamamoto will eventually leave China, though they may suffer some losses. We can impersonate our government officials to get rid of them.”

Tang Xiu’s eyes lit up. He clapped his hands and said, “Yeah, that’s a very good idea! I was originally planning to let Yu Sasha pass the news to the Cubo Clan and Brauns Group. I’m sure they have sent the news back to their homeland that our Special Department is involved in this matter now. If the Japanese team led by Kuwako lost some of their people, and then finally ran away, we can also use Kuwako’s testimony to confirm this point. It will play a very good role in deterring our enemies.”

“Your problems have been solved, then. How will you reward me, Boss?” Said Kang Xia with a smile.

Tang Xiu pulled her and kissed her forehead, and then smilingly said, “This is your reward!”

Coiling her hands around Tang Xiu’s waist, Kang Xia said, “This is far from enough. I told you that I wanna have a child with you.”

Tang Xiu stared blankly. He looked to the bed in the innermost part of the room and immediately took her into his arms and strode toward it.

Colors of spring were overflowing, and the room was filled with reserved moans.

An hour later, Tang Xiu looked at the sleepy Kang Xia as he put on his clothes and went out of the room. After lighting a cigarette, he silently began thinking how to make the game more realistic.

\*\*\*\*

Time flew by.

Inside a certain suite of the Long’s Dining Hall, Ashberford was smoking a large cigar as he looked at Alessandro after hanging up the phone. There was a vigilant look on his eyes as he spoke in a heavy voice, “It’s confirmed. The officials of the China Government are indeed meddling in this issue. Our people have discovered them near the Magnificent Tang Corp. We’ll need to call my father and tell him about this situation.”

Alessandro’s complexion similarly changed. He nodded and quickly picked up his mobile phone. A few minutes later, he hung up the phone and said, “Big Brother, I just called the Godfather. He wants us to get the Gods Nectar formula at all costs without compromising our safety. If those China officials dare to attack us he said to counterattack immediately, then withdraw from Star City and leave China through our special channels.”

“I see,” Ashberford nodded. “Tonight all of us will leave for the

Street River Old District Yu Sasha told us. We'll immediately withdraw after getting the Gods Nectar formula. As of now, China is no longer a safe place for us."

"Got it! I think so too," said Alessandro.

"There's only half an hour left to 12 AM," Ashberford looked at his watch. "Despite this place being quite near Street River Old District, we had better go there now as to prevent any unexpected accidents! That's right, have our people there already prepared?"

"All of them are ready!" Alessandro said. "They will stay low if there's no danger, and will immediately attack should any dangers arise."

"Good!"

\*\*\*\*

At a very dark entrance of the Supermarket in the River Street Old District.

Covered with a coat and wearing a black hat and mask on her face, Yu Sasha was quietly walking to a dark corner. After arriving there, she stopped and stayed still. Not far from her position, more than ten of the Cubo Clan people were silently observing her through binoculars, and messaged Ashberford about her movements.

About five minutes to 12 AM two cars quickly stopped at the supermarket entrance. After six or seven men got off the cars, Ashberford turned around to look for Yu Sasha.

"What took you so long?"

When Yu Shasha stood up from the dark corner, she looked toward Ashberford. There was a dissatisfied look on her face, as well as a bit of anxiousness.

"It's only five minutes to our agreement time, so we're not even late," said Ashberford. "Miss Yu, did you bring what we want?"

Yu Shasha glanced around, looking like a thief. After confirming that there was nothing exceptional in the surroundings, she quickly took a piece of paper and stuffed it into Ashberford's hand, and then quickly said, "This is the Gods Nectar formula. You can conduct an experiment to test it. I will not deceive you; I don't have the courage to do so. However, you must promise we'll never see each other again if this formula is authentic."

A joyful look filled Ashberford's eyes as he took a fast glimpse at the recipe. Looking satisfied, he smilingly said, "I understand. You're an employee of the Magnificent Tang Corp, after all. And employees who sell confidential information of their company will be sentenced. Rest assured, though! We will never expose you."

There was a change in Yu Sasha's expression as she looked deeply at Ashberford before she turned around and half-run away. Shortly after, her figure had disappeared into the darkness.

Ashberford turned to Alessandro and said in a deep voice, "Tell our people to converge now, and let's leave Star City immediately."

"Affirmative!"

There was an excited expression on Alessandro's face. He quickly took out his mobile phone and dialed a string of numbers. However, even though the call ringed until the call ended, no one answered him.

"What could have happened? How could nobody answer?"

Ashberford's expression slightly changed and asked in a deep voice, "Nobody answered? What is Arinto doing? Isn't he nearby? Go find them! This damn asshole, maybe he lost his phone again. I will severely punish him after I get back home."

Alessandro quickly responded and dashed away with a few men. After having inspected the vicinity, he furrowed his brows and returned to report, "Big Brother, I can't find them. Logically

speaking, they should be lurking nearby, but how can I not see their traces at all?”

Ashberford frowned, “Wasn’t Arinto continuously sending us messages about Yu Sasha’s movements from his hiding spot previously? How could their traces suddenly disappear? Keep looking for them! They must be nearby.”

Following that, they kept searching for more than half an hour observing many places with binoculars. Yet they were unable to find Arinto and the dozen other men that were with him even though they searched many of their hiding places.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

Ghost-like figures silently approached the group with Tie Zhongkui as the leader. His mouth clamped a sharp dagger as he quietly appeared beside Ashberford like a ghost in the dark night. The knife that was previously clamped in his mouth was instantly placed on Ashberford’s neck.

“We meet again, old friend!”

Tie Zhongkui’s cold voice sounded in Ashberford’s ears.

At the same time, several core experts of the Everlasting Feast Hall aimed their muzzles at Alessandro and the rest.

Ashberford’s body turned stiff. He swiveled his head to look at Tie Zhongkui. His pupils suddenly shrank, as he exclaimed in astonishment, “Oh my God! You’re that damn demon... no no no, it should be Dear Zarys. I know that it’s not your real name, but it’s the only name I know to call you by. How could you be here? Are there any misunderstandings between us?”

“There is no misunderstanding between us, Ashberford. But you are interfering with the interests of my Boss, trying to steal his stuff. Hence, you must be punished. I would have killed you directly if I were to follow my previous codes, since I still vividly remember the bullet you left in my left arm.”

“Don’t! Don’t do it, Zarys!” Ashberford hurriedly said. “We had no hostile relationship at the beginning, and I only did that because you killed a lot of my Cubo Clan’s experts. Besides, I think the issue has been cleared between the two sides, no? Also, who is your Boss? Can I talk to him? I think everything can be resolved if we just talk.”

“Nope, there has never been any mistakes nor misunderstandings.” Tie Zhongkui sneered. “You can rest assured, though. Our Boss is kind-hearted and doesn’t want us to kill you. But you will have to make a trip with us. Of course, I will still kill you if you resist.”

\*\*\*\*

In Star City tonight, incidents in which the Everlasting Feast Hall’s members captured the enemies occurred in several other places. Everything was carried out smoothly, and except for a few people who were mercilessly slain due to fighting back, the rest were knocked down and tied up. They were then thrown into a container truck that had been prepared in advance.

Inside the auto garage shop in the Street River Old District, Tang Xiu was sitting in the courtyard and pondering some issues as his mobile phone rang.

“How are things going, Tie Zhongkui?” Asked Tang Xiu directly after pressing the answer button.

“It’s been done, Boss,” said Tie Zhongkui. “All those on the list have been captured by us; we have also captured some who were not on the list and all of them have been sent to the port by our men. We’ll send them out of China tonight.”

“Tell them to pay attention to their safety on the way there, and execute those who dare to revolt,” said Tang Xiu.

“Copy that!” Replied Tie Zhongkui respectfully.

“Come to the auto garage shop. There are some things I need you

to deal with. Also, find a quiet place for the rest to settle, and don't let them attract the attention of outsiders," said Tang Xiu.

"Boss, I'll send the men to board the ship first, and then come over to your position," said Tie Zhongkui.

"Copy that!" said Tang Xiu.

## Chapter 496: The Main Character Arrives

---

The whistling breeze of autumn brought an unceasing drizzle of beads of water.

Three ghostly figures silently approached the auto garage where Tang Xiu was in. Shortly after, the three figures jumped over the wall and entered the site and appeared before Tang Xiu, who was sitting cross-legged on the roof of an abandoned car.

With Tang Xiu's present strength, the slightest sign of disturbance could alert him. He instantly opened his eyes and saw Tie Zhongkui and two experts of the Everlasting Feast Hall.

"So, how are things going?"

Cupping his fists, Tie Zhongkui replied, "It's all done, Boss. There are a total of 66 people that were secretly sent to a smuggling cargo ship. We're not particularly familiar with this route as of yet. However, Snake Head said that there hasn't been any inspections conducted in this navigational route in recent years. As long as the ship arrives in the South China Sea we'll take our special route as always, smoothly sending them to the mines in Africa."

Tang Xiu nodded, "Your way of dealing with the matter makes me feel at ease. Anyhow, the reason I called you was for another issue I need you to deal with."

"Please tell us," said Tie Zhongkui respectfully.

"Now that all the forces that came to Star City eyeing my Magnificent Tang Corp had all been cleared away, there are still, however, some forces that haven't given up yet. We can expect them to come to Star City in the next few days. So, I will need you to collaborate with the other party to play a good show."

"Who exactly is this other party?" Asked Tie Zhongkui, confused.

"It's the House of Yamamoto from Japan," said Tang Xiu.

Killing intent burst from Tie Zhongkui's eyes as he replied in a cold voice, "Boss, why do we have to cooperate with the Yamamoto family? I know this family, and their way of handling things is ruthless, employing all sorts of despicable and unpredictable methods which are virtually impossible to guard against. I have once clashed with them. Though I did kill many of their people, several brothers also lost their lives in their hands."

"These Yamamoto are indeed not a friendly bunch. But this time, the person who will lead their team to Star City is the young lady of the House of Yamamoto. She's also the future Master of Japan's Northstar One Blade School. The woman called Kuwako Yamamoto, my subordinate."

"Kuwako Yamamoto?" Tie Zhongkui's expression changed as he quickly said, "I heard about her, Boss. She's an outstanding junior of the House of Yamamoto who entered the Northstar One Blade School and is favored by the current Master of the Northstar One Blade School. A couple of years ago her shadow was seen among assassins who were allegedly involved in more than a dozen sensational assassinations across Europe and South America."

"She is indeed very formidable. Though she should still be a little lacking compared with you, I'm quite sure that she'll soon catch up; she does have the aptitude for that. So you must work hard in your cultivation apart from performing your duties. Furthermore, I just told you that she's also my subordinate, so you can cast away your worries regarding her loyalty. This time she's coming here following an order, so you must coordinate with her in the show to come."

"Please elaborate, Boss," said Tie Zhongkui.

Tang Xiu slowly explained the plan he had in mind. After having finished with the explanation, he seriously said, "For the sake of having Kuwako Yamamoto's status in the House of Yamamoto staying as it is, you must be discreet and do things secretly. I'll give you the list of the people on her team you must remove once they

arrive in Star City. However, the others not on the list must not be killed nor seriously injured.”

“Affirmative!” Said Tie Zhongkui as he cupped his fists.

\*\*\*\*

The morning came as the first wisp of sunlight shined on the earth, the yellowing leaves soon swayed in the midst of the cool breeze. In the courtyard, several flowers that bloomed in autumn sent their faint fragrance in the wind.

“The air is very good. It’s very fresh.”

The door was pushed open and Kang Xia, who was well-dressed, came out through the door. After stretching her hands comfortably, her eyes landed on Tang Xiu whose hairs were moistened by dew.

Tang Xiu floated down, as he smiling said, “It was a bit rainy last night, so the drizzle made the air fresher. Have you had a good sleep? Ready to leave now?”

Recalling the romantic scene last night, her extremely beautiful face was painted with a red blush. She nodded, “I rested well. Anyways, did someone from the Everlasting Feast Hall come back last night?”

“Tie Zhongkui was here. Our operation ended successfully, and those who conspired against the Magnificent Tang Cor have all been sent away on board of a ship. I’m sure that they will appear in a remote mining area in Africa in a few days. Also, like I told you before, they accomplished this mission without a hitch.”

“They truly are very formidable,” praised Kang Xia.

“Any one of them is stronger than a so-called martial arts grandmaster, to begin with. Besides, their experience abroad has made them a very competent bunch. Last night’s mission was nothing but a trivial issue, so I was confident they could do it smoothly.”

Kang Xia's eyes were somewhat blurred, yet she stayed in her spot and didn't speak again as if she recalling something.

"What are you thinking about?" Asked Tang Xiu.

Kang Xia came back to her senses and smilingly said, "Boss, I'm kind of imagining 20 years in the future. You're someone with great ideas, as well as great courage and energy. With your wisdom and ability, your vision is something that ordinary people are unable to imagine. I simply do not dare to imagine how powerful you will become 20 years later!"

Tang Xiu couldn't help laughing, "Despite knowing that you're just flattering me, I still feel good hearing it, you know. Anyway, how did you get this idea?"

"From those children," said Kang Xia.

Tang Xiu was silent, before he slowly said, "I must adopt a lot of homeless children whose aptitudes and character are good. But maybe only a few of them will still be able to follow me when I leave in the future. As long as they are still alive in the future, let alone training them for 20 years, it wouldn't be a problem if I still have to train them for 200 years."

"Can a human really live to 200 years old?" Asked Kang Xia with a curious expression.

Tang Xiu let out a mysterious smile and answered, "I have seen terrifying people who have lived for 20,000 years or even longer. What you experienced at present is still lacking. Just wait! As long as you cultivate diligently and perform well, I'm sure you can go with me in the future?"

"Where will we go, exactly?" Asked Kang Xia quickly.

"To the place where celestials and immortals reside. All right, let us not speak about this. I'm rather starving right now, so let's have breakfast first! Afterward, I'll drive you over to the company, and I also have other things to handle."

“Where are you going?” Asked Kang Xia with a puzzled expression.

“Star City Chinese Medical Hospital!” Answered Tang Xiu with a smile outlined on the corner of his mouth.

\*\*\*\*

At Star City Chinese Medical Hospital...

The entrance to the hospital was crowded by streams of people. There, Li Hongji was walking back and forth with an anxious expression on his face. He looked at his watch once in a while, as Dai Xinyue next to him similarly looked anxious, yet there was a proud expression on her face.

“President, should I phone Master?”

Dai Xinyue finally couldn't bear anymore.

Li Hongji's expression moved, yet turned slightly awkward. Then, he shook his head and said, “I think it won't be necessary. Tang Xiu has given his word that he'd come to our Chinese Medical Hospital to give medical services. I'm sure he will keep his promise. Let us wait a bit more. Besides, there's half an hour left to the working hours still. I'm sure he will arrive in time.”

“I called Master last night and confirmed that he indeed returned to Star City yesterday. He is probably on the way here,” said Dai Xinyue with a smile.

“En!” Li Hongji felt a bit relieved, yet his eyes kept watching the highways at both ends of the road.

Creak...

The braking sound of tires sounded near Li Hongji and Dai Xinyue. The driver's window then opened and Tang Xiu poked his head out, asking, “President Li, Xinyue, what are you two doing outside? Are you waiting for me?”

“Master!” Dai Xinyue's eyes lit up, as she called out in pleasant

surprise.

Surprised and happy, Li Hongji clapped his hands and said, “Tang Xiu, you came at last! Anyhow, our hospital is fully crowded today. All of them are patients who have been waiting for you. I’m afraid they will go berserk and eat me alive if you didn’t come.”

“Hahaha, please don’t exaggerate things, President Li! All right, I’ll park my car first. You two please wait for me in the consultation room,” said Tang Xiu with a laugh.

Li Hongji hastily said, “There’s no parking space left in the parking lot, Tang Xiu. Just give your car to the security guards and let them do it. Let us have a chat while walking to the consultation room! Anyhow, I have to tell you something. Your previous consultation room cannot be used anymore due to special reasons. But I’ve picked up a more spacious consultation room for you and had someone prepare and clean it up.”

After Tang Xiu got off the car and threw the car keys to a security guard, he curiously asked, “Special reasons? What special reasons?”

While pointing to the inside, he said, “Take a look at the biggest consultation room on the east side of the consultation building. Two queue lines are going to arrive here soon, and all of them have something in common. That is, they want you to examine them. Also, it’s still half an hour away from the doctor’s formal work shift. But who knows how long these queues will become in an hour.”

Tang Xiu looked inside and saw that the two lines were already 20 to 30 meters long. His mouth twitched a few times. The number of people in the queues just outside the consultation building already numbered several hundred people. Even if only one-third of them wanted to see the doctor, the number would still be over a hundred people. Added with the rest in the hallway inside the consultation building... Tang Xiu didn’t dare to imagine how long

it would take to consult and treat all of them.

“President Li, I won’t be able to finish the examinations today! How about you think of a ways to share these patients with other doctors? Of course, if you really run into patients with difficult diseases, then you can turn them over to me!”

“I also thought about that!” Li Hongji forced a smile. “But the majority of them come from every part of the country due to their admiration toward you, and also want you to treat them. Some of them have even been staying in our Star City Chinese Medical Hospital for more than a month just to wait for you.”

After thinking for a while, Tang Xiu gritted his teeth and said, “Such being the case, let’s do it this way then! However, you have to use the time efficiently. You see, there are already a lot of patients in the current queue, so we’ll begin closing the queue for patients in this line. If more patients come later, they are not to be scheduled for medical examination today if their condition is not urgent. Otherwise, I may not be able to treat them if I become dead tired today.”

# Chapter 497: Unprecedented Event in History

---

There was a concern on Li Hongji's face as he said, "Tang Xiu, according to my observations, the number of patients already exceeded 200. Are you sure you can finish treating them today?"

"I'm not sure, but the least I can do is try," said Tang Xiu.

"It will be quite laborious for you, Tang Xiu," Li Hongji nodded. "For your medical examinations today the hospital will provide anything you need, no matter what it is."

Tang Xiu only let out a calm smile. What the hospital could provide wouldn't be of a great help to him. Nonetheless, Li Hongji's attitude made him satisfied. After arriving at the largest consultation room on the east side of the consultation building, Tang Xiu took a look at the hundred square meters' long consultation room. There was only simple office equipment and treatment equipment aside from the consultation tables and chairs here. In the innermost corner, however, was a place covered with a draper. Without anyone telling him what it was, Tang Xiu could tell that behind it was a sick bed.

"President Li, you can go take care of your matters! I'll handle things here," After observation, Tang Xiu turned to Li Hongji.

As he sent Li Hongji away, a slight smile appeared on his face. He then said to Xinyue, "Let us do it like previously, Xinyue. Prepare everything in advance, and start the consultation later. Also, there are a lot of patients today. I estimated that we'll probably be busy until evening, so you had better be prepared mentally."

"Master, let alone being busy till night, even if I get busy for three days and three nights, I can bear it as long as I can study by your side. Also, I've prepared everything appropriately, so we can start at any time," said Dai Xinyue with a smile.

“Okay, let’s start then!” Tang Xiu smiled.

Yet Dai Xinyue hastily said, “But Master, there’s still half an hour left to the start of the work hours. Didn’t we also wait previously?”

Tang Xiu wore a serious look and said, “You’re my disciple, Xinyue. I don’t want you to be shackled by rules and regulations when you give medical services. Working hours are set by people and can be broken by people as well. As a doctor, healing the wounded and rescuing the dying is a matter of unquestionable moral truth and principle. Saving people is akin to fighting fire, so it’s best to start early and never delay for even half a second.”

Upon hearing the speech, Xinyue quickly said, “I understand, Master.”

Tang Xiu nodded, “Go have a look at the last queue number! After you’re done with it, come back here and report to me how many patients there are. Also, tell the four patients in the front row to come inside when you go out.”

Ten minutes later, after Tang Xiu had diagnosed the first four patients, the total number of patients had also been counted. What made him feel quite relieved was that the number of patients was less than what he imagined, being only 162.

Consultation and treatment! Without stopping.

However, unknown to Tang Xiu, who was currently busy inside the spacious and bright consultation room, a commotion was raised outside. More and more patients and their families rushed to Star City Chinese Medical Hospital along the passing of the day. A lot of people rushed there after hearing that Tang Xiu was performing examinations.

At present, Li Hongji was standing before the window of the President’s Office watching the sea of people in the large courtyard downstairs. His face turned faintly pale. Although he had expected that many people would come to Chinese Medical Hospital due to

Tang Xiu, the young divine doctor that was going to give medical services in October, never once had he imagined that so many people would come. His eyes lingered at the front entrance of the hospital for a while, feeling a bad premonition.

Knock, knock...

The door to his office was knocked hard. As the door was pushed open, the Vice-president of the hospital rushed inside and hurriedly spoke, "President, there are too many patients coming to our hospital. Added with their family members, the number of people now exceeds the normal number of visits to our hospital by 10 times. Something major is bound to happen if the situation continues like this."

Turning his head with difficulty, Li Hongji looked at the Vice President, whose face was full of anxiousness. His lips twitched a few times, as he forced a wry smile and said, "This is a hospital, and those patients are coming here to see a doctor. Can we keep them out? I already know there are too many people. But what can we do since the hospital is already crowded? We have done what we could and even already informed the patients who came later to come back tomorrow, but they keep coming and we can't stop them!! Do you want me to send security guards to drive them out?"

The Vice President argued in a heavy voice, "President, if it's not enough and we can't do anything else, let's call the police! We have too few security guards to maintain order in the current situation. Please ask the local police station to send a few police officers in order to avoid people being stampeded and any other possible emergencies. They should be able to maintain order."

Li Hongji was stunned. It was beyond his imagination that his Vice President could present such a proposal. After giving it thought, however, he too felt that it was indeed a good idea. It must be noted that with so many people coming to the hospital, a great calamity would happen should such an incident happen.

“I’m afraid the nearby local police station has their hands full already and won’t be enough to maintain order. Alright, I’ll personally contact the City Council’s leader and ask him to send a large number of policemen to help maintain order. Also, reassign some doctors who have light workloads and call the doctors who are on leave or on vacation. Tell them to help maintain order as well. The public has already recognized our hospital as well as the doctors working here. This is a good thing indeed, but it would be very troublesome if a big incident were to happen in our hospital.”

“Affirmative, Sir. I will do it immediately.” The Vice President turned around and quickly ran outside.

\*\*\*\*

At Star City’s Public Security Bureau...

Deng Jianmin was walking toward his office in high spirits. He had been having a relaxed time due to the low incidence of criminal cases recently. Though there had been many cases before that were eventually unsolved, that was in the past. Now he was not under tight scrutiny and tremendous pressure because of those cases anymore.

Perhaps this time next year I will be working in the provincial level bureau, no?

As Deng Jianmin strode into his office, he took out a cigarette and lit it up out of habit. This joyous idea came to him after taking a deep puff. After all, the provincial bureau’s chief accepted his visit, even encouraging him to work more diligently, and saying that he was bound to serve the people later if he went a step further.

It’s a pity, though! I would have enough merit if the previous cases were solved smoothly.

Ring, ring, ring...

The stationery phone rang.

Deng Jianmin came to his desk, grabbed the microphone and said, “Deng Jianmin speaking. May I know who am I speaking with?”

“Chief, the President of Star City Chinese Medical Hospital, Li Hongji, is looking for you. He said that this is an urgent matter. He has already called you, but your phone was off,” a respectful voice was heard from the microphone.

Deng Jianmin took out his mobile phone and found that it was out of battery. He then immediately said, “I see. I’ll call him back later.”

After hanging up, Deng Jianmin recharged his mobile phone. After turning it on, he dialed Li Hongji’s number.

“Hello, President Li, are you looking for me?”

“Yeah! I have something that needs your assistance, Chief Deng. You must help me.”

Deng Jiangmin was a bit surprised. It was really a rare and precious occasion for Li Hongji to actually have something that needed his assistance. After all, the man’s status was quite prominent. A fact that must be noted was that he had been acquainted with Li Hongji for many years, yet he had never been asked for assistance, not even once. After a short time pondering, he smilingly said, “President Li, please tell me what you require my assistance on.”

With a bitter voice, Li Hongji said, “Bureau Chief Deng, the young divine doctor of our Star City Chinese Medical Hospital, Tang Xiu, has come back to the give medical services at our hospital before the 11th holiday. As a result, the patients and their family members came rushing to our hospital, and the number is simply a blast. I’m afraid there would be stampede accidents, as well as troubles created by the patients’ family members. So, can you send a group of policemen to help maintain order?”

Dumbfounded, it was out of Deng Jianmin's imagination that Li Hongji's request would unexpectedly be this ridiculous. Was it necessary for the police to maintain order in the hospital just because the place was crowded with people? Wasn't this too exaggerated?

"About that... are you not joking with me, President Li? You need the policemen from our Public Security Bureau to help maintain order for this kind of situation? Even if there are a bit more patients there, it won't be to that extent, right?"

"Chief Deng, the number of patients visiting our Star City Chinese Medical Hospital has increased a lot in the past one to two months. However, the number of patients and their families today went beyond ten times that in the past! As of now, not only is the hospital consultation building already crowded with people, even more of them are occupying the courtyard outside. You can send someone to our hospital immediately if you don't believe me. You will understand when you see it."

Hesitating due doubtfulness for a short while, Deng Jiangmin then finally nodded, "Such being the case, then so be it! I'll be coming over there with some of my men, and we'll talk again after I've seen the situation."

"All right!"

As the call ended, Deng Jiangmin shook his head and was at a loss whether he had to be amused or vexed. Although he was convinced by Li Hongji due to his conduct and personality, he still couldn't believe that such an exaggerated thing would happen in Star City Chinese Medical Hospital. It was common knowledge that incidents where people got trampled might arise in some major events or activities held in the city. But the patients were going to the hospital to see a doctor, how could it be possible to seal up the entire hospital, anyway?

Immediately after, he brought seven policemen and rushed to

Star City Chinese Medical Hospital. When he saw the situation at the Chinese Medical Hospital's entrance, he stared blankly with disbelief filling his eyes. A huge number of people were crowding the entrance, even spilling out to the roads outside and causing a severe traffic congestion. If not for a dozen or more traffic policemen who had already arrived to clear the road, it would have been extremely difficult for the two police cars to get there.

“This scene is similar to those major events in the city! Li Hongji truly said the truth. It seems that the number of policemen I brought won't have any effect at all.”

Deng Jiangmin made a phone call, and took along with him several policemen. He quickly got off and ran toward the hospital's entrance. Even after he arrived near the entrance, it took him and his men ten minutes before being able to squeeze through the entrance. Yet the situation in the courtyard inside made him even more dumbfounded and shocked.

There were too many... there really were too many people here!

Merely inside the range of his vision, there were at least seven thousand people in the entire courtyard outside the hospital. What was more bizarre and ridiculous was that the gaps between vehicles in the parking lot were also full of people.

# Chapter 498: The Power of an Internet Celebrity

---

Tian Xiaomeng was frustrated. It was depressing to the point of vomiting blood. She was a popular girl, being especially famous on the internet as an internet celeb. Yet now, as she was accompanying her mother to see a doctor today, she was left speechless, for the entirety of the Star City Chinese Medical Hospital was fully filled with a sea of people. And it wasn't even 8 AM! The most important fact was that the number had not only reduced, but had suddenly increased instead.

“Mom, come on! Let's leave this place and go to another hospital. There are so many people here, we may not be able to get a number even if we wait for three days and three nights!” Said Tian Xiaomeng with a helpless expression while standing in the line nearby the hospital's entrance.

“No. I heard that the young divine doctor, whose medical skills are extraordinary, has finally come to Star City Chinese Medical Hospital to render his medical services. It will be a pity if we don't get a number after standing in line. Rumor has it that the young divine doctor, Tang Xiu, can diagnose and treat very fast. If... if we are lucky, maybe we can get on the line today!” Zhao Qin said, as even she herself was not sure about it. Nearly in her 50s, she still retained a graceful bearing.

“Mom, please have a look at the people here. Needless to say that the young divine doctor could treat very fast, but even if he's able to treat a person every three to five minutes, I'm afraid that our turn will not come today! Just look around, there are so many of them that they look like ants,” said Tian Xiaomeng helplessly.

“Let's just wait and see,” said Zhao Qin with a forced smile.

Tian Xiaomeng knew her mother's physical condition. She had a kind of precordium ache that always pained her, yet nobody was

able to detect the problem or its condition. It always made her mother worried and uneasy. Since she really wanted that young divine doctor, Tang Xiu, to diagnose and treat her, then she would accompany her herself.

As she looked around, Tian Xiaomeng sighed inwardly, “This Tang Xiu, who is touted as a young divine doctor, is truly amazing. Merely coming to this Chinese Medical Hospital to provide his medical services, yet so many patients have already recognized and come to see him. He’s virtually a model for my generation. If my live broadcast channel was so popular and had so many loyal followers, how good would that be...”

Suddenly, her expression moved, as an idea surfaced in her mind. The glint in her eyes turned more vivid as she glanced around. Her eyes finally landed on a family of three near her, and asked, “Hello, may I ask you something?”

The young woman who was hugging her child smilingly replied, “What do you want to ask?”

“Are you also here for the young divine doctor?” Asked Tian Xiaomeng.

The young woman nodded, “Of course. I came here to see that young divine doctor for consultation and treatment. My daughter has been in poor health, and the problem is with her kidneys. We have already spent a lot of money and visited many hospitals, yet there has been no cure for her. So when I heard that the young divine doctor can cure my daughter’s illness, we rushed from Jingmen Island. And not only that, we have been waiting here for a few days.”

With eyes turned wide, Tian Xiaomeng exclaimed in alarm, “You are from Jingmen Island? And... and you’ve been waiting here for several days?”

“Yeah! Why are you getting excited over this little matter? More than half of the patients here have heard his fame and hail from

every part of the country. I even heard that some people have been waiting here for more than a month,” said the young woman.

Badum, badum, badum!

Tian Xiaomeng could feel her heart crazily pounding. The shock made her unable to calm down for a long period of time. After a long while, only then did she remember to take her mobile phone out and access her live broadcast channel.

“WOOT! The anchor is unexpectedly online now! That’s great!”

“Isn’t the broadcast time 8 PM every day? Luckily, I got a reminder set up whenever the anchor gets online, or else I would have missed seeing the goddess-like host.”

“The Meng girl is coming online at this hour? That’s strange, where are you now, girl? How could there be so many people around you???”

“Hey, Goddess, where exactly are you?”

“What kind of situation are you in now, Mengmeng?”

“...”

Just as Tian Xiaomeng appeared on her live channel, the number of people online rose. In a few minutes, the number of followers online her channel had reached more than 4,000 people.

After reading the comments, Tian Xiaomeng finally coughed softly and said, “Hello, everyone. I broadcast at 8 PM every day. But today, I just came across a very big event. This is simply an incredible sight if I may say, so I want to share it with all of you.

“Do you see the people around me? This sea of people? I’m now in Shuangqing Province’s Star City, at the Chinese Medical Hospital. As of today, a young divine doctor came to render his medical services here, and tens of thousands people who heard about his fame are now flocking here from every part of the country.

“Just as I learned about this situation, I was so shocked my heart nearly jumped out. There are too many people here, guys! Some of them come from other regions, and they have arrived in Star City a couple days ago; there are some others who have come a month ago, and have been waiting since just because they want to see that young divine doctor, to get diagnosed and treated by him. This makes me unable to imagine to what degree and how extraordinary that young divine doctor is! Why so many people came to see him and consult their health and get his treatment?”

“Have you ever saw something like this? There’s too many patients here to see the doctors, and even the police from the Public Security Bureau came to maintain order! I myself just had a look outside the hospital, and the number of policemen inside and outside the hospital has now reached several hundred at the least...”

Along with Tian Xiaomeng’s explanation, the comments section simply exploded. Numerous followers posted their messages and constantly updated the screen.

“Heavens! Are you not kidding us, Young Lady Mengmeng? Western medical science is far more powerful and reliable than the traditional Chinese medical knowledge! Star City Chinese Medical Hospital is but only a small player, how could they possibly have such a big reputation?”

“Goddess Meng, is it for real, or is it a fake?? Is that young divine doctor really that skilled? Is there a chance that he’s a swindler or something?”

“Man, that’s so unbelievable. I thought it was a major event or something like that. Never thought it to be a hospital.”

“Divine Doctor Tang! I know that young divine doctor. His name is Tang Xiu, the most skilled divine doctor from Star City Chinese Medical Hospital. My family has a relative who suffered from a very troublesome chronic illness, but he has turned for the better

because of Divine Doctor Tang.”

“Dear Meng, what exactly are you doing in Star City Chinese Medical Hospital? Are you sick or in a bad condition?”

“...”

The comments kept flashing without stopping. Tian Xiaomeng found herself somewhat overwhelmed and unable to catch up. However, she still picked some messages with issues she could answer, and told them what she knew and thought of.

When her followers found out that Tian Xiaomeng was accompanying her mother to see the said doctor, comments contained blessings, regards, donation, and rewards kept flashing unceasingly. There were even some local riches, who threw a lot of money in the form of rewards and donations. And quickly, the amount and number rose faster than the total number of her usual monthly live broadcast in the past.

Tian Xiaomeng was thrilled and excited. Never once had she ever dreamed of earning such a big harvest after half an hour of live broadcast. However, the most unexpected thing was that the website management noticed this particularity because the number of viewers in her live channel had continued to rise, and several local riches had been throwing money away.

“I’m at the top? It got pinned up?”

Tian Xiaomeng looked at the spot that displayed the number of viewers and followers on the screen of her mobile phone. Seeing as how it kept increasing so dramatically, her mouth was agape. Her shocked expression was so pure and lovely that it only caused the reward hit and donation to turn more frenzied.

At the same time, many followers and viewers downloaded the live broadcast to edit it into clips, and then shared the video through various channels. In an instant, a lot of people knew that there was a big event in Star City, and knew that Star City Chinese

Medical Hospital had a young miracle-working doctor who possessed superb medical skills that could bring a patient back to life.

Among those clips were also some with banners that many people flagged as “The Cops Act as the Hospital’s Escort”. This was because a small-timer young anchor broadcasting a live streaming on her small channel, yet it was like a butterfly effect, for the video was unceasingly being shared, forwarded, and constantly being spread out through various channels.

\*\*\*\*

At 12 PM Tang Xiu was still receiving patients for consultation and treatment. During the whole morning he hardly dared to waste the slightest amount of time. Even so, he could only treat 60 patients in the morning. There were also two patients with very troublesome diseases that he had to ask to go to the hospital’s Inpatient Department first. When he ended the day’s consultations, he then went to the Inpatient Department to give them treatment.

“Please make way. Everyone, please make way!”

Li Hongji and several other leaders were trying to squeeze into the consultation room. When he saw that Tang Xiu was currently giving acupuncture treatment to a patient inside a separated curtain-closed compartment, he then waited for Tang Xiu to come out.

“Dr. Tang, it’s already noon. Please have a rest and go to the cafeteria to eat something! We still have many patients; let us continue the work to give them treatment again in the afternoon,” said Li Hongji.

Tang Xiu was silent for a while. He slowly shook his head and said, “I’m eating there. Could you ask someone to bring it here, President Li? I will only have a bite before continuing.”

Li Hongji was taken aback. He forced a wry smile and said, “Dr. Tang, work must be alternated with rest, please!”

Tang Xiu replied with a reluctant expression, “I also know that it’s necessary to alternate work with rest. But we have too many patients, and if I don’t hurry up and use time efficiently, I’m afraid I will be very busy and unable to finish it by tomorrow morning.”

Squeezing out another forced smile, Li Hongji said, “Dr. Tang, even if you want to hurry up, you will probably be unable to finish treating them by tomorrow morning. Outside is... Well, I’m going to tell you, then! There are really too many patients outside. As of now, not only has the hospital’s courtyard already full of people, even the areas outside the hospital have already been crowded. The comrades from the Public Security Bureau have dispatched several hundreds of police officers, yet they are barely able to maintain order. The patients said that they won’t leave until they can see you.”

“What?”

Tang Xiu’s eyes turned wide, a look of disbelief in his eyes. After a short while, he hurriedly asked, “Haven’t you told them that only the patients who get the number today can get treatment? Didn’t you tell them to come back again tomorrow if they can’t get a number?”

Li Hongji forced a wry smile, “I already told them. Our hospital’s security guards have already broadcasted it a dozen times already, yet they don’t want to leave. It’s simply useless. I just can’t send people to drive them away!”

Tang Xiu gulped, “I can’t manage that much either. President Li, send someone to supervise it. Tell them that the treatment will be given to those who have a queue number; and as for those who don’t, give them the number according to their line number in the queue today, and tell them to come early tomorrow morning. Remember, the total number distributed to the patients must be

the same as today's."

"All right!"

# Chapter 499: Problems with One's Attitude

---

The entire day was spent in the consultation room receiving patients. Despite being working fast, there were too many patients, and he couldn't handle more than his limit. At 10 PM, he sent off all the patients who were still in the queue, yet he was quite helpless since today's treatment was not yet over for him; there were still six more patients who needed his treatment. Their treatment would need a lot of time, and they were all waiting in the Inpatient Department.

“Are you tired, Xinyue?”

Tang Xiu got up to stretch himself. He turned to look at the faintly pale Dai Xinyue, whose forehead had thick beads of sweat running down her face.

“Yeah, I'm very tired, Master. I'm afraid I'm going to faint if we have to treat a dozen patients more,” said Dai Xinyue with a smile.

“Your physical fitness is very poor, that I know. After this is over, I'll impart you something else that will greatly enhance your physical fitness. Anyhow, I'm going to treat those six patients in the Inpatient Department by myself. As for you, go home and rest. You must still come to work before 8 o'clock tomorrow morning.”

“One must finish what one has started, Master. I'm your disciple and assistant, so I must stay by your side to treat all of the patients. Also, what I can gain from studying alongside you for a day is far more than a year of study anywhere else. Fatigue and hardship is no longer able to deter me.”

“You're indeed worthy of being my disciple,” praised Tang Xiu. “You can bear hardships and heavy workload, as well being hardworking. That's great. After the October holiday ends, ask a leave from the hospital for some time, and have a trip with me to Shanghai!”

“What exactly am I gonna do with you in Shanghai, Master?” Asked Dai Xinyue curiously.

“I will impart my Chinese medical knowledge to you as far as possible in the next several months. I’m sure that as long as you are diligent and work hard, after studying with me for several months, your level won’t be inferior to those who have been immersing themselves in Chinese medical science for dozens of years, though you may not be able to reach my level.”

“Great, that’s great!” Dai Xinyue’s eyes lit up, as she immediately replied in excitement, “I’ll listen to your arrangement, Master.”

“This attitude of yours is very good, but still, it’s very late. If you insist on following me to treat the remaining six patients, I’m afraid you won’t have a good rest tonight, and you will not be in high spirits tomorrow all day long. Just go back home! Take a good relaxing bath, and have a good sleep. I’ll be waiting for you here at 8 o’clock in the morning,” said Tang Xiu with a faint smile.

“This...” Dai Xinyue was a bit hesitant. But after seeing Tang Xiu’s serious expression, she eventually nodded and said, “Then, I’m going back home first, Master. But after you treat those patients you must also have a good rest, Master.”

“Sure thing!” Tang Xiu nodded slightly.

Following that, he packed up his things, took the medicine box, and walked out of the consultation room. Outside, he saw Li Hongji and several senior executives of the Chinese Medical Hospital standing there. What surprised him was that someone was standing beside the hospital’s leaders. It was an old acquaintance of his, Deng Jiangmin, the Chief of the Municipal Public Security Bureau.

“What are you people doing here?” Asked Tang Xiu with a surprised tone.

Li Hongji deeply looked at Tang Xiu and said, “Dr. Tang, what

you've done today made me speechless; I don't know what I to say. It was shocking, touching, as well as moved my heart. Having a divine doctor such as you in the medical society makes me happy and proud at the same time. For that, I thank you. Thank you very much."

Looking like a Buddhist monk who was unable to understand what it was all about, Tang Xiu asked in a puzzlement, "Did you not make a mistake? What exactly are you thanking me for?"

"As of today, you made me see what miracles meant in the medical profession," said Li Hongji. "You've treated 156 patients in just a day, and to those patients, your existence is simply a gospel. I'm thanking you for the gratitude I feel from the bottom of my heart."

Though smiling in response, Tang Xiu ignored what he said, "I have promised you that I'd come provide medical services. Thus, this is my duty and responsibility, to begin with. President Li, as long as you prevent the cops from arresting me as a bad guy or something, please leave out the ceremony."

Stepping forward, Deng Jiangmin smilingly said, "Divine Doctor Tang, a good doctor such as you who treats illnesses and saves patients, how could we arrest you? Moreover, it was almost too late for us to protect you! If anything, there might be a misunderstanding between us prior to this. But seeing what you've done today, I can tell that the previous cases truly had no relationship with you whatsoever. As for tomorrow... Tomorrow I will personally lead my men to help maintain order here."

"It's all in the past. Anyways, I have yet to finish for today. I need to go to the Inpatient Department. If there isn't anything else, you all can go home earlier! I'm going to treat the last six patients, and then go home as well."

"Dr. Tang, please don't! It's already 10 PM. If the patients have a troublesome disease it will take you at least until the early hours.

You've gone through such a high workload today, you need to rest as well," quickly said Li Hongji.

"Rest assured, I'm fine!" Said Tang Xiu with a smile.

Having said that, he hurried to the Inpatient Department carrying the medicine box. Along the way there, numerous patients and their family members pointed their fingers at Tang Xiu with eyes full of admiration and gratitude.

Just like Li Hongji said, when Tang Xiu had finished treating the six patients whose conditions were quite troublesome, it was already 12 o'clock. After driving his car and arriving home, he only had time to do a simple washing, and then straightly hit the bed. However, he had only slept for three hours when he was already up to do a round of cultivation in high spirits until five AM. After washing himself, he took his car and left South Gate Town.

5:30...

Darkness still engulfed the sky at this time, but Tang Xiu had already arrived at the vicinity of Star City Chinese Medical Hospital. He let out a wry smile when he saw that the hospital's entrance was already crowded. Even though the night had passed, there were this many patients and their family members outside the hospital. It could be imagined that the number of people inside the courtyard was even greater.

"There are so many people, continuing this way won't do!"

Tang Xiu parked his car a few hundred meters away from the entrance. After getting off, he walked to a dark corner where he took a cigarette and lit it up. He took a deep puff and silently pondered how to solve the issue.

As of now, he had already realized that the strength of an individual was limited. For instance, the number of patients who had come from all over the country was really too many. He couldn't employ a technique to clone himself and spread them out,

neither was he able to treat all of them by himself.

Should I find a helper?

This idea appeared inside Tang Xiu's mind, and he finally made up his mind. However, the number of people skilled in the Chinese Medical field he knew of was very few. After carefully and slowly racking up his memories, he recalled the name of Chu Guoxiong, a disciple of a sage doctor whom he had met in Jingmen Island once. Furthermore, he also remembered that Li Hongjin was Chu Guoxiong's Senior Brother. He immediately took his mobile and contacted Li Hongji, who was still asleep.

"My Junior Brother is indeed in Star City, Dr. Tang. He knew the other day that you'd come back from Shanghai to provide medical services at our Chinese Medical Hospital during the 11th holiday, thus he wanted to visit you. Eventually, he didn't want to disturb you since there were too many patients yesterday."

"President Li, if it's convenient, can you ask Chu Guoxiong to come to Star City Chinese Medical Hospital this morning? I want him to be my assistant," said Tang Xiu.

Surprised and astonished, Li Hongji said, "You want my Junior Brother to be your assistant? It won't be a problem. I'll immediately contact him and ask him to... ask him to go to Chinese Medical Hospital now and wait for you there."

"I've already arrived at the hospital. I'm stuck outside the entrance, though. After calling you, I'll have to climb over the wall and begin to receive the patients," said Tang Xiu with a laugh.

"You... you're already there?" Li Hongji was surprised. He could hardly imagine that Tang Xiu, who had been very busy and spent all day working yesterday, only having rested for five hours before returning to the hospital. Such attitude and professionalism deepened his respect toward him.

"Yeah, I'm here already," Tang Xiu laughed.

“Then... Then I’ll get up right now and rush to the hospital. We’ll talk more when I get there,” said Li Hongji after pondering for a moment.

A few minutes later, Tang Xiu appeared at the entrance of the consultation building. As he looked at the crowd, a wry smile painted his face, as he squeezed his way through.

“Hey, hey, hey... what the hell’s up with you? You don’t know how to line up behind or something?” Amid the too crowded queue, a middle-aged man turned his head to the back as he looked at Tang Xiu and angrily shouted.

In an instant, more than a dozen pair of eyes were fixated on Tang Xiu.

Squeezing out a forced smile, Tang Xiu replied, “If I were to line up like you, then no one would give the patients consultation and treatment. Everyone, could you please make way? I need to go to the consultation room.”

“What absurd things are you spitting out, kid? Don’t ever think that posing as a doctor will make us make way for you. Just go back in the queue, and stay there obediently. Otherwise, everyone will make you look quite good later.”

“I’m Tang Xiu,” said Tang Xiu, creasing his brows.

The middle-aged man angrily replied, “I don’t give a damn care if you’re Tang... Huh? That’s not right. You... you are... Tang, Divine Doctor Tang?”

“That’s right, I’m him!” Said Tang Xiu with all seriousness. “If you still want to get treatment, please make way for me.”

Suddenly, a youth who was eight meters away loudly called out, “Divine Doctor Tang, it really is you! I saw you yesterday, but I never thought you would come so early today! There’s still nearly two hours from the start of the doctor’s working hours, no?”

In a flash, the middle-aged man’s expression drastically changed.

The anger on his face instantly vanished, replaced by a reverential and fearful expression. He hastily explained, “D-Divine Doctor Tang, I’m really sorry... I-I didn’t know it was you. Please don’t be angry with me! Our family of three have all been waiting for you since yesterday until this morning because of your extraordinary medical skills. Therefore...”

“Explanations are not needed, since I won’t care about it.” Tang Xiu waved his hand. “I will do my best to give patients consultation and treatment as long as everyone maintains order in the queue. All right, we can’t waste time, so please makes way, everyone!”

With the crowd in front making him a corridor, Tang Xiu entered the consultation room very smoothly. Because the numbers had already been distributed yesterday, Tang Xiu simply tidied up the consultation room and began receiving the patients.

About ten minutes later, at the entrance of outpatient service building, Tian Xiaomeng, who was staying in the queue for the purpose of having an interview and helping her mother to line up, sat up drowsily with weariness all over her face.

“Hey, who just stepped on me?”

The pain transmitted from her feet made Tian Xiaomeng immediately sober up and cry out due to the pain. She then looked up and saw that the queue had began to move forward.

“I’m sorry, little girl,” quickly said a middle-aged man.

No longer bothered about her foot, Tian Xiaomeng quickly got up and asked, “Uncle, it’s still 6:30 AM now. How come the queue began to move forward already?”

# Chapter 500: Hiding Abilities

---

After the crowded queue moved five meters forward, the middle-aged man then said with a smile, “You were asleep, so you didn’t see Divine Doctor Tang’s arrival. The queue moved forward because eight patients have already been diagnosed and treated by Dr. Tang.”

“How is this possible? Why did Divine Doctor Tang come so early? I heard he left at the early hours last night,” Tian Xiaomeng said with astonishment.

“That’s dedication and professionalism. And also the benevolence possessed by a sage doctor. As of yesterday, Divine Doctor Tang diagnosed and treated 166 patients, and today he must also treat the same number of patients. Whether it’s his treatment speed, or the effect of his treatment, it’s worthy of everyone’s admiration.

Hearing this, Tian Xiaomeng didn’t know what to say. Nowadays, the relationship between patients and medical practitioners was quite problematic as numerous issues between doctors and their patients had often been reported. She herself had been to many hospitals and met many doctors, yet never once did she expect to meet such a good doctor in this life.

“Yeah! It’s really admirable.” Tian Xiaomeng couldn’t help but sigh.

“True! It’s very admirable.”

“What a good divine doctor!”

“If there are more doctors like Divine Doctor Tang in this world, how good would it be?”

“Yeah, it’s rare for a doctor to be back to the hospital after only five hours of rest.”

“... ”

The patients waiting in the queue all expressed their admiration.

From their expressions, the keen Tian Xiaomeng could see respect, admiration, and various others emotions.

“Please move aside!”

A loud and clear voice was heard. Many people looked toward the back and quickly made way when they saw who the arrivals were.

“I didn’t expect the even the hospital’s higher ups themselves would come so early. It should be because of Divine Doctor Tang!” Said Tian Xiaomeng in a low voice after she saw them.

The middle-aged man nodded, “But of course. Divine Doctor Tang will only be rendering his medical services for three days. The higher ups of the hospital cannot not attend to Divine Doctor Tang, to begin with.”

“How could things be so exaggerated, Uncle. It’s simply because the President was affected by Divine Doctor Tang. He was ashamed of resting at home, so he could only choose to come earlier...” Tian Xiaomeng laughed.

“Hahaha...”

\*\*\*

In the consultation room...

Just as Tang Xiu sent off a patient, he saw Li Hongji coming in with Chu Guoxiong. After several months of not having met him, the man had become thinner. Just as he came closer, the faint scent of medicinal herbs could be smelled from him; it was evident that he had been dealing with medicinal herbs recently.

“Dr. Tang, I brought my Junior Brother with me,” said Li Hongji with a smiling face.

Tang Xiu looked at Chu Guoxiong and said, “Chu Guoxiong, you haven’t forgotten me, right?”

Squeezing out a wry smile, Chu Guoxiong said, “I may forget who

I am, Divine Doctor Tang, but how could I ever forget you? If anything, you've given me a good lesson in Jingmen Island. You made me realize the true meaning that 'one must never judge others by their appearance, for we also cannot measure an ocean with a bushel'. Hence, I apologize for everything that happened before."

"Let the bygones be bygones." Tang Xiu waved his hand and smilingly said. "As practitioners of Chinese medical knowledge, the most important thing for us is to have a broad mind, as well as understand that virtue, goodness, and morality are the way to convey our Dao. I believe President Li has told you why I invited you here, right? How about it? Would you be willing to help me here for two days?"

"I don't mind, but I'm afraid that the patients won't take me into account! They have come to Star City from faraway places, and their purpose here is to consult with a certain doctor -- you," said Chu Guoxiong.

"Actually, it won't be an issue for you if it is not a special case of incurable diseases or something like that," said Tang Xiu with a smile. "There are few patients here that contracted incurable diseases. Hence, nearly all of them can be treated by you. With the two of us working together, not only can we treat more patients, I can also relax a little. Of course, if you come across a case that you find difficult to deal with, I will promptly take over the diagnosis."

"Then I'll respect your arrangement, as well as obey your instructions," said Chu Guoxiong with a nod.

Following that, Tang Xiu looked at Li Hongji and smilingly said, "President Li, I may have to trouble you to add two more consultation tables! Also, please call another two assistants."

Li Hongji looked vacant, and asked with a puzzled expression, "Why do you want another two consultation tables? Who exactly are the other assistants?"

“As far as I know, this Chinese Medical Hospital has a senior Chinese doctor surnamed Hu who has good medical skills. When he arrives to work, please tell him to help me! If he comes across any doubts or problems with the incurable diseases during the diagnosis or treatment, tell him that I will personally act,” said Tang Xiu.

After pondering for a short while, Li Hongji then nodded with a smile, “No problem. I’ll handle this. However, since the two of them are joining you, can you increase the number patients you will treat today?”

“Don’t increase the number too much, just 100 people!” Tang Xiu nodded and answered.

“No problem,” said Li Hongji with a smile. “Anyhow, the queue is very long. Let alone adding another 100 people, even if we add another 500 people, I’m afraid there will still be quite a lot of people left!”

Shortly after, Li Hongji left the consultation room. Tang Xiu gave a signal to Chu Guoxiong to wait, whereas he continued his consultations.

“Divine Doctor Tang, you must save my daughter.” Gong Lique led an 9 years-old looking girl sitting on a chair in front of the doctor’s table, as she looked at Tang Xiu and said with a pleading expression.

Tang Xiu motioned the girl to stretch out her wrist. While checking her pulse, he asked, “Did you bring her medical records? What is her sickness from the previous examination?”

“Leukemia!”

Gong Lique put medical records in front of Tang Xiu. She was 40 years-old this year. Her husband died in a car accident, leaving her widowed and her daughter orphaned. She was a HRD Manager of a foreign capital company with decent salary back then. The family

of two had a comfortable life previously, but ever since her daughter was diagnosed with leukemia six months ago, she had no choice but resign from her job. Following that, she took her daughter to seek medical treatment from the hospital in Beijing and other big hospitals in Shanghai.

However, completely curing leukemia was an almost impossible task. Just as she was preparing to take her daughter to seek medical treatment abroad, she heard that a miracle-working doctor suddenly appeared in Star City Chinese Medical Hospital. Thus, she rushed here with her daughter with hope, and the two had been waiting for more than a week in Star City.

Tang Xiu creased his brows slightly. There was a helpless expression in his face. He may be revered as a divine doctor, yet his helplessness was not because he couldn't cure this disease. He may be able to cure some of the more difficult cases that the medical world was yet able to solve until now. But if the matter of him being able to cure these diseases were to be publicized, that would probably draw him quite the trouble.

At the side, Chu Guoxiong had a queer expression. He didn't expect that the first case he would see from Tang Xiu's treatment was the thorny and troublesome blood sepsis case. Though his Master was also touted as a sage and divine doctor with extraordinary medical skills, yet he himself must go through extreme difficulties to cure leukemia thoroughly.

After checking the girl's pulse, as well as using his spiritual sense to examine her condition, Tang Xiu felt quite helpless inside, for the condition of the girl was quite serious.

Leukemia is also known as the white blood disease, a kind of disease with a clonal characteristic of malignant hematopoietic stem cells. Its clonal characteristic made the multiplication of leukemia cells out of control, and the crowding that results from such cells blocking the mechanism of the bone marrow produces healthy blood cells. The disease accumulated in the bone marrow

then infiltrated other hematopoietic organs, while at the same time suppressing the organs' normal functions to produce healthy blood cells.

Tang Xiu got up. He gently touched her lymphatic node and found it enlarged. The girl showed a pained expression when he touched it.

“How should I call you?” Tang Xiu looked at Gong Liqun and asked.

Gong Liqun told her name.

“Ms. Gong, your daughter's condition is very serious. If you continue to ignore it, I'm afraid she'll only be able to live for half a year at the most. Even if you try to suppress the disease with common medicine, it won't have a significant effect on her. However, I'll give you a prescription of Chinese traditional medicine. You can bring your daughter now to get the medicine, and please give it to her when she's suffering from the pain.”

The expectation and hope on Gong Liqun's face vanished, replaced by grief and unwillingness. After being silent for 10 seconds, she then asked with a somewhat hoarse voice, “Is there really no other means, Divine Doctor Tang?”

“There is,” answered Tang Xiu.

Gong Liqun's eyes lit up, and she hastily asked, “What is the solution?”

“Saying it now wouldn't be appropriate. Just take your daughter home and get her the prescribed medicine I just gave you. Come to the Inpatient Department tonight, I'll look for you there. I will talk to you about it in detail then,” said Tang Xiu.

“I'll leave my mobile number to you, then,” said Gong Liqun hurriedly. “My daughter is staying in the A area, ward #9015. We'll be waiting for you there.”

Tang Xiu sat back in his chair, and then handed over the

prescription to Gong Liquan, saying, “Give her the medicine according to this prescription once every morning and evening for two weeks.”

“Alright!” replied Gong Liquan quickly.

At the side, Chu Guoxiong had a strange expression on his face, as he asked in a whisper, “Divine Doctor Tang, can you really treat this disease?”

“There’s no guarantee, but I can try,” said Tang Xiu.

Chu Guoxiong nodded. Although he admired Tang Xiu’s courage, he was not optimistic about Tang Xiu’s ability to cure leukemia. What he noted was that his Master, Gui Jianchou, was also able to cure leukemia in its early stages. But for the middle and late stages, it couldn’t be cured completely despite his outstanding medical skills. He could only guarantee that there would be no recurrence in the short term after the treatment.

Afterward, Tang Xiu diagnosed and treated more than a dozen patients. Chu Guoxiong, who had been standing beside him and observing Tang Xiu’s unusual consultation and treatment methods, was shocked inwardly. Tang Xiu’s treatment methods were particularly unusual, and even he himself had never seen or heard of it.

Nevertheless, Tang Xiu’s treatment speed, as well as its after-effects, made him sincerely convinced, as admiration and worship gradually appeared in his eyes.

At 8 o’clock in the morning, after the senior Chinese medical doctor surnamed Hu had arrived at Star City Chinese Medical Hospital, the old man and Chu Guoxiong joined the consultation and treatment marathon. Although the two men were unable to grasp Tang Xiu’s methods, they were genuinely skilled and had mastered their medical skills, nonetheless. Many patients also left satisfied after getting diagnosed and treated by them.

However, many patients who came to Star City Chinese Medical Hospital for treatment were patients with incurable diseases, hence the two men encountered a lot of patients with troublesome conditions, and eventually made Tang Xiu solve them.

# Table of Contents

## [Returning from the Immortal World](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 401: Yan'er's Prestige](#)

[Chapter 402: Feast at Hong Gate?](#)

[Chapter 403: Contest of Beauties](#)

[Chapter 404: Cut the Throat for a Word of Disagreement](#)

[Chapter 405: Like A Tiger Who Has Grown Wings](#)

[Chapter 406: Fatty Ji Who was Clueless About the Good Stuff](#)

[Chapter 407: Sank into Slumber, Yet Again](#)

[Chapter 408: Everyone Acts and Pretends](#)

[Chapter 409: Refuses a Toast Only to Drink a Forfeit](#)

[Chapter 410: Visit](#)

[Chapter 411: The Bigger the Hope, the Greater the Disappointment](#)

[Chapter 412: Unlicensed Taxi](#)

[Chapter 413: An Old Acquaintance](#)

[Chapter 414: An Eyesore](#)

[Chapter 415: If One Is Not Enough, How About Two?](#)

[Chapter 416: Incidents Always Happens](#)

[Chapter 417: The Real Beneficiary](#)

[Chapter 418: Fleeing](#)

[Chapter 419: An Old Classmate Comes Visiting](#)

[Chapter 420: Boss is My Man](#)

[Chapter 421: Like Father, Like Son](#)

[Chapter 422: The Homeless Children](#)

[Chapter 423: It's the Clothes That Makes the Man](#)

[Chapter 424: Gifting the Flower Gifted by Another](#)

[Chapter 425: Violent Angel](#)

[Chapter 426: Vowing Not to Let the Matter Drop](#)

[Chapter 427: Making Trouble](#)

[Chapter 428: Betrayal](#)

[Chapter 429: Silently Swallowing Insult and Humiliation](#)

[Chapter 430: The Thought to Retaliate is Breeding](#)

[Chapter 431: Willing but Weak](#)

[Chapter 432: Showing Off](#)

[Chapter 433: A True Color of a Man](#)

[Chapter 434: Beat It!](#)

[Chapter 435: Birds of a Feather Flock Together](#)

[Chapter 436: Getting Butchered](#)

[Chapter 437: The Good-For-Nothing Man](#)

[Chapter 438: Cheering on Wanying](#)

[Chapter 439: Accompanied by A Belle](#)

[Chapter 440: Jadewind Zither](#)

[Chapter 441: The Superstar Appeals for Help](#)

[Chapter 442: Let Us Just Book a Room](#)

[Chapter 443: The Falling Flowers are Yearning for Love, Yet the Heartless Brook Ripples On](#)

[Chapter 444: Leaving One's Mark at the First Shot](#)

[Chapter 445: Fragments of Memories](#)

[Chapter 446: A Chance Encounter](#)

[Chapter 447: Cooperation](#)

[Chapter 448: A Superstar's Compliment](#)

[Chapter 449: Praises](#)

[Chapter 450: Internet Celebrity](#)

[Chapter 451: There Is No Story Without Coincidences](#)

[Chapter 452: The Wild Belle](#)

[Chapter 453: The Quarrel Between Laugh and Tears](#)

[Chapter 454: A Big Deal](#)

[Chapter 455: I'll Help Round You Off!](#)

[Chapter 456: Devil](#)

[Chapter 457: Cruel and Evil](#)

[Chapter 458: Struggling at Death's Door](#)

[Chapter 459: Acrimonious Falling Out](#)

[Chapter 460: A Sensational Moment](#)

[Chapter 461: Terrible News](#)

[Chapter 462: Nuisance](#)

[Chapter 463: Keeping a Mistress in a Golden House](#)

[Chapter 464: Overall Arrangement](#)

[Chapter 465: Precise Pinpointing](#)

[Chapter 466: Scared](#)

[Chapter 467: Killing Anyone Who Puts Up Resistance with Lawful Authority](#)

[Chapter 468: Those Who Detest Society and Its Ways](#)

[Chapter 469: RUN!](#)

[Chapter 470: Crucial Intelligence](#)

[Chapter 471: The Crisis at the Airport](#)

[Chapter 472: You Are a Savior](#)

[Chapter 473: Obedient Children](#)

[Chapter 474: Dragon Soul](#)

[Chapter 475: Major Suspicion Points](#)

[Chapter 476: Everyone Gathers Together](#)

[Chapter 477: Threats](#)

[Chapter 478: Night Talk](#)

[Chapter 479: Trouble Comes Knocking at the Magnificent Tang Corporation](#)

[Chapter 480: Being Looked Down and Despised](#)

[Chapter 481: Meeting by Chance](#)

[Chapter 482: Reasons to Get Startled](#)

[Chapter 483: Between Laugh and Tears](#)

[Chapter 484: You're My Man!](#)

[Chapter 485: The Idea to Rear Fierce Beasts in a Pen](#)

[Chapter 486: From What Background Does He Come From?](#)

[Chapter 487: Offering Help Only to Get Refused and Scolded](#)

[Chapter 488: Contrasting Attitudes](#)

[Chapter 489: Plagued by Bad Karma](#)

[Chapter 490: Filthy Rich](#)

[Chapter 491: Han Qingwu's Transformation](#)

[Chapter 492: An Attempt to...](#)

[Chapter 493: Lay Out](#)

[Chapter 494: Variables](#)

[Chapter 495: Solving the Problems](#)

[Chapter 496: The Main Character Arrives](#)

[Chapter 497: Unprecedented Event in History](#)

[Chapter 498: The Power of an Internet Celebrity](#)

[Chapter 499: Problems with One's Attitude](#)

[Chapter 500: Hiding Abilities](#)